

LETTERS

OF THE

Cardinal-Duke

De RICHELIEU,

Great Minister of State

TO

LEWIS XIII. of France.

Faithfully Translated from the Original;
By T. B.

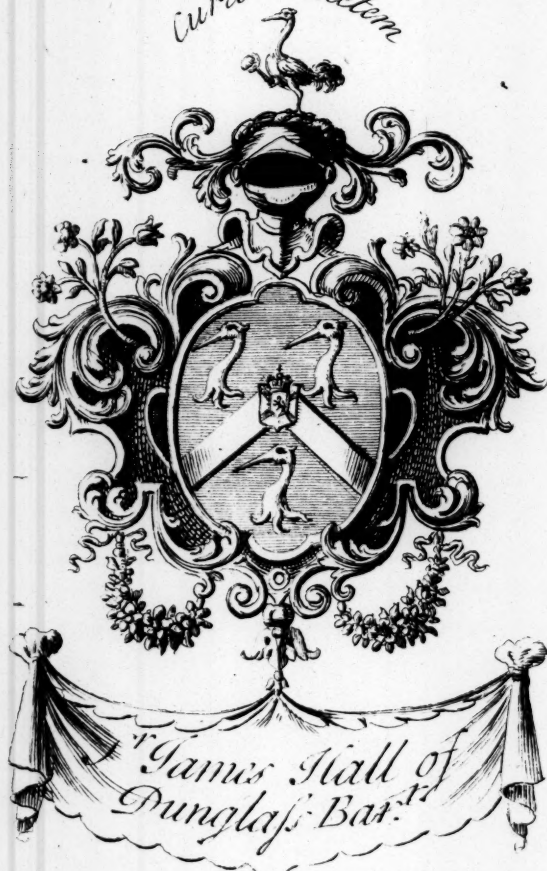
In Two Volumes.

V O L. I.

L O N D O N,

Printed for A. Roper, R. Clavel, J. Sturton,
and A. Bosvile, in Fleet-street. 1697.

Cura Quictem





1484cc22

De Rev. J. C. M. H. - 10. 10. 1884
De Pol. 1884

LETTERS

OF THE

Cardinal-Duke

De RICHELIEU,

Great Minister of State

TO

LEWIS XIII. of France.

Faithfully Translated from the Original;
By T. B.

In Two Volumes.

V O L. I.

L O N D O N,

Printed for A. Roper, R. Clavel, J. Sturton,
and A. Bosvile, in Fleet-street. 1697.

0 8



To his Excellency, Sir Joseph
Williamson, Knight, one of
His Majesty's most Honoura-
ble Privy-Council, Keeper of
the Records of State, a Mem-
ber of the Honourable House
of Commons, - and one of His
Majesty's Embassadors - Ex-
traordinary and Plenepotenti-
aries for the Treaty of a Ge-
neral Peace.

S I R,

THis having been esteem'd one of
the best Pieces of the *Ablest Mi-
nister* of State in the Age wherein he
liv'd, I thought I cou'd not do a great-
er Justice to his *Memory*, than to address
these *Remains* of his to a Person whom
the *Greatest, Wisest, and Best of Monarchs*
has made Choice of to be imploy'd in
the most *Important Treaty* that ever con-
cern'd *Europe* ; as one, who by a *Consum-*

The Epistle Dedicatory.

mated Experience in Negotiations of this Nature, has approv'd himself an Able and Faithful Minister.

Nor can such a Work as this be Dedicated to any Person, more properly than to your Excellency, since it consists of Letters of State, and some of the Choicest and most Useful *Instructi-
ons* relating both to *War* and *Peace* during that Great Man's *Administration*, and which may be of Public Benefit at this Time.

May the Success of Your present Negotiation answer the Expectation which Your Country has of Your Great Abilities, such as may establish *Christendom* in a firm *Peace*, and lasting *Tranquillity*.

This I conceive is the best Apology can be made for the Presumption of

*Your Excellency's most Humble,
and most Obedient Servant,*

T. B.

THE
PREFACE
OF THE
PUBLISHER.

THE very Name of Cardinal Richelieu is enough to set a Value upon the Collection of Letters that are here published. The least Productions of so great a Man^e cannot but find an Universal Esteem. This Illustrious Minister not only signaliz'd himself by his extraordinary Address in the Management of Affairs, but reduc'd that difficult and mysterious Art into certain Maxims. He was not only acquainted with the most refin'd Politicks, but he likewise writ concerning them with a Penetration and Exactness that are admirable. His Politic Testament sufficiently confirms the Truth of this Assertion. That incomparable Piece has been deservedly looked upon as the best in its kind; and

* Monsieur de la Bruyere, who, as he is one of the most profound Authors of this Age, is Master of the greatest Politeness, thought himself oblig'd to take Notice of that everlasting Monu-
* In his Speech to the Gentlemen of the Academy.

The PREFACE.

Monument of his great Abilities, and considers it as a Work that deserves to live for ever.

If these Praises are due to the Politic Testament of Cardinal Richelieu, as must be acknowledged on all hands, it may safely be affirm'd, that they belong as justly to the following Collection of Letters. We may in them discover the same Genius, and the same Solidity; with this difference however, that whereas in the above-mention'd Book, Matters of State are barely deliver'd in Rules and Precepts, we behold the Cardinal in these Letters, acting by those Rules and Precepts upon all emergent Occasions. Here we behold his incomparable Address in the happy managing of the nicest and the most perplex'd Negotiations, his indefatigable Activity, his great Foresight, which extended it self as well to small as to great Affairs; his prodigious Intrepidity, that engag'd him in the boldest Undertakings, which generally succeeded with mighty Glory to him. In short, That Superiority of Genius, which elevated him even above the Prince he served, and made him formidable to the Grandees of his own Country; nay, to all the Princes of Europe.

These Letters are written upon different Subjects, and are address'd to several Persons; however, they all along preserve the
Cha-

The PREFACE.

Character which is suitable to them. That Simplicity of Style which is perpetually visible in them, is so far from being Disadvantageous to them, that it only makes them more grave, and more proper for the Person that compos'd them. Every one knows that it wou'd look with a very ill Grace for a Minister of State to affect that scrupulous Nicety and Politeness of Language in his Dispatches, which sits well upon none but one that is a Bel-Esprit by Profession. Here the whole is accommodated to the Subject: The Reader will all along discover abundance of pretty Maxims, and judicious Reflexions; but they are every where employ'd to the Purpose, and without the least Spice of Affectation. Besides these things, which are without doubt sufficient of themselves to raise the Curiosity of the Reader, he will meet with a world of remarkable Passages that fell out under the Reign of Lewis XIII. and are to be found no where else; I mean some particular Circumstances that have escaped the Diligence of the Historians of those Times, and cou'd never have been known but for Cardinal Richelieu, or other Persons that were actually in the Bottom of those Affairs.

Since the World receiv'd the Letters of Cardinal Mazarin so favourably, I may without Presumption dare to say, That they will read these with greater Pleasure and Profit; for

The P R E F A C E.

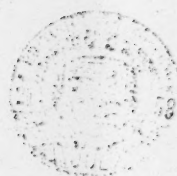
for there is much more of *Action*, more particular Things, and a greater Variety of Matter, than the former do contain. The Reader need only compare these two Collections, to be convinced of the truth of what I have advanc'd.

E R R A T A.

VOL. I. Page 169. Line 31. for *Monsieur de Nesmes*, read *the Bishop of Nismes*. p. 174. l. 23. for *Plat* r. *Plan*. p. 248. l. 1. for *the Count*, r. *the Count de Soissons*. p. 253. l. 30. where the Reader meets the Word *Madam* put by it self, there, and in several other places, he must read, *the Dutcheß of Savoy*. p. 307. l. 4. for *her Son's States*, r. *her Son's Country*.

Vol. II. p. 1. l. 11. for *Monsieur of Savoy*, r. *the Duke of Savoy*. So *Monsieur of Lorrain*, in any other place, for *the Duke of Lorrain*. p. 89. l. 1. for *Monsieur de Bourdeaux*, r. *the Archbishop*.







LETTERS
OF THE
Cardinal de Richelieu.

VOL. I.

LETTER I.

To * * *

S I R,

TIS an unspeakable Joy to me to find by your Letter, that his Holiness has condescended to grant me that Dignity, which the King was willing to have me honoured with, since so authentick an Approbation will without question cover those Defects that I may be guilty of: I shall think my self extremely happy, if while I serve the King and State, he gives me as frequent opportunities of serving the Church, as I do, and ever shall desire to have so long as I live. In the mean time I give you a thousand Thanks for the great Satisfaction you have express'd upon this Occasion, humbly begging you to believe that it will be a most particular one to my self, when I shall have an Opportunity to convince you by the Effects rather than by Words, that I am,

S I R,

Your most affectionate Brother, to serve you,

Compeigne,

June 19, 1624.

The Cardinal de Richelieu.

B

LET-

LETTER II.

To Monsieur de Herbaux at Rome.

S I R,

I Have receiv'd the two Letters which you sent me inclos'd in that of the *Sieur Rabbi*, on the 9th. of *August*, with a Cypher to them, in the same Pacquet. I thank you for the good Advice you sent me, and have not fail'd to acquaint the King with it, as I was oblig'd to do, for his Service, and your Satisfaction: We shall make use of it as Physicians do of innocent Remedies, that never hurt. His Majesty is resolv'd at any rate to ridd himself of this Affair of the *Valtoline*, provided his Honour will not suffer by it. As for my self, I cannot sufficiently admire how the Pope comes to stir himself no more in a Business of such vast importance, not only to the Church, but to Christendom in general. I am very well satisfi'd that the Interest of *Urbis*, where he apprehends the *Spaniards* concern themselves in favour of the Great Duke, makes him act with so much reservation upon this occasion. But then 'tis as plain, that there are other general Interests, that more nearly regard the common Good of the Church, and consequently that of the Holy Chair, which ought to incline his Holiness to put an End to this Affair; it being certain that things are sometimes carried farther than one cou'd have imagin'd at their first starting up, and that if *France* engages her Word to other Princes and States, that are willing to assist her in this Conjunction, it will be no easie matter to bring her off again. I can assure you, his Majesty is so strict an Observer of his Word, that when he has once given his Promise, nothing in the World can induce him to violate it. From this Affair I pass to the Dispensation for the Match with *England*, and must tell you, the King is extremely surpriz'd at some Reports that come from *Rome*, that the Pope will not allow it upon lower Terms than he granted that with *Spain*: 'Tis enough, as I conceive, for the obtaining it, that the King shall procure such Articles as are necessary for the Salvation of the Princess, and all

all her Family, and that there be room to hope that the Catholicks of *England* will be gainers by the Marriage: Now the Affair is not only in this Condition, but we have procur'd more advantageous Terms, as *Monsieur de Berule* will inform you farther. Thus his Majesty having done every thing for his Holiness, that cou'd be expected from a Christian Prince, and one of his known Piety, there is not the least Appearance to believe he will receive any other Treatment but what he may justly expect. There is no necessity to stick to the Articles of *Spain*, but only to see whether those of *France* are lawful and sufficient. Now since they are really such, what a Displeasure will it be to his Majesty, to receive a Refusal, which may, perhaps, carry him to some Extremities, that I wou'd not by my good Will, so much as think of. Not to insist upon the Zeal I have for his Majesty's Interests, I shou'd rather chuse to suffer the severest Loss, than that ever things shou'd run to such a Crisis, which without doubt will prove prejudicial to the Church. I conjure you to represent at large to his Holiness, all that has been hinted to you in this Letter, and to assure him, that as upon a Refusal of the Dispensation, a World of Inconveniences will inevitably follow, so that abundance of Good may be expected from his Holiness's speedy dispatch of it. Pray continue to write to me, and I will take care to answer your Letters, and to make it appear upon all Occasions, that I am,

S I R,

Your most Affectionate, &c.

St. Germain,
Aug. 22, 1624.

RICHELIEU.

LETTER III.

To * * *

S I R,

I Shew'd the King your last Letter, which I can assure you has been thoroughly consider'd, and you will find by the Effect, that your Advice will be always regarded as it deserves.

Monsieur de Bethune will communicate to you part of the Dispatch, that was sent to him by the Courier, and that will sufficiently instruct you what is to be done in these present Occurrences.

I cannot imagine but that the Pope must think of accommodating the matter of the *Valtoline*, because many Inconveniences may happen upon his not doing it, which you so well know, that I will not pretend to lay down the particulars here.

I judge it very proper for our Affairs, that you shou'd recover the *Diurnal* of the *Sauvages*: To effect which, you may promise as far as a Pension of fifty Crowns reaches. In doing this you may use such measures as you think the Affair will require, but you must not exceed the aforesaid Summ. Assure your self that *Nestor* will mind his Business better for the time to come, than he has hitherto done.

As for what relates to the *Breviary*, there will no more mention be made of it here. The Person about whom you writ to me, being sent with all the requisite Submissions, to preserve every one in his Rights, and this has taken away all Jealousies.

The Letters of 49. shall most assuredly be kept Secret: The same shall be done if you think fit, with those of 41. With this I conclude my Letter, and earnestly desire you to believe that I am,

S I R,

Your most Affectionate Brother to serve you,
St. Germain's in Laye,
Sept. 12, 1624.

RICHELIEU.

LET-

LETTER IV.

To * * *

S I R,

I Am extremely glad that the Proposals which *Monsieur de Bethune* has been order'd to make to the Pope, have been judg'd reasonable. I shall exceedingly wonder, if his Holiness does not hasten on his Part, to determine this Affair, as he is oblig'd in Interest, considering what ill Effects may happen upon his neglect of it. If his Majesty's Council had been six Months ago such as it is at present, we had taken wholesome Resolutions here much earlier, and so Matters might have ended according to all our Desires: But then it was impossible. What gives me the greatest disturbance is, that, we loose a fine Opportunity of advancing the Interests of Religion, all long of this unfortunate Affair, to which, I hope, Heaven will put a speedy Conclusion. I can positively assure you, that nothing shall be omitted for the future, to rid us fairly of it, no more than I shall be wanting in my own particular, to testify to you upon all Occasions, that I shall be ready to serve you, who am,

S I R,

Your most Affectionate Brother,

St. German in Laye,
Octob. 23, 1624.

RICHELIEU.

LETTER V.

To * * *

S I R,

Since I receiv'd your Letter of the seventh of *October*, you know what has been the Success of the *Valtoline*. For this reason I shall forbear to say any thing to you about it in this Letter. Nor shall I here trouble you with the Particulars of the Match with *England*, but inform you of them by the Courier, whom the King will dispatch to *Rome* upon this Occasion. In the mean time I conjure you to rest fully satisfy'd of my Affection to you, and assure your self that I am,

S I R,

Your most Affectionate Brother,

Paris,

Nov. 8, 1624.

RICHELIEU.

LETTER VI.

To * * *

S I R,

I Have receiv'd your Letters, in answer to which, I have abundance of things to say to you, and particularly about the Affair of the *Valtoline*, but that I am satisfy'd that you have been already inform'd of them by the Marquis de *Cœuvres*, who I suppose does not fail to write often to *Monsieur de Bethune*. You'll find the Articles of the Marriage with *England* are all agreed upon; so that nothing is wanting now to put an End to this Affair, but a Dispensation from his Holiness, who without doubt will most readily grant it, since the Conditions are so advantageous to Religion. So soon as 'tis dispatch'd,

patched, which I hope will be done with all convenient speed, *Madam* will set forward for *Great Britain*, where she is impatiently expected, as we are inform'd by the Ambassadors of *England*. Their Majesties are extremely well pleas'd with this Alliance, and you'll readily own that 'tis not without good reason. And now I passionately wish for an Opportunity to let you know with what Sincerity I am,

S I R,

*Your most Affectionate, &c.*Paris, Nov. 26,
1624.

RICHELIEU.

L E T T E R VII.

To * * *

S I R,

IN answer to yours of the 19th. of the last Month, I can positively assure you, that for the time to come the King will omit nothing that may be necessary to re-establish things in the *Valtoline*, as they ought to be. The Pope cannot take it amiss, since 'tis really for the benefit of Christendom, and of the Holy Chair; and indeed 'tis not reasonable that the *Spaniards* shou'd press the See of *St. Peter* so nearly, that his Successors may come to be incommoded by it. The King's Council will vigorously second his Majesty's Inclinations upon all these Occasions. In the effecting of this, his Majesty has no intentions to disturb the Repose of Christendom, but only to maintain his own Reputation. I am satisfy'd you are of the same Opinion in this Matter, with my self, who am,

S I R,

*Your most Affectionate Brother,*Paris, Dec. 19,
1624.

RICHELIEU.

B 4

LET-

LETTER VIII.

To * * *

S I R,

THE King is extremely concern'd that he is not able to comply with all that the *Sieur de Nardy* demands in his Holiness's Name. If the *Spaniards* were not a sort of People that wou'd certainly take Advantage of every thing, the Requests of his Holiness have always such an Influence upon his Majesty, that he wou'd freely grant them. If the Pope were inclin'd to dispose of one part of *France*, he might do it without controul; but notwithstanding this Deference to his Holiness, and the Affection which the King has for his Person, his Majesty is oblig'd to manage himself with this caution in the Business of the *Valtoline*. I will not take upon me here to acquaint you with what, may and what may not be done, referring my self as for that, to *Monsieur d' Herbault*; but this I will tell you, that the King, who for his part has no intentions to make War, does not think himself oblig'd to a Cessation, and that he pays so profound a regard to the Person of his Holiness, that let this Matter be accommodated how it will, it will be much more agreeable to him, if 'tis done before him and by him, than if concluded in any other place, or by any other means whatsoever.

The Advices you receiv'd about the *Hugonots*, are but too true. Those People, instigated by the Devil, or something as bad, have already begun to shew their ill Inclinations, having enter'd the Port of *Blavet* by Surprise, and landed with some Peices of Canon, with which they batter'd the Fort two Days, and thought to carry it by Treachery, or by putting the Garison in a Fright. The King has already receiv'd the News, that the whole Province march'd to their Relief; upon which the Enemy got aboard their Vessels again, to save themselves, but took away two or three Ships of *Monsieur de Nevers*, that were then in the Harbour. These Attempts have been so far from hindering his Majesty's Designs, that he has
already

already got together six Thousand Men in *Bretagne*, and six Thousand in *Poitou*, and reinforc'd the Armies of *Champagne* and *Picardy*, with twelve Thousand Men, and two thousand Horse; so that without any magnifying of Matters, the King pays at this present time sixty Thousand Effective Men in his own Kingdom, and six Thousand Horse. I hope God will give a good issue to his Majesty's Affairs. In the mean time I assure you that I am,

S I R,

Your most Affectionate, &c.

Paris, Jan. 27,
1625.

RICHELIEU.

LETTER IX.

To * * *

S I R,

Let your Speculative People at *Rome* make what Reflexions they please upon the Enterprize of *Monsieur de Soubize*, yet here we are in hopes that he will do us no great Mischief. The King, to render his Design ineffectual, has equipp'd thirty Vessels of five hundred Tun each, which will infallibly reduce him to his Duty. Nor is this all, for his Majesty, to secure himself of those of the pretended Reform'd Religion, who would have been glad to see new troubles in his Kingdom, and remove to those places where they look upon themselves to be the strongest, has brought into the Field in *Languedoc* and *Poitou*, six Thousand Foot, and five Hundred Horse in each of those Provinces. His Majesty has taken this Course to keep all quiet at home, and at the same time continues to act abroad, pursuant to his first Resolutions. And altho' so many Affairs, which he has upon his Hands at once, engage him in an extraordinary Expence: Nevertheless, Heaven be prais'd, he has found out a way to support them, without incommoding himself, having this Year provided above six Millions, to
answer

answer all Emergencies. This is what I had to communicate to you upon this Subject, entreating you earnestly to believe that I am,

S I R,

Your most Affectionate Brother,

Paris, March 13,
1625.

RICHELIEU.

LETTER X.

To * * *

S I R,

THough I writ to you yesterday by *F. Joseph*, and sent you Word that we were upon the Point of entering into a Conference with the Legate, yet I thought fit to take Pen in Hand again, to acquaint you that the King and his Ministers are intirely well satisfy'd with his Person. As for what relates to his Proposals, he demands that there be a Cessation of Arms, that the Forts of the *Valtoline* be put into his Holiness's Hands, and that the *Valtolines* be exempted from the Government and Jurisdiction of the *Grisons*; all which his Majesty and Council have absolutely refused for several Reasons, some of which you your self have often laid down in your Letters, and the rest you may find in the Letter which his Majesty has writ to *Monsieur de Bethune*. All that I have to tell you upon this Subject is, that the Negotiation is spun out so long, that I am afraid it will not have that Effect, which it were to be wish'd it might have, for the Good of Christendom. If the Legate makes any other Overtures, that may be embrac'd without hurting the Reputation and Interests of his Majesty, both he and those that have the Honour to be of his Council, will be extremely glad to give all imaginable content to his Holiness and him. I am,

S I R,

Your most Affectionate Brother,

Fountainbleau,
June 21, 1625.

RICHELIEU.

LET-

LETTER XL

To the King, upon his Promotion to the
Dignity of Cardinal, 1622.

Out of Monsieur du Puy's Cabinet, MS. 569.

S I R,

AS God showers down his Blessings upon his Creatures, not to receive any thing from them, since of himself he possesses all ; but only to render them more happy, and more capable to accomplish his Will ; so your Majesty, who is a lively Image of the Divinity, will not think it strange, if in thanking you for the Honour to which your Goodness has rais'd me, I can do nothing else but profess an entire and religious Obedience to your Commands, and assure you that I wou'd rather choose not to live at all, than fail to employ my Life and Dignity (which I owe to your Majesty's Bounty, as I do every thing I possess) perpetually in your Service. I beg of Heaven that it will permit me to be so happy in this Design, that my Actions may signalize me much more than the Purple, with which you have been pleas'd to Honour me. Then, S I R, and not till then, the Satisfaction I begin now to receive, will become perfect ; for the only Passion I have in the World, is by all imaginable Demonstrations to convince you that I am,

S I R,

Your Majesty's most humble,

Lyons, Sept. 23,
1622.

most obliged, and

most obedient Subject and Servant,

RICHELIEU.

LET-

LETTER XII.

To the King.

S I R,

I Am sensible that as a Subject cannot, without a Crime, become troublesome to his Prince, by making importunate Demands, so he ought not to refuse the Effects of his Liberality. Tho' I have hitherto preserved my self from the first of these Inconveniences; yet, to my great regret, I find my self constrain'd to fall into the latter, humbly imploring your Majesty not to be offended that I cannot accept of the two Abbies which you have been pleas'd to bestow upon me. If I presum'd to make this Supplication without Cause, I confess it wou'd be very criminal; but since 'tis ground'd upon Reason, I'm perswaded you'll approve of it. Your Majesty knows that both these places are become vacant by the Death of the *Grand Prior*. Now as I was a Member of your Council when the Interests of your State oblig'd you to cause his Person to be apprehended, I shou'd act directly contrary to my Conscience, if I shou'd raise to my self any Advantage by his Misfortune, or share in his Spoils. I have already receiv'd several Marks of your Majesty's Bounty; and since you have upon this occasion declar'd your Inclinations of conferring others upon me, I can assure you that I will never be so ill advis'd as to refuse them, if your Service does not oblige me to the contrary, as my own Sentiments do in this matter. I conjure you, S I R, to accept of these Considerations, and to rest satisfy'd, that the only Interests I will cultivate, during the whole Course of my Life, shall be yours, and the Honour that may be acquir'd by serving so great a Prince. I am,

S I R,

*Your Majesty's most humble,
most oblig'd, and*

most obedient Subject and Servant,

RICHELIEU.

Siran,

Feb. 15, 1629.

LET-

L E T T E R XIII.

To the Queen, upon the taking of Privas.

M A D A M,

THat your Majesty might be fully inform'd of all the remarkable Occurrences that happen here, I have dispatch'd this Bearer to you with all speed, to acquaint you that five or six hundred Men, who had retir'd into the Fort of *Thoulon*, having surrender'd themselves at Discretion to his Majesty, the King was resolv'd to have part of them hang'd, another sent to the Gallies, and the least guilty among them to be pardon'd. But so it fell out, that as the Guards were entering the above-mention'd Fort, to prevent any Disorder, some *Hugonots*, more desperate than their Fellows, and among the rest one *Chambelan* of *Privas*, who had, as long as he was able, oppos'd their Surrendring at Discretion, by representing to them, That such People were generally hang'd for their pains; and that it was better to die by Fire, than by a Halter: *I'll immediately*, said he, having a Match in his Hand, *set Fire to the Powder*. And had no sooner said so, but was as good as his Word. The Fire destroy'd some of them, and others in the Fright threw themselves from the Bastion on which they stood, clearly out of the Fort, which was encompassed with the whole Army; for we were forc'd to block up the place before they wou'd surrender: But the Soldiers imagining that they had blown up the Guards, who it seems were upon a high Platform above this Bastion, fell so outrageously upon these poor Men that leapt down, that they kill'd above two hundred of them, and that with such Fury and Disorder, that several of the Army were slain there, and some principal Officers had much ado to save themselves. Dr. *Mulot* fancied he shou'd have been dispatch'd thither as a Minister, but at present is more vexed at the Quality that has been given him, than at the Danger he underwent.

It looks as if it were a particular Judgment of God upon this City, which has been always the Seat of Heresie
in

in these Quarters. At first it was not resolv'd to abandon it to Pillage, but at Night its Fate was decreed, so the Gates were left open, for the Soldiers to march in, and plunder it. All Endeavours were us'd to save it from being burnt, but in vain, for not one House is left standing in the Town, but all bury'd in Ashes. Nothing was omitted that might serve to preserve those that were retir'd into the Fort of *Toulon*, from the Fury of the Soldiers, but they were constrain'd to expose themselves to it, leaping down from their Fortifications, and giving the Soldiers an occasion to exercise their Rage upon them with Fire, with which some desperate Fellows among them, thought to have burnt themselves with the King's People.

Heaven was so kind to me, that I did not behold this cruel Scene; for the small Fatigue I had undergone for about seven or eight Days, during the Siege, constrain'd me to keep my Bed that very Day, on which these Wretches were us'd in this manner.

This involuntary Rigour which befel this City, and the Clemency that his Majesty has shew'd towards those places that surrendred freely, will convince the rest how much they are oblig'd in Interest to make their Peace in time, and not stay till they are constrain'd to return to their Duty. And indeed in these Parts, four or five small Cities, but well fortify'd, have already surrendred, *viz.* *Bastide, Vagnac, la Tour de Salvac, and Baulines.* *Chabrille* is to wait upon the King to Morrow, and yield up to him all the small Castles of *Bouffiers*, and the *Baulines*, which were look'd upon to be the strongest of the said Places.

On the Tenth Day after the Trenches were open, *Prioux* was taken, altho' the Fortifications of that Town were exceeding strong.

'Tis impossible to relate the several Cruelties which these Rebels have us'd towards the Catholicks. Among others, after the Siege was begun, they took the Guardian of the Capuchins of *Valence*, a Man of an excellent Life, and singular Learning, and they treated him in so barbarous a manner, that they wou'd not kill him outright, till they had first cut off his Nose, and pluck'd out his Eyes.

St. André, and Ten or Twelve of the principal Leaders, are taken Prisoners. Several are in the Hands of some Gentlemen of the Army, who will endeavour to save them, for the great Sums of Money they offer for their
Lives.

Lives. Others have made their Escapes. And this, *Madam*, is an account of what has happen'd to *Privas*.

The King will not part these two or three Days from hence, because he is oblig'd to stay till the Artillery comes up, which cannot be done so speedily in such an unpassable Country as this is. So soon as he has resolv'd upon the Place where he is to go next, your Majesty shall with all Expedition be inform'd of it. In the mean time I beg you'll do me the Honour to believe that no Man in the World is, or can be, with more Sincerity than I am,

M A D A M,

Your most humble,

most obedient,

most faithful,

and most obliged Servant,

Privas, May 13,
1629.

RICHELIEU.

L E T T E R XIV.

To Monsieur Ville-aux-Clers.

S I R,

I Send you these few Lines, to tell you, 'tis the King's pleasure that you shou'd dispatch a Courier to the *Mareschal d'Estree*, with a Letter from his Majesty, bearing Order for him to make no difficulty to march the Troops that are in *Compeigne*, pursuant to what Instructions he will receive from *Monsieur de Saint-Chaumont*, to whom the King has communicated his Intentions upon this Subject. In the mean time I remain,

S I R,

Your most Affectionate, &c.

Leuville, June 2,
1631.

RICHELIEU.
LET-

LETTER XV.

To the Duke of Hallwin.

S I R,

ALtho' I writ to you two or three Days ago, yet I take occasion to send you these few Lines, to inform you that Orders are dispatch'd to *Monsieur le Camus*, to cause such Fortifications to be made at *Narbonne* and *Leucate*, as you and he shall judge necessary to put both those places in a good Posture of Defence.

There are likewise Commissions sent down to you, to raise four Regiments, and three Troops of Light-Horse, in case you think there will be occasion for so many. The manner of doing it is wholly left to your own Discretion, being empower'd to act according as you see the Necessity and Service of the King shall require it. Besides that his Majesty's Interest demands it of me, be assur'd that I shall take as much care of your Concerns, as you your-self can desire from any one, who is truly, as I am,

S I R,

Your most Affectionate Servant,

Royaumont,
March 16, 1635.

RICHELIEU.

LETTER XVI.

To the Marechal de Chastillon.

S I R,

I Cannot sufficiently express to you how entirely his Majesty is satisfy'd with your manner of Commanding his Army. The greatest Pleasure you can do him is to keep it as compleat, and in as good Order as possibly you can,

can. I am extremely well pleas'd that *Monsieur de Brezé* is pitch'd upon to serve the King in conjunction with you, knowing that he will honour you, and live after such a manner with you, that it will be to your mutual Satisfaction. As for my self, I shall be very proud to have an opportunity to convince you that I am,

S I R,

Your most Affectionate Servant,

Ruel, April 11,
1635.

RICHELIEU.

L E T T E R XVII.

To the Cardinal de la Valette.

My Lord,

ALtho' 'tis a needless Precaution to put you in Mind of being upon your Guard at *Metz*, knowing you will take all the care that can be desired, yet I thought my self obliged to inform you, that we have received Advice that the King's Enemies have a Design upon that place. I'm perswaded you'll give such effectual Orders where you are, that you'll let them find no opportunity to put what they threaten in execution. His Majesty is very well, God be praised, and *Monsieur* came this Day to see him. We have no News here that is worth the while to send to you: So that nothing remains for me, but to assure you of the Continuance of my Affection and Love to you, and that I am,

My Lord,

Your most Humble,

and most Affectionate Servant,

Ruel, April 12,
1635.

RICHELIEU.

C

L E T

LETTER XVIII.

*To the same.**My Lord,*

Colonel *Hebron* will particularly inform you of the Affection I have now, and will still preserve for your Lordship, which is so great that neither Absence nor Time shall ever cause the least Alteration in it. At present I shall only conjure you to repair your Fortifications with all possible Expedition; and so soon as they are in such a Condition, that your Presence will be less necessary where you are, than it is at present, I am of opinion it will be highly expedient for you to visit the *Mareschal de la Force's* Army, where, without question, it will be very advantageous. After which I hope we shall be so happy as to see you shortly in your Frontier. In the mean time, assure your self, I beseech you, that no Man can be more than I am,

*My Lord,**Your, &c.*

Compeigne,-
April 29, 1635.

RICHELIEU.

I earnestly beg of you before your Departure to the Army, to leave such good Orders behind you, that there may be no danger of a Surprise.

LET-

L E T T E R XIX.

To the Duke of Hallwin.

S I R,

I Have receiv'd your Letter, together with a Memorial of what things you judge to be necessary at *Narbonne*. In answer to which, finding by your Account that there are no more than fourscore thousand weight of Powder in that Place, of which there are eight thousand weight spoil'd; and that there are sixty thousand in *Toulouse*, fit for use, I judge it expedient for you to take one half of that, and get it carried thither as soon as possible. *Monsieur d'Arpajon* has likewise sent me Word, that there are not above six or seven hundred Bullets, so you'll find it expedient to cause to be cast in the neighbouring Places, so many as may make 'em up six thousand of all the Sizes of the Pieces there. As for your Provisions, if there is the least Appearance that the City will be besieg'd, in such a case you must seize all the Cattle that are in the Country, that you may have Victuals sufficient.

Above all, 'tis necessary that you shou'd have fifty thousand weight of Powder, thirty or forty thousand weight of Lead, fifty thousand of Match, six thousand Bullets, Corn sufficient for a Year; and if, besides all this, any thing more be wanting, 'tis generally to be found in such Cities as that, which are never unprovided of such things which are of necessary use to 'em. I desire you to take care to see all this perform'd, and be assur'd that I am, and ever will be,

S I R,

Your most Affectionate Servant,

Peronne,
May 6, 1636.

RICHELIEU.

LETTER XX.

*To the Cardinal de la Valette.**My Lord,*

THE *Sieur Ferrier* being gone to visit the *Mareschal de la Force* from the King, about an Affair which he will communicate to you, I thought my self oblig'd to inform you by him, what his Majesty's Thoughts are in relation to your self, I mean about the commanding of his Troops, which he order'd to meet about *Langres*. You must know then, he's so perfectly satisfy'd, not only with your Affection to the Prosperity of his Affairs, but with your Merit and Experience, that of his own proper Motion he form'd this Resolution, not judging it fit that a Person of your Condition shou'd remain in his Army without Authority. I am so much the more pleas'd at the choice he has made of your self upon this Occasion, because it will give you an Opportunity to discover your Worth to the World every Day more and more, and I am assur'd you will fully answer the Opinion and Confidence that has been always repos'd in you. In the mean time I desire you to depend upon my Affection as fixt and immoveable to you: No Man living more esteems you, or wishes your Happiness with greater Zeal than my self, who am,

*My Lord,**Your, &c,*

Neufchâtel,
May 15, 1635.

RICHELIEU.

P. S. You will do well to consider deliberately what to enterprize with the Army that you are to command. The *Sieur Ferrier* will tell you how many different Thoughts we have had of that Matter here. If we cou'd but beat *Monsieur de Lorraine* with the Troops that the *Mareschal de la Force* commands in those Parts, then we ought to employ

ploy the above-mention'd Army in the Affair that Colonel *Hebron* and I talked about at *Compeigne*. We expect the return of the aforesaid *Ferrier*, to know whether we must reinforce *Monsieur de la Force* only with Horse, or Horse and Foot together.

L E T T E R XXI.

To the same.

My Lord,

THE Bearer hereof will acquaint you with more than I thought convenient to commit to Writing, the Ways being neither free nor safe. Only this I will assure you, that in whatsoever Place, or whatsoever Condition I happen to be, I am, and ever shall be, as much as you can desire me,

My Lord,

Your most Affectionate, &c.

Château-Thierry,
May 20, 1635.

RICHELIEU.

L E T T E R XXII.

*To the Mareschals de Châtillon,
and de Brezé.*

Gentlemen,

AS I cannot sufficiently express to you how much the King is satisfy'd with the Service you have lately done him in the management of his Army, and in the Battle you have fought with the Enemy, so 'tis as impossible for me to describe to you my own Joy in particular, at the great Advantage we have gain'd, and the Glory you have acquir'd by so gallant an Action.

I can assure you that this happy Success has but answered his Expectation, who always promis'd himself a Victory equal to what you have gain'd, from the Goodness of God, the Justice of his Cause, and from your Courage and Prudence. He has commanded a publick Thanksgiving to God, to whom we must attribute so great and so considerable a Victory. The King does not question but that you'll continue to act for his Service upon all Occasions that shall present themselves for the future, as well as you have hitherto done, which has given him all the Satisfaction imaginable, as you'll find more particularly by his Dispatches; to which referring my self, I shall conclude this, with assuring you of the Continuance of my Affection, and that I am,

Your, &c.

Condé, May 30,
1635.

RICHELIEU.

P. S. Since this Dispatch was shut up, we have receiv'd Advice, that the Marechal *de la Force*, after he had encamped four Days within Cannon-shot of Duke *Charles's* Army, during which they had perpetual Skirmishes on both sides, has at last oblig'd the aforesaid Army to retire, with the loss of nine hundred Men upon the Spot, four hundred Prisoners, and a great deal of Baggage, without the loss on our part of above twenty, comprehending the slain as well as wounded in the Number.

LET-

LETTER XXIII.

To the Cardinal de la Valette.

My Lord,

I Cannot sufficiently either praise or blame you for your manner of managing your self where now you are, and exposing your Person to all Hazards, as we hear you do. The Abbot of *Coursan*, who will part from hence within a Day or two, has a great deal more to tell you from me. In the *Interim* rest assured that no Man living is more sincerely than I am,

My Lord,

Your most Humble, &c.

Condé, June 1,
1635.

RICHELIEU.

P. S. I conjure you to have a care of your self, and engage *Monsieur de la Force*, as much as you can, to make the best Advantage of the Victory which God has given to his Majesty's Arms, by driving, if possible, Duke *Charles* on t'other side the *Rhine*, now *Feuquieres* and *Bellesfonds* have joyned him. Commissary *Rose* is gone to conferr with *Monsieur de la Force*.

LETTER XXIV.

To the same.

My Lord,

I Have order'd the Abbot of *Coursan*, whom the King has sent to the place where now you are, to communicate his Instructions intirely to you. Continue, I beseech you, to manage Affairs so as may be most advantageous

to his Majesty's Service. If we cou'd beat Duke *Charles* beyond the *Rhine*, or lock him up in some commodious Place, so that he cou'd not come back to the *Franche-Comté*, we might soon expect to see the happy effects of it, nor shou'd you be without a considerable share in them. Let me prevail with you to continue in the Army where you are, till such time as you see what can be done against the aforesaid Duke, with the Re-inforcement of the *Sieur de Feuquieres*, and that of *Bellefonds*. 'Tis of no small importance to beat the Iron while 'tis hot upon this Occasion, not only for the great Conster-nation the Enemy is in, but because 'tis to be feared that Duke *Bernard* wont let you have the *Germans* long, but will call them home. If once Duke *Charles* were beaten, or retir'd beyond the *Rhine*, I wou'd desire you to come hither with all speed, that you might receive a more honourable Post in the Army, whither I find your Inclination carries you.

While you tarry where you are, I conjure you not to expose your Person, as you have too often done. Excuse me if I tell you, your Honour does not require, and the King's Service cannot suffer it. Besides these Considerations, the Passion I have for you, as well as my own Interest, constrains me to tell you, that you cannot more sensibly oblige me, than by altering this Method.

Tho' the Victory which it pleased God to give the King in *Flanders*, may possibly have arriv'd to you already by common Report, yet I thought my self oblig'd to communicate this good News to you, knowing what an extraordinary Joy it will give you, as well for the Reputation that his Majesty, as for the Glory that your Friends have acquir'd by it.

Above five thousand of the Enemy fell upon the place, fifteen hundred were wounded, and thirteen hundred taken Prisoners, among whom is the Count de *la Feire*, Governour of the Citadel of *Antwerpe*, and Lieutenant-General of the Army; *Don Alonce Ladron*, *Mestre de Camp* of a *Spanish* Regiment; *Sfondrate*, *Mestre de Camp* of an *Italian* Regiment; the Count de *Willerval*; and several others of Quality, with a great number of Officers: They have lost sixteen Pieces of Cannon, which is all they had; and all their Baggage; which is so much the more considerable, because, as 'tis said, there were two Waggons full of Money, fifty or sixty Colours or Flags. There goes a flying Report, that Prince *Thomas* is slain, and

and the Count *d Bucquoy* wounded in this Action; but this wants a farther Confirmation.

The King has not lost above fifty Men in this Action, among whom there is but one Captain, and some other Officers; and an hundred and fifty wounded; which renders this Victory the more compleat.

The Army of the Enemies was compos'd of six-score and ten Regiments of Foot, and fifty Troops of Horse, that were the best they had.

This is all I had to communicate to you in this Letter, referring my self for the rest to the Abbot of *Coursan*, who will assure you that his Majesty is in good Health, and that I am with all imaginable sincerity,

My Lord,

Your most Humble, &c.

Condé, June 2,
1635.

RICHELIEU.

I have perus'd what you sent me, concerning *la Cou-dargis* and *Valin*, whom I shall remember. Pray remember me to *Monsieur de Turenne*, and assure him of my hearty Affection to him. When you come into these Parrs, we will consider of the best Methods how to serve him.

You may if you please, acquaint the Gentleman, who married the Lady of *Montpellier*, that I am extremely well satisfy'd with his Deportment upon the Occasion you writ to me about. No Body has spoken a Word to the King to his Disadvantage, as I find by your Letter he seem'd to apprehend.

Addition.

My Lord,

I Add these few Lines to the Letter I writ to you this Morning, to tell you, that being inform'd from good Hands, that you frequently do things which your Quality and Condition ought by no means to permit; You must excuse me, if I conjure you to remember that a Person in your Station may very well discharge the part of a General, without running the hazard of a private

vate Musqueteer. Once more therefore, I beg of you to be determin'd in this Affair by the best of your Friends, and most faithful of your Servants,

The Cardinal of Richelieu.

LETTER XXV.

To the Duke of Hallwin.

S I R,

Finding by several of your Dispatches, how desirous you are to fight the King's Enemies in your Frontier, I take this Occasion to acquaint you, that his Majesty is not displeased at your Proposal, provided you don't engage his Arms and Reputation unadvisedly, and that you attempt nothing, the Success whereof is not only certain, but wholly advantageous to the Prosperity of his Affairs. For I don't think it by any means adviseable for you to take the Towns, Villages, and other unfortify'd places that lie near you; since besides that 'tis impossible to keep them, such a Procedure wou'd oblige the Enemies to retaliate the same upon us, and so fatigue our Troops, that in case any important Action, shou'd happen, we shou'd certainly come by the worst of it. If I were not well acquainted with your Prudence and Judgment, I shou'd write a great deal more to you upon this Subject, but that were to call both of 'em into question, since I am satisfy'd no Man knows better than your self, what may be useful or disadvantageous to his Majesty's Service in the Quarters where now you are.

In a Word, *Sir*, if you find your self in a Condition to take any place of importance, I wou'd advise you to attempt it; but unless you have some notable Advantage in prospect, I think it will be your best way not to begin a War in your parts, from which you may receive as much good as harm.

Monsieur de la Urilliere has sent you so particular an Account of every thing that has happen'd here, that nothing remains for me to say, but to assure you
of

of the continuance of my Affection to you, and that I am, and ever will be,

S I R,

Your most Affectionate Servant,

Ruel, June 4.
1635.

RICHELIEU.

L E T T E R XXVI.

To the Marechal de Châtillon.

S I R,

Long before I receiv'd your Letter, wherein you give me an account of the Battel between our and the *Spanish Army*, I had rejoyc'd with you and *Monsieur de Brezé*, for the Victory which God was pleas'd to give his Majesty upon this Occasion, not only for the Glory and Reputation which *France* will derive from this good Success, but likewise for the Honour you have hereby acquir'd, the increase of which I no less passionately desire, than your self can do. It lies in your Power still to draw the best Advantages from so glorious a Victory; but you need not be reminded of doing that, for I doubt not but that every thing will be perform'd, which your Prince may expect from your Prudence, from your Affection, and good Conduct. One of the most effectual means, in my Opinion, to bring this about to the advantage of his Majesty's Affairs, will be for *Monsieur de Brezé* and you to live in so perfect an Union and Intelligence, that nothing may be ever able to alter it. Besides the Service of the King, who requires you to keep a good understanding among your selves, you will also answer my Prayers, who desire the same of you; and indeed 'tis so visibly the Interest of you both to live after this manner, that I am satisfy'd neither of you will omit any thing that may contribute to so good an End. I have writ to the *Sieur de Brezé* upon this Subject, and am mightily mistaken if he will not do every thing on his side that can be expected from him.

Once

Once more I conjure you and *Monsieur de Brezé*, to live together in the best Understanding that may be, because otherwise his Majesty's Affairs will receive a considerable Prejudice by it. By some of the Enemy's Letters, which we intercepted, we find they don't a little depend upon the Division that, as they pretend, has hitherto appear'd between you, and that they flatter themselves with hopes of reaping great Advantages by your not agreeing. They likewise make mention that you and *Monsieur de Brezé* have refus'd to take Orders from the Prince of *Orange*, which I cannot believe, since 'tis one of the Articles agreed upon in our Treaty. Pray send me an Account of this, and of all memorable Passages that happen in your Parts, and be assur'd that I am as much as it is possible for any one to be,

S I R,

Tour, &c.

Bois-le-Vicomte,
June 8, 1635.

RICHELIEU.

L E T T E R XXVII.

*To the Cardinal de la Vaillette.**My Lord,*

SENDING the Bearer hereof to the *Messieurs de la Force*, to condole with them for the Loss of Madam the Marechal's Lady, I was willing to acquaint you by the same Opportunity, in what Condition I am at present, least the News of my illness shou'd give you any inquietude.

The Distemper I had at *Bordeaux* is now come to visit me the third time, and in the same place, but with this difference, that it is not accompany'd with the same Accidents that attended the two first. I was lanced yesterday about five a Clock in the Afternoon, which was very painful to endure; but with this good Success, that within a Moment after the Operation was over, I found extraordinary Ease: So that at present I am free
of

of my great Pains, and hope in a little time to be perfectly cur'd. Let this set you fully at ease, for God be prais'd, the danger is over. I have writ so particularly to you by the Abbot of *Coursan*, that I have no more to send you, but the Continuance of my Affection and Service, and that I am with all sincerity,

My Lord,

Your, &c.

Ruel, June 5,
1635.

RICHELIEU.

LETTER XXVIII.

To the Marechal de Chastillon.

S I R,

THE *Messieurs de Charnacé*, and *d'Espenan*, will give you so particular an Account of what Resolutions the King has taken, upon the Account of their Journey, and the Condition in which they found Affairs in these Quarters, that I need not give my self the trouble to say any thing concerning them: For which reason I shall content my self with telling you, that his Majesty having occasion for Persons of your Merit and Consideration, to act in several places, desires you will immediately repair to him upon the receipt of his Orders. I have no more at present, but to assure you that I am with all sincerity,

S I R,

Your, &c.

Ruel, July 31,
1635.

RICHELIEU.

LET-

LETTER XXIX.

*To the Cardinal de la Valette.**My Lord,*

I Am extremely pleas'd with your giving *Galasse* the slip, as well because 'tis for the King's Service, as for your own Glory in particular. I hope from your Conduct all that may be expected from a Person who has Zeal and Application joyn'd to his great Abilities; and I promise you that nothing in my power shall be wanting, to make the King's Armies under your Administration, leave off their old Licentious Habitudes, and be brought under good Discipline, as they ought to be. To effect this, great Vigour must be shewn on your part, it being utterly impossible without that to bring Matters to such a pass, as you and I desire they shou'd be, for our Prince's Service. You will find by the exemplary Punishment which his Majesty inflicted on a hundred and fifty Officers that absented themselves from the Army in *Lorraine*, that there is no other way to remedy Disorders but this. This Severity will most assuredly be continu'd, and indeed without it all will be lost. In the Name of God, never pardon any of your Deserters, but make remarkable Examples of them. One single Instance will make you dreaded as long as you live, and put you in a way to be thought Merciful ever after.

I have already sent you Word, that for the future you shall be abundantly supply'd with Bread. To convince you of that, I promise you that *Nancy* and *Metz* shall never be without sufficient Magazines.

As our Forces encrease every day, it will be much easier to make such good provision for our Convoys, of Corn, and other Necessaries, that our Carriages may be no longer incommoded.

Our four thousand Dragoons are arrived, besides 1700 more that are to be sent to you, and a thousand to *Monsieur de la Force*. Five hundred of them are quarter'd at *Toul*, to secure the above-mention'd Carriages, and another

ther five hundred in other places, that were judg'd the most important.

If you have occasion for no more Troops than what you have already with you, which I cannot believe, considering what a necessity you have for Provisions, we are of opinion that out of the remainder of those that are design'd for you, a small Body shou'd be form'd at *Metz*, to clear all those places that annoy your Carriages, and particularly *Cirk*. For this end *Bellefonds* is sent to *Metz*, to receive two or three Regiments that you want, and all the Dragoons that are design'd for you, as also *Canillas*, who is in *Burgundy*, and the remainder of the Horse, which you are to have, that with these Forces he may possess himself of that troublesome place, that has so long incommoded you. If you believe that some other Design may turn to better Account, 'tis but sending word to the above-mention'd *Sieur de Bellefonds*, and he will follow your Orders.

On the Twentieth of this Month, the *Messieurs de Angoulesme* and *de la Force* will be reinforc'd with *Matignon's* Regiment of Horse, and above 2500 Gentlemen. Besides this, we shall have at *Langres*, a Body of eight hundred Horse, and a thousand Dragoons, to hinder the Enemy's Insults on that side. The Levies of the *Switzers* are compleated. We are raising twenty Regiments, and four thousand Horse, as I have sent you Word already; and besides this, we are going to raise two thousand Horse of new Cavalry, which you writ to me about, that will only carry a Cuirass, a Helmet to cover the Cheeks and Nose, a Carabine, and a Pistol; and I believe we shall call them the *Hungarian* Cavalry, unless *Monsieur Hebron* gives us a better Name. There is no question but we shall have Forces enough; all the difficulty will be to employ them well. Endeavours will be us'd on one side, to beat back the Duke of *Lorraine*. As for you, *My Lord*, I don't doubt but you will do what is possible. The King has not order'd what you are to do, but has that good Opinion of your Prudence and Conduct, that he leaves you to act at your own Discretion; for he knows you will weigh every thing deliberately, before you take the last Resolutions.

Monsieur Servien has sent you a very large Letter, which will excuse me from running into farther Particulars,

ticulars. I can only assure you of the continuance of my Service and Affection to you, who am, and ever will be, without the least Alteration,

My Lord;

Your most humble, &c.

Ruel, Aug. 11,
1635.

RICHELIEU.

LETTER XXX.

To the same.

My Lord,

SINCE I writ you a Letter some five or six Days ago, which you will receive by this Packet, I have receiv'd yours by *Monsieur de Cressin*. I cannot express to you how overjoy'd I am at the Success of your Journey. I only hope the End will prove as lucky as the Beginning.

Monsieur Boutteillier will fully answer you as to all you can expect from him. The King reposes so entire a Confidence in your Affection, your Judgment, and Prudence, that he leaves you wholly at Liberty, to act as you shall see convenient.

I here send you the Ordinance his Majesty has made against the Officers that absent themselves from their respective Posts in the Army which is now in *Lorraine*, under the command of the *Messieurs d'Angoulesme*, and *de la Force*. Pray publish it in your own Army, where, I conjure you, to continue to punish those that are wanting in their Duty; for 'tis evident that under our present Circumstances, nothing will make a General to be rever'd, and capable of doing the King's Business, but a steady Hand, and impartial Severity. I can assure you that his Majesty will not spare the most cunning of them all; and 'tis necessary that those who command his Armies, shou'd do the same. God be thanked, his Majesty is in good Health. As for my self, I am, and ever will be,

My Lord,

Your most humble, &c.

Ruel, Aug. 14,
1635.

RICHELIEU.

LET-

L E T T E R X X X I.

*To the same.**My Lord,*

You'll find, that as soon as you gave us to understand by your Dispatches, that you desir'd the rest of th Troops, that were design'd for you, to come up and joyn you, we quitted our design of besieging *Cirk*, that so they might immediately march to joyn your Army. I will not trouble my self to send you more Particulars, which will be sent to you from the Secretaries of State. Only this I will tell you, that the King is resolv'd to go in Person into *Lorrain*. Before his Departure, the *Messieurs d'Angoulesme*, and *de la Force*, will be strengthen'd with the addition of above 4500 Gentlemen. The King will be at *St. Dizier* on the sixth of *September*, at the Head of 15000 Foot, and 3000 Horse, besides the above-mention'd Troops. If by that time the Duke of *Lorrain* is beaten back, his Majesty designs to march as far as *Metz*, to support and back you. Thus, I hope every thing will succeed according to our Desires. His Majesty being sensible of your Prudence and Loyalty, leaves you at full Liberty to act as you shall judge most expedient. I have no more at present, but that I shall be eternally,

*My Lord,**Your most humble, &c.*

Ruel, Aug. 18,
1635.

RICHELIEU.

D

LET-

LETTER XXXII.

To the Duke of Hallwin.

S I R,

NOT being able to find among my Papers, the Draughts of *Perpignan*, *Barcelona*, and *Salces*, I write you this Letter, to desire you to send them to me, and withal, take care they be as true as is possible. I shou'd be very glad to know whether some Attempt might not be made against *Perpignan*, and the means how to carry it on, so as to have a prospect of Success. You'll meet with several People in the Frontiers, that can instruct you particularly in these Matters : As for Instance, about the Ways through which your Cannon and other Provisions are to pass ; as also about the true State of the Place, the Number of Men in Garrison there, and what quantity of Victuals and Ammunition they have. In a Word, gather the best Informations you can, and send them to me by the first Post ; so that upon these Directions we may see what is fit to be undertaken there for his Majesty's Service. In the mean time rest assured that I am,

S I R,

Your most Affectionate Servant,

Conflans,

Aug. 22, 1635.

RICHELIEU.

LET-

L E T T E R XXXIII.

*To the Cardinal de la Vallette.**My Lord,*

I Am exceedingly surpriz'd at what you tell me in yours, dated the 23d. of *August*, viz. that you had not received several Letters which I sent to you by the Couriers. I can assure you, that not one has parted from this place, but I did my self the honour to write to you by him. I cannot tell whether I must lay the blame upon them, or the Secretaries of State, to whom for the most part I give my Letters. All imaginable Care has been taken here, to reinforce your Troops; but the Enemy is so considerably increas'd on the side of the Duke of *Lorraine*, that having form'd two considerable Bodies, one of which being commanded by *Leinon*, they have thrown into *S. Michel*, and other places near you, it was judged necessary to employ part of the Re-inforcement design'd for your self, to compose a second Body, in order to go and meet with *Leinon*. So soon as they have either routed, or driven him back, you shall be recruited with a Dozen Troops of Horse, and a Thousand Dragoons.

Five Regiments likewise will be sent to *Metz*, to strengthen you; but because they are new-rai's'd Men, and 'tis to be fear'd that the greatest part of them will Desert, I leave it to your Consideration whether it will be the best way to make them march as far as your Quarters, or rather to keep them at *Metz*, to be employ'd in case of necessity, with six thousand *Switzers*, that are to keep the Field.

The King is gone in Person to the Frontiers of *Lorraine*, to carry on the War more vigorously against Duke *Charles*, and *Leinon*. This is all at present from,

*My Lord,**Your most humble, &c.*

Sept. 10,
1635.

RICHELIEU.

D :

LET-

B I L L E T.

To the Cardinal de la Valette.

CONsidering in what a Condition the Cardinal *de la Valette*, and the King's Affairs are, the King gives him power to treat with Duke *Bernard*, and offer him four Millions of Livres yearly, making the best and cheapest Terms he can with him, and endeavouring to spare out of that Summ seven or eight hundred thousand Livres, for the Landgrave of *Hesse*.

L E T T E R XXXIV.

*To the same.**My Lord,*

'TIS impossible to tell you how overjoy'd I was at the News of your marching near us, when you cou'd do nothing at a greater distance, and that you have made so glorious a Retreat, that you beat the Enemy. Knowing how negligent and careless People generally are, I have sent *Monsieur de Mande*, whose active Temper you must needs be acquainted with, to gather all the Corn he can find in the Country, for your Subsistence. His Majesty has sent you two thousand Horse, and four thousand Foot. I can assure you, that I desire to be carried thither, not only for the Benefit I may receive by such a Journey, but for the Satisfaction of going to serve you my self in Person, since no Man honours you more than he, who is, and ever will be,

*My Lord,**Your most Humble, &c.*

Rusl, C&A. 3,
1635.

RICHELIEU.

LET-

L E T T E R X X X V .

*To the same.**My Lord,*

I Want Terms to exprefs my Joy for your fafe and happy Return : It wou'd be entire, were it not for a Loss I have lately fustain'd , which troubles me more than I am able to tell you. If I cou'd redeem thofe for whom I now complain, I wou'd readily do it, tho' at my own Expence. I will heartily pour out my Prayers to God for them, and ferve them in all their Affairs as far as I am able. I defire you to take care that my Companies don't defert, particularly that of Light-Horfe, which at prefent is without an Officer to command them: Being refolv'd to do nothing without the King's Will and Approbation, I have fent to him for frefh Inftitutions. In the mean time, I muft tell you, that my Opinion wholly agrees with yours. I am overjoy'd to hear where you are, and fhall be more fo, when I have an Opportunity to convince you by my Actions, that I am,

S I R,

Your moft Humble &c.

Ruel, Oct. 5,
1635.

RICHELIEU.

A M E M O R I A L .

To the same.

W H E N you had a Commiffion to treat with the Duke of *Weymar*, as far as the Sum of four Millions of Livres reached, the reason of it was, becaufe we confider'd the great danger you were in, if he had abandon'd you, and becaufe we wou'd omit nothing that feem'd neceffary for your Prefervation.

D 3

We

We are very willing to maintain at a reasonable Expence, such Troops as the Duke of *Weymar* is able to keep effectively on Foot; but we know well enough that he cannot bring six thousand Horse, and twelve thousand Foot, into the Field, as he promises. And if the King shou'd employ so considerable a Summ of Money to little purpose, (and this case seems to be of that Nature) he will not be in a capacity to subsist the Body of *French*, without which the Duke of *Weymar* can do nothing.

Send us advice therefore, what you judge will be convenient for us to give, that we may follow your Instructions. Otherwise being not so well inform'd how Matters stand, as you are, we shall act like Men in the Dark, and cannot prevent our selves from being impos'd upon.

Let your Answer, I beseech you, be quick and large, and well circumstanced, as so important a Subject deserves.

Signed,

Ruel, Oct. 5, 1635.

The Cardinal de Richelieu.

LETTER XXXVI.

To the same.

My Lord,

I Sent you a long Letter since your arrival at Court, upon the Subject of the Treaty we are going to conclude with Duke *Bernard*, to which I expect your Answer, knowing that if my Letter does not find you with the King, yet *Monsieur de Chavigny* will bring it to your Hands.

I cannot forbear to testifie to you, once more my great Regret for the Death of the *Sieur de Mouy*, poor *Cahuzac*, and *Londigny*: As soon as I heard of it, I resolv'd to bestow my Company of Light-Horse upon the *Sieur de Biscarac*. I am mightily pleas'd that upon this Occasion my Opinion happens to jump with yours. I have not as yet dispos'd of the Colours. As I cannot bethink my self of a fit Person for that Post, such a one as I
cou'd

cou'd desire; if you know one of extraordinary bravery, let me beg of you to send me his Name, and I will think farther of it. I must likewise desire you to send me word with all Secresie, so that no Body may know a Word of the Matter, whom of the Company you judge most proper for me, with the good liking of the rest, to make my Quarter-Master. I will enquire on my side, but dispose of nothing till I have receiv'd your Answer. I give you a thousand Thanks for the News you sent me from Court.

The Bishop of *Mande*, whom I dispatch'd to *Metz*, to buy up all the Corn he cou'd find thereabouts, for the subsistence of your Army, will be here in a short time, and acquit himself of this Charge, I am well assured, with great Care and Diligence. Whatever Sums of Money he may want to pay for the aforesaid Corn, shall be punctually remitted to him.

The hearty Zeal which you express for the King's Service, and the great Judgment which God has given you, will so well direct you to choose what will be most advantageous to us in the present Occasions, that I think it not necessary to spend any more Words upon an Argument you are so well acquainted with. However, if you please to inform me what Measures you design to take, I will soon let you know my Sentiments of them.

Great Affairs are always attended with great Difficulties; but with God's assistance, we'll keep up our Courage still. Every thing goes well in *Italy* and the *Valtoline*. One lucky hit against Duke *Charles*, where we might have done much greater Matters than we have, wou'd have placed us above the feeble Efforts of our Adversaries. I hope we shall manage Matters on that side with more Success for the future, than hitherto we have found. I am satisfy'd that for your Part, you will continue to act as you have begun, that is to say, as well as 'tis possible for a Man to behave himself, or for us to wish.

Pray let me know after what manner you liv'd with the Cardinal of *Savoy*. There were some at *Rome* that gave him the Title of Highness; and there were others that deny'd it. He desir'd that my Brother wou'd give him that Title, but answer was made, that he wou'd live with him as he had done for the time past, and after your Example. For this reason I long to know

after what manner you treated him, and hope you'll do me the Honour to satisfie me about it. I am till Death,

My Lord,

Your most Humble, &c.

Ruel, Oct. 12,
1635.

RICHELIEU.

LETTER XXXVII.

To the Cardinal de la Valette.

My Lord,

THE *Sieur Ferrier* is gone to wait upon you with a Month's Pay for the Cavalry of your Army, besides that which you lately made. We do every thing in the World here to support you, provided you cou'd but make an Advantage of it, as you desire, but the laziness and inconstancy of the *French* is such, that a Man can promise no mighty Matters from them.

Monsieur de Bullion sends you thirty thousand Livres, that you may have a particular Fund to serve you upon all Emergencies, and yet not be oblig'd to give an Account how 'tis expended, to any one.

I thank you for the great care you have taken of my Companies. I have sent the *Sieur de Biscaras* to them, who receiv'd two thousand Crowns of me; one half of which is to be distributed among my Troop of Light-Horse, and the other among that of the *Gendarms*, by the *Sieur de Locmaria*. I have been this long while enquiring for some experienc'd Officers to place at the Head of them, which has given me some trouble; but I hope now to find such as will be proper for my purpose, and then I will put all in good order without delay.

I have a Company here at hand, which the King gave me leave to raise by the *Sieur de Potimere*, whom I order'd about two Days ago, to march directly towards your Quarters,

Quarters, that you might have no reason to complain of the Diminution of my Companies. However, if you find them in such a Condition, that part of them will serve you turn, you may dispose of them as you see convenient.

The *Sieur Ponica* is arriv'd, but I have not seen him yet: We will treat with him the most advantageously for our selves, that we can. 'Tis certain that some *German* Horse will be necessary for us; but the difficulty will be where to get them.

Monsieur Bouthilliers has sent me an account what Complaints you make of *Bellefonds*: No doubt but the King will give you all the Satisfaction you can expect in that Matter.

I am sorry to find by you, that the King's Companies are in such ill Order. At the same time I am pleas'd that you are so well satisfy'd with the Regiment of Guards, and with the News you sent me about the *Sieur Savignac*.

I am likewise well pleas'd to hear what *Monsieur de Turenne* has perform'd, in relation to the Castles which he took by your Order. I don't question but he will discover his great Merits upon all occasions.

Don't be afraid, I beg it of you, to be too severe, for 'tis almost impossible for you to trespass in that kind. The King's Affairs are in so perplexed a Condition, that 'tis a Chimæra to go to rectifie them without Rigour. I desire you to send me good verbal Proccesses against all those that have abandon'd the Army, that I may see them accordingly punish'd. If you condemn *Vezilly*, as you send me word you will, I'll take care to have your Sentence put in execution. The *Sieur Ferrier* will entertain you so particularly about all that has happen'd here, that at present I need only subscribe my self,

Your most Humble, &c.

Chilly, Oct. 19,
1635.

RICHELIEU.

LET-

LETTER XXXVIII.

*To the same.**My Lord,*

YOU will find by the King's Dispatches, which the *Sieur de la Cour-d'Argis* will shew you, what his Majesty's Sentiments are upon the occasion of his Journey. I have sent you a Memorial by him of my Thoughts at present, by which you will perceive that the King does not positively order you to give Battle, but in that matter he wholly leaves you to your own Liberty. 'Tis certain that as one unfortunate Event wou'd throw our Affairs into a great Disorder, so a compleat Victory wou'd be of mighty advantage to us: And so much do I rely upon your Courage, your Prudence, your Zeal for the Service of the King, and your generous Ambition to answer the expectation of your Friends, that I promise my self every thing from your Conduct. We have put up publick Supplications to God in all the Convents of *Paris*, to implore a Blessing upon his Majesty's Arms. I give you a thousand thanks for the good advice you gave me, which I received as a fresh Proof of your Affection to my Interests. I send you no News by this Bearer, because he is urgent to depart, only I will tell you, that the King arriv'd here yesterday in good Health. His Majesty has sent the Count *de Gramail* to the *Bastile*, because he was one of those who instead of advancing his Affairs, was a means of keeping them back. There are abundance of other ill-favour'd Particulars, that I cannot send you an account of now, but we will discourse of them sometime or other at your leisure. In the mean time, I beseech you to believe that no Man living esteems and loves you better than my self, and that I am, and ever will be, with all sincerity,

*My Lord,**Your most Humble, &c.*

Ruel, Oct. 23,
1653.

RICHELIEU.

The

The Superintendants have sent you by the *Sieur Ferrier*, a Month's Pay for your Cavalry, and a particular Fund for your private Expences.

L E T T E R XXXIX.

To the Duke of Halwin.

S I R,

After having seen all your Dispatches, and the Advices you sent to me, I cannot sufficiently commend you for the great Care you have taken to put all the Diocesses in *Languedoc* in a condition to oppose the Enemy, in case they have a design to attempt any thing on that side.

I am clearly of opinion, that you cannot make too much haste to summon the Nobility of the Country, and the Companies of *Gendarms* belonging to you and *Monsieur d' Ambres*, to appear. I likewise think 'twill be absolutely necessary for you to put those two Regiments for which you receiv'd Commissions, on foot with all the speed you can.

Monsieur de Bullion will send you what Money you have occasion for, to raise the Levies. *Monsieur de la Vriliere* has engag'd himself to procure you that Order.

I shall shortly send the *Sieur de Rentiere* again to you, with my advice upon all Matters you think fit to signify to him. In the mean time, I conjure you to provide for all those places in your Province, upon which you believe the Enemy may have any design; for in such cases a Man had infinitely better do too much than too little, for fear of a Surprizal. In a Word, I persuade myself that you'll omit nothing that may be expected from your Diligence and Loyalty to the King. This is the reason why I say no more to you upon this Chapter, contenting my self to assure you that I am with all sincerity,

S I R,

Your, &c.

RICHELIEU.

LET-

Ruel, Nov. 9,
1635.

LETTER XL.

To the same.

S I R,

I Have again dispatch'd the *Sieur de Rentiere* to you with all speed, to acquaint you that we have seized a Letter from the King of *Spain*, directed to the *Cardinal Infant*, wherein he tells him in exprefs Terms, that were it not for the War of *Italy*, he had before this made a Descent upon *Languedoc*, and that he employs all his Efforts to carry on that Design. Besides these general Terms, when he comes to Particulars, he plainly says that he is resolv'd to surprize *Mazeres*.

To prevent this Design, you are order'd immediately upon the receipt of this, to put the two Regiments on foot for which you have receiv'd Commissions, and ready Money is sent to you to defray your Charges in raising them; and since the Passes of *Col Saint-Louis*, and *Col de Terneres* are the only two places through which they Enemy can come towards *Mazeres* and *Sauerdan*, you must dispatch some Forces with all expedition to seize and fortifie them.

Now because 'tis impossible to keep *Col de Terneres* any other way but by fortifying *Forcereal* in the Enemy's Country, and *Col de las-Batailles* in ours, you must seize the above-mention'd *Col de las-Batailles*, and fortifie it; and the King will empower you to surprize *Forcereal*, and fortifie it, provided you are able to keep it, as the *Sieur de Rentiere* proposes it feasible.

His Majesty likewise gives you power to possess your self of *Aupoulx*; which place the aforesaid *Sieur de Rentiere* tells us, may be easily gain'd; and when once in our Possession, so ealie to be kept, that 'tis impossible for all the Force of *Spain* to wrest it out of our Hands.

I am apt to believe that these two Designs cannot well miscarry, provided they are put in execution with speed and secrecie. Besides the *Sieur de Rentiere*, whom we have trusted with this Matter, no Man living has the least knowledge of it; and in the Country it will
be

be easie enough to keep it secret, by pretending that all these Preparations you make are for the Defence and Preservation of your Frontier, which the Enemy has publickly threaten'd to attack.

As for *Mazeres*, when you are upon the Spot, you'll be able to judge whether it will be more expedient to put that place in a posture of Defence against an Army that can come none of the strongest out of *Spain*, or to raze it more than it is at present.

My Opinion is, that it will be our best way to guard the Passes thro' which the Enemy must march to visit us, and publickly to take notice that we are inform'd of their Designs. Upon this, in all probability, they will not attempt to put them in execution; or if they shou'd, the Passes being sufficiently guarded, and the Country in Arms, they must unavoidably fail in their Undertaking.

However, if you shou'd not think this sufficient, omit nothing that you believe may be serviceable to your Affairs, and for that effect, visit all places in Person. To execute what has been hinted to you above, you'll have four Regiments, two of which are on foot already, and t'other two must be rais'd with all imaginable diligence; besides your Company of *Gendarms*, that of Light-Horse of the *Sieur de Merinville*, that of the *Gendarms* of *Monsieur d'Ansbres*, which must speedily be equipp'd, and the two Companies of *Carabine-Cuirassiers*, which you may likewise raise in a short time; and so soon as you send us word that they are rais'd, care shall be taken to send you a Fund to pay for the raising of them. As for Subsistence, you must find some way or other to make them live upon the Frontier; which will be no difficult matter to do when *Forcereale* is once in your Hands, since there are abundance of fertile Vallies all about it.

'Tis your business to take care to put into all your Garrisons, that you think worth the keeping, Men of Resolution and Capacity to defend them, otherwise you'll have the Mortification to see your Endeavours blasted. Leave nothing unattempted that will contribute to carry on this Design, that so the King may receive that Satisfaction from it which he expects, and your self the Honour which I desire you may find; as being with all sincerity,

S I R,
Your, &c.

LET.

LETTER XLI.

To the Duke of Hallwin.

S I R,

THE King sending into *Languedoc* the *Baron de Mesté* and *d'Agencourt*, to whose Merit you are no Stranger; the first of whom is to assist and advise you in the present Occasions, and to serve under you in the Quality of *Mareschal de Camp*; and the second, to view the Condition of the chief places in your Government, and to confer with you about all such Matters as may be done for the Advantage of his Majesty's Service, and to serve in quality of *Sergeant de Bataille*; I thought my self oblig'd to send you advice of it by this Letter, that you might know what care his Majesty takes of all Affairs in your Quarters. They have both promis'd me to make all the haste they can, and as they have marked out their Stages, I believe they will be with you in fifteen Days at most. I have communicated to the above-mention'd *Sieur d'Agencourt*, in whom I repose an intire Confidence, the Design you saw in the Dispatch which I sent to you by the *Sieur de Rentiere*, the Summ and Substance of which is, to seize with all speed the Passes of *Col de Saint-Louis*, and *Col de Terneres*, which are the only places through which the *Spaniards* can come to attempt any thing upon us on the side of *Mazeres*, upon which they have a Design, as I have already inform'd you, and to get Possession of *Force real* and *Col de las-Batailles*; which the aforesaid *Sieur de Rentiere* proposes as very feasible. So soon as he is arriv'd, you may examine every particular along with him, if you never gave your self the trouble to do it before. As there is a vast difference between attempting upon an Enemy in his own Country, and barely hindering him from doing any thing in ours, by guarding the Passes through which they must march to annoy us, it concerns your Prudence to consider well what you undertake, to hazard nothing unadvisedly, and pursue no Designs but such as promise an infallible Success, and which you are able to maintain.

tain. One of the principal things, in my opinion, which you have to do, is to be provided with good Spies, and to be faithfully inform'd from time to time, of the Countenance of your Enemies, and the number of their Troops, because upon these you may form your Resolutions, and advance or retard the execution of them as you shall see convenient.

If you are inform'd that they are not in a condition to attack you, or that they have other Designs, you may for some time defer the Execution of your Enterprizes, and in the mean time cause the two new Regiments, and the Horse, for which you have already receiv'd Orders, to be raised, that you may make your self more strong and considerable. But if you receive advice, that they are both able and willing to dispute it with you, you must take care to be before-hand with them, as well as your Forces will give you leave, without staying till your new Levies are got ready. After all, they can never hinder you from possessing your self of the Passes through which they must march with their Equipage into *Languedoc*, nor from keeping them still in your Hands, since you have the whole Country behind you open and free, which will furnish you abundantly with all Provisions. This is what I had to offer to you in this Letter, which I shall conclude, by assuring you of the Continuance of my Affection, and that I am with all sincerity,

S I R,

Tour, &c.

Ruel, Dec. 6.
1635.

RICHELIEU

LET-

LETTER XLII.

*To the Cardinal de la Valette.**My Lord,*

I Take Pen in Hand to acquaint you, that 'tis his Majesty's pleasure, that in giving the seven Months Pay to the Troops of your Army, you shou'd casheer the Regiments of *Quincé, Chabrignac, Commarin, Charvignon, Baradat, Virville, and Cose*, telling those that have a mind to serve his Majesty, that he'll take them into his Service by *June* next. In the mean time, that you may not loose the Men that remain in each of the Regiments you are to break, the King desires you to reduce them into two or three Companies each, which you must afterwards incorporate with the Regiments of *Nettancourt, Rebé*, and others in your Army, that are to be made up compleatly twenty, giving them the Names of Provinces. There is another Expedient, which is to reduce the broken Regiments to two or three Companies each, according as they have more or less Men in them, and to keep them in independant Companies, to bestow them in the strong Places and Castles of *Lorrain*, where any Garrisons are to be left, that the several Regiments of which the Army is compos'd, may not be divided for the time to come. The chief matter will be to find good Officers, that will preserve the places where you post them, and not to fill them up with Fellows that have neither Wit nor Courage, as it has been the way hitherto. I look upon this last Expedient to be better than the first. I desire you to make an Experiment of it speedily, before the return of this Bearer, whom we have on purpose dispatch'd to you, and to send us word by him what you have done.

As for the Cavalry, 'tis his Majesty's Intention that the Troops of *Bouquinville, Sancourt, Choisy, and Buffy-de-Veyre*, shou'd continue broken, except those that are desirous to mount again, and enter into 'Pay. You may acquaint them with it, that if they keep to this Resolution, they may have time enough to prepare themselves.

I have already conjur'd you to send me a Copy of the Judgments you have passed against the Deserters of your Army ; I beg the favour once more of you to do it, since 'tis of the last importance to the King's Service, to make Examples of such People. His Majesty has granted to the Officers of the Companies of Light-Horse, the Confiscation of those that have abandon'd them without leave. This will certainly oblige them to take more care for the future, to see them punish'd, and cause those Sentences to be executed that are passed against them.

I don't find there's any great probability of keeping on foot under the Title of a Regiment, that of *Orelia*, about which you writ to me, it being reduc'd to an hundred, or sixscore Men at the most. All that can be done, in my Opinion, is to reduce it to a free Independant-Company, where all the Soldiers that are left, may be conveniently dispos'd of.

Nor is there any more likelihood that the Troops of *Saint-Remy* will be kept up, under the Name of a Regiment, since I can't see how 'tis possible for them to get again into *Liege*. The best thing that can be done for them, will be to reduce them to a Company of Light-Horse, under the same Pay with the rest of the Army.

I conjure you to dispatch without delay, the Officers that are nam'd by each Body of your Army, to gather Recruits, to come and receive their Money at *Paris*, and that afterwards they go about that Affair with all possible Expedition, because they have no time now to lose. In the mean while be assured, that I am, and will be for ever,

My Lord,

Ruel, Jan. 1,
1636.

Your, &c.

E

LET-

LETTER XLII.

To the same.

My Lord,

I Writ to you some seven or eight Days ago, to acquaint you how mightily the King was pleas'd at the Offer you made his Majesty, to attempt by your self the Relief of some places in *Alsatia*; but now I take Pen in Hand, to expresse my satisfaction to you, that you are like to meet with fewer Difficulties there, than I durst have hoped for, as you will be more particularly inform'd by the Dispatch that *Monsieur Servien* has sent to you upon this Subject. I shall not trouble my self to give you an account of the late Advantage which *Monsieur de Manicamp* has had over the Enemy's Troops that were posted about *Colmar*, not doubting but that you heard of it before we did here. I will only tell you that he writ to the King, to acquaint him that we may without running the least hazard, relieve *Colmar*, and the other Garrisons in those Parts, with a much lesser number of Forces, than you make account to take along with you. I rely so much upon your Prudence and good Conduct, that I don't question in the least but that you'll happily accomplish this Design, which is of so much importance to his Majesty's Affairs, and will givethat Reputation and Honour to your self, as the most zealous of your Friends can wish for you, and particularly,

My Lord,

Ruel, Jan. 1,
1636.

Your, &c.

LET-

L E T T E R XLIII.

*To the same.**My Lord,*

I Here send you the Letter which the *Mareschal de la Force* receiv'd from *Monsieur de Manicamp*, wherein you'll see how easie a Matter he represents it, to effect the Relief of *Colmar*. As this will give you greater Encouragement to undertake it, so it will hinder me from saying any more to you upon this Subject, but not from assuring you of the continuance of my Service and Affection to you, being with all sincerity,

Reul, Jan. 9,
1663.

*My Lord,**Your, &c.*

L E T T E R XLIV.

*To the Cardinal de la Valette.**My Lord,*

I Have not till now delay'd the doing of what I judged necessary to be done for the King's Service, and your own Satisfaction, in relation to the Brief which the Pope has written to you. We have made great Complaints of it to the Nuncio's; the Cardinal of *Lyons*, and the Ambassadors, have spoke of it with great Resentments to the Pope and his Nephews, not omitting any of those Reasons and Examples that use to be cited on such Occasions. Just now I come from talking about it with *Monsieur Mazarini*, who tells me, that the Answer they receiv'd from *Rome*, to the Letter they sent thither from the part of the King, was, that the Pope cou'd do no less. But however, that the Business

E 2

shou'd

shou'd go no farther. Whatever touches you will affect me more sensibly than even your self. This I beseech you to believe, and that I am in all reality,

My Lord,

Paris, Jan. 10,
1636.

Your, &c.

LETTER XLV.

To the Duke of Hallwin.

S I R,

I Have read over the Letters and Memoirs which you sent me from time to time: In answer to which, I will tell you, that you have not sent me word what it is you principally desire to do. For which reason I beg of you to undertake nothing till you have first of all conferr'd with the *Sieur d'Argencourt* about it, so that he may judge in his turn, whether what you propose be practicable or no. But above all, take special care that as you have possessed and fortify'd the principal Passes, by which the Enemy can march to you, you don't let them come and attack you in others which you have not provided for; by which means they may force you to act on the defensive. As I promise my self no less from your Prudence than from your Courage, I am confident you will hazard nothing but where you have a very fair prospect of succeeding. For as in this case, a Diversion wou'd be very useful to us, if the Enemy attacked us powerfully in *Languedoc*, so otherwise it wou'd exceedingly prejudice his Majesty's Affairs. I will expect some News from you on this Head with great Impatience. In the *Interim* possess your self with an Assurance that I am, and always will be,

S I R,

Ruel, Jan. 22,
1636.

Your, &c.

LET-

L E T T E R XLVI.

*To the Cardinal de la Valette.**My Lord,*

I Need not tell how extremely satisfy'd the King was at your putting Provisions into the Towns of *Alsatia*, and what happen'd thereupon; nor how agreeable the News was to my self in particular, because you may easily imagine both one and the other, as well by the Advantage his Majesty's Affairs have receiv'd by it, as by the Affection I bear you, and the Part which I always take in whatever concerns you. I will only tell you, that this good Success did not deceive my Expectation, and that I always promised my self as much from your Zeal to the King, and from your Prudence and good Conduct. I say nothing to you concerning the Relief of *Haguenau*, because I am satisfy'd that if the thing is practicable, you will lose no Time nor Opportunity to effect it, and that you will undertake nothing but upon very good Grounds. I am sorry to find in your Letter that you are in such want of Money. I will employ all my Interest with the Superintendants to furnish you as soon as possible. In the mean time, don't be afraid to draw Bills of Exchange upon them, as often as you have occasion, to subsist your Troops, and to buy Corn, and other Provisions, which you may throw into *Haguenau*, and other places, upon the assurance I give you, that they shall pay your Bills without the least difficulty.

I am of opinion, it will be convenient not only to put the Governour of *Benfeld* in hopes of receiving a Pension from the King, but likewise positively to assure him of it. You may relie upon me that it shall be paid him without Contradiction. I will not prescribe the particular Summ, but leave that wholly to your Discretion. *Monsieur de Charvigny* has sent you so large an Account of all that has happen'd in these parts, that nothing remains for me, but to conjure you to rest assured, that no Man loves you better than my self,

as you will be satisfy'd the more occasions you give me, to convince you by the Effects, that I am with all sincerity,

My Lord,

Paris, Feb. 12,
1636.

Your, &c.

P. S. The hopes I have of seeing you at your return from *Assatia*, hinders me from sending you a longer Letter.

LETTER XLVII.

To the Duke of Hallwin.

S I R,

I Send you this Letter to acquaint you, that we have receiv'd Advice, that the Naval Preparations which the Enemy is making at *Barcelona*, consisting of four flat-bottom'd Vessels, able to carry each of them twenty Pieces of Cannon, and two hundred Men, and some other small Vessels, are design'd to attack *Brescon*, which they pretend to batter near at hand, for which purpose their Vessels are flat-bottom'd, as I told you above. I won't pretend to instruct how to obviate this Storm, since having *Monsieur d'Argencourt* with you upon the Spot, you sit at the Fountain-Head of Expedients, by which you may protect your selves from the Insults of the Enemy. I that am at a great Distance from the Place, imagine the best way will be to make good Parapets of Earth, that are Cannon-proof, upon the Rock; but this perhaps will prove somewhat difficult. However, you may be able with the help of a few Barks, to carry Earth enough thither. You may follow this Advice, if you think it convenient, but be assur'd that with the first fair Weather, the Enemy will make some Attempt upon *Brescon*, or some other place like it. A Man inform'd is worth two that are not. I am persuaded you'll keep your selves from being surpriz'd. Thus I remain,

Ruel, Feb. 26,
1636.

Your, &c.

LET-

LETTER XLIX.

To the same.

S I R,]

SINCE I writ you a Letter this Morning, upon the Subject of *Brescon*, I receiv'd another from the *Sieur d'Argencourt*, wherein he sends me word that the Fortification that has been made about the Rock, being too low to put the place into a posture of Security, since 'tis but about nine Foot high, and six Foot thick, and that it will be necessary to raise the aforesaid Fortification or Compass of it, some nine Foot higher than it is, making in all three Pole in height, with a Parapet of six Foot above; I thought fit, therefore, to add these few Lines to my Letter, to desire you to carry on these Works with all imaginable Diligence, that before the Enemy is in a Condition to put his Design upon this place in execution, it may be so well provided, that you need not apprehend any great Trouble from that Quarter. Let me request you to conferr about all these Matters with the *Sieur d'Argencourt*, follow carefully the Designs he gives you, and do nothing without his Advice. In the mean time rest assured that I am with all sincerity,

S I R,

Ruel, Feb. 27,
1636.*Vour, &c.*

LETTER L.

To the Cardinal de la Vallette.

My Lord,

I Receiv'd your Dispatch on the second of this Month, and read over the Accounts you sent me of the Affairs of *Alfatia*. I hope that your Arrival there will prevent all the Inconveniences that may happen on that side, and that you'll arrive soon enough at *Haguenau*, to preserve that place, and confirm the rest in the Affection they have hitherto testify'd for the King's Service. The Resolution which the Duke of *Weymar* has taken up to follow you near at hand, will, in my opinion, not a little facilitate the execution of your Design, especially if he posts himself in a place from whence he may readily joyn his Troops with yours, according to his Promise, whenever you have any occasion for them. For my part, I don't question but that he'll do all that lies in his power, to put himself in a condition to do us good Service.

The King is very well pleas'd with the Order you have given to *Monsieur de Mande*, to furnish his Troops with Corn, judging well that without this Provision, it wou'd be impossible for them to subsist, since the Country is intirely laid waste. His Majesty refers himself wholly to you, to distribute Bread to those of his Army, as you shall find they have occasion for it, as you will see more particularly by the Letter of *Monsieur de Noyers*.

As for what relates to the Money which the Officers demand, so soon as the Month's Pay is adjusted, and paid off, as well to the old Troops, as to the Recruits, if there is any Overplus remaining, I am of opinion that you cannot employ it to better purpose than to pay off the aforesaid Officers two or three Months at least, whether it is their due or no. This is all I have to say to you in this Letter, which I shall conclude, by assuring you that I am, and shall be during my Life,

My Lord,
 Your, &c.

Conflans, June 9,
 1636.

LET-

L E T T E R L I.

*To the same.**My Lord,*

'TIS impossible for me to exprefs to you the Joy we have had here, for the happy fuccefs of your Expedition, and the Glory you have acquir'd to your felf by it. I am perfuaded you will augment it, whenever you find occafions to give you leave, till at laft it arrives to fuch a Pitch as you and I defire.

I did not wait for the arrival of your Letters, to make a Provision for your Neceffities, having borrow'd beforehand, upon the little Credit I have in the World, forty thoufand Crowns for you to buy Corn to lay up at *Haguenau*, *Colmar*, and *Schelftat*, that thofe places being well provided, as 'tis requifite, they may be fecur'd from all Inconveniences. I don't doubt but you'll husband the Money as well as you can, and wait the Harveft which is now near at hand, when you may buy it at a cheap rate, efpecially if the Soldiers will be got to work, when they have no Enemies to difturb them.

You will not take it ill, I am confident, that I have fent back my Company to you, which has already behaved themfelves very well under your Command, together with ten out of my Regiment, and others. I thought fit to re-inforce you with thefe Men, that you may employ them upon all occurrences, where you have occafion for them.

Having receiv'd advice that the *Poles* and *Croats* had croffed over to *Thionville*, to joyn *Galaffe*, Orders were immediately difpatch'd to *Monsieur* the Prince, to fend fifteen hundred Horfe to *Enchiffen*, to joyn you, that you might be in a condition to do fomething confiderable.

The King has granted to Colonel *Hebron* the ranfom of *Meternick*, and precedence to his Regiment before all the new ones of twenty Companies, that have been created fince him.

I defire you to manage with good husbandry the forty thoufand Crowns I have fent you to lay out in buying

buying of Corn ; so that with the Harvest, you may expect, without any other Cost but that of cutting it, the Garrisons may be provided for two or three Years beforehand ; and if 'tis practicable, make the Governours give you a Certificate of the Corn which they have in their Towns.

Monsieur de Noyers will solicit for a Month's Pay, which you writ to me about, that it may be sent to you in time.

I am concerned that the fifteen hundred Horse which we sent to you for the *Franche-Comté*, are not yet arriv'd ; for I am of opinion, that you'll have an opportunity to do something worthy of your self this Summer.

You may be confident I will do you all the good Services I can, who am,

My Lord,

Conflans, June 23,
1636.

Your, &c,

LETTER LII.

To the Cardinal de la Valette.

My Lord,

THIS Courier going to wait upon you about a certain Occasion which you'll find by the Dispatch of *Monsieur de Noyers*, that he will deliver to you, I cou'd not let him depart till I had given him this Letter, to assure you of the continuance of my Affection and Service, upon which you may certainly depend upon all Occasions. It is so long ago since I receiv'd any News from you, that I protest to you, I have been in a great deal of Pain about it. You wou'd in a most particular manner oblige me to let me hear from you as your Occasions will permit, and to inform me of all the material Occurrences that happen in your Parts. In the mean time rest assur'd that no Man living more esteems you, or is with more sincerity than I am,

My Lord,

Charonne, July 7,
1636.

Your most Humble, &c.

LET-

LETTER LIII.

*To the same**My Lord,*

I Can't exprefs to you my great concern for the Death of poor Colonel *Hebron*, not only for the esteem I had of his Perfon, but for the Affection and Zeal he always testify'd for his Majesty's Service. His Loss has touch'd me in fo lively and fenfible a manner, that 'tis impoffible for me to receive any Comfort. I don't question what you tell me in your Letter, that it has afflicted your felf in particular ; for to fay the Truth, he was a Gentleman that was very neceffary to us at this Juncture. I have paid to his Memory all that lay in my power, to exprefs my great value for him, ordering Prayers to be made to God for him, and affifting his Nephew with what he has occafion for, as if he were my own Relation. The Ranfom of *Maternic* is fecur'd for him, and whatever is due to his Unkle, fhall moft punctually be paid to him. *Saverne* cofts us exceeding dear, but we muft patiently bear what pleafes God.

We find it a matter of great perplexity upon whom to beftow the aforefaid Colonel's Regiment, becaufe his eldeft Captain, who is related to him, is a *Hugonot*, and the Catholicks earneftly petition to have it conferr'd upon one of their Party ; among whom we find the *Sieur Douglaſs*, who is defcended from one of the beft Families in *Scotland*. In the mean time, nothing fhall be refolv'd upon here, relating to this occafion, till we have receiv'd Advice from you, which we defire you to fend by the firft opportunity.

We have another Difficulty too upon our Hands, that gives us no lefs trouble, and that is, to find out for you a proper *Mareſhall de Camp*, fuch a one as you want. The King willingly conſents that you have *Monſieur de Buſſy* ; but him you cannot have ſoon enough. As for *Monſieur de Rambure*, he is fufficiently taken up with the buſineſs of his Place. So we have ſent to you the *Grand Provost* in this Quality, who is a Gentleman of very good Senſe,
great

great Courage, and sweetness of Temper. He will get together the Recruits of Foot and Horse that are in *Lorraine*, to aid you to make some opposition to *Offians*, who lies quarter'd on that side, with about some twelve hundred sorry Horse.

The King gives his consent that *Saverne* be put into the hands of the Duke of *Weymar*, provided he gives his promise in Writing, to leave the Exercise of the Catholick Religion in that place, such as he finds it, without the least alteration. Altho' you are deliver'd from the fears of that Siege, it will concern you and the Duke to follow the most advantageous measures you can for the King's Service. If *Galasse* shou'd post himself any where, where you might have some notable Advantage over him, it wou'd be a great Blow ; but I can scarce bring my self to believe any such thing can be done, till *Dole* is taken, which will happen, with God's assistance, according to your advices, by the end of this Month. You must take care that nothing incommode you in the *Franche-Comté*, but especially favour the Harvest in *Alsatia*. For the rest, his Majesty leaves you at full liberty, to take such Methods as you shall judge to be most expedient. If you please to acquaint us with them, we shall send you our Thoughts, without obliging you to follow them, or hindering you to execute what you shall think proper, till you have receiv'd our Answer.

After the Siege of *Dole* is over, and the King Master of the place, we will see what a Re-inforcement we can then send you ; the present Posture of Affairs in these Parts not permitting us as yet to part with any of our Troops. We are providing to send you the second Months Pay, which you solicit for, and that you may suffer no Disappointments of that nature, it shall be sent away towards the third or fourth of the next Month.

The Enemy have taken *Capelle* on the Coast of *Picardy*, because the Place made no manner of defence. We know the reasons that the Governour will alledge in his own Justification ; but he has utterly forfeited the Expectation which the World had conceiv'd of him. As this is but a very small place, and of little importance, the loss of it is not considerable. Therefore let not this Matter give you any Pain at all, for I can assure you, that the Forces we have in these parts, are more than sufficient, not only to hinder our Enemies from doing us any mischief, but likewise to take our Revenge upon them, if a fit Opportunity

portunity presents it self. The King will not change his Designs of making the Army of the *Franche-Comté* act in these Quarters, but not yours, or that of the Duke of *Weymar*, pursuant to the first Resolutions that were taken in these Matters. Only perhaps a thousand Horse may be order'd to come from the Army in *Burgundy* into *Picardy*, as soon as *Dole* is taken, that we may be in a better condition to oppose the Enemy, whose greatest Efforts seems to be upon the Frontiers of *Picardy*.

I cannot conclude this Letter, without testifying to you once more my great regret for *Monsieur Hebron*. I am likewise sorry to hear that *Monsieur de Turenne* is wounded. Pray assure him of the continuance of my Affection; and as for your own particular, rest satisfy'd that no Man esteems you more, or is more really than my self,

My Lord,

Charonne, July 20,
1636.

Your, &c.

L E T T E R L I V.

To the Cardinal de la Valette.

My Lord,

I Have receiv'd your Letter which you were pleas'd to write to me upon the occasion of the taking of *Saverne*, and have consider'd the Contents of it. We shou'd be willing to put that place into the Hands of the Duke of *Weymar*, to testifie the great Confidence we repose in him, But certain it is, that the Catholicks wou'd lay hold of such an Opportunity, to raise great Clamours against us, this place being the Seat of the Bishop of *Strasburg*, whither the Catholicks have retir'd. The Nuncio has already inquired very particularly how we design to dispose of it; and his Holiness, whom the *Spaniards* perpetually instigate against *France*, as you know well enough, wou'd carry himself wholly against us upon this occasion. Pray give the Duke of *Weymar* to understand so much; and to convince him how much we rely upon his Integrity,

regity, and that no other reason in the World shou'd hinder the King from delivering the place up to him, his Majesty is content, if he desires it, that you shou'd restore the Castle of *Aubar* to him; and if he takes any other place in *Alsatia*, or upon the *Sarre*, which he thinks worthy of Consideration, the King is well satisfy'd that it shou'd be consign'd over to him. This, *My Lord*, is all that we have to say upon this Subject, his Majesty referring the rest to your Prudence.

As for the rest, when ever the Duke of *Weymar* thinks fit to make any stay in *Alsatia*, the King is well enough content it shou'd be at *Saverne*, provided he likes the place, and will give Orders to those that he puts into the place, to receive him with as much Honour and Deference, as if the aforesaid place were absolutely in his Hands.

You must remember to chuse a Governour for it, of a different Temper from the Wretch that had it last, that if it happens to be attack'd, he may follow the Example of those that defended and acquired it with so great Trouble and Expence, since poor Colonel *Hebron* died there.

It belongs to your Discretion to consider whether you cannot re-inforce the *Grand Provost* with some Troops in *Lorraine*, to make opposition against the Enemy that is there, which is conformable to a Design I have seen in a Letter of the Duke of *Weymar*, by approaching near the *Sarre*.

To conclude; the King gives you full power to attempt whatever you shall judge worth the while. As it is of the last importance that *Saverne* be fortify'd strongly, I am perswaded you will take particular care about it.

When you were here, I often heard you discoursing, of how great Consequence it wou'd be, if you cou'd get good advanced Quarters this next Winter, inconvenient to the Enemy, and advantageous for your selves. It will concern you in point of Prudence, to consider of this in good time.

As far as we are able to judge of the Designs of *Spain*, particularly by a Dispatch of a fresh Date, that was surprized by *Monsieur de Grammont*, their intention is to induce *Galasse*, and the King of *Hungary*, to make an Effort to enter *France* in *August*. It concerns you and the Duke of *Weymar* to oppose this Attempt, and frustrate the Execution of it.

If you cou'd possibly disengage your self from putting the Castle of *Aubar* into the hands of the *Hugonots*, it wou'd be much better for us. Besides, I don't look upon it to be in the least necessary to the Duke of *Weymar*, since *Sarverne* is already comprehended in *Alsatia*, which the King has quitted to him, pursuant to the Articles of the Treaty between them; and that in consideration of this, his Majesty will command the Person whom you shall establish in it, to acknowledge him as much as he can desire. You are Master of so much Address, that I am confident you can bring over the Duke to any Terms that you judge most advantageous for the King's Service, for which reason I shall speak to you no more upon this Head, assuring you that I am, and always will be,

My Lord,

Chalior, July 23,
1636.

Your, &c.

LETTER LV.

To the Pope.

Out of *Monsieur du Puy's* Cabinet, MS. 363.

Most Holy Father,

I Don't address these Lines to you, as being Privy-Counsellor to the greatest of all those Princes that have the happiness to be under the Conduct of your Holiness, but as a Cardinal of the Holy See, zealous for the Interests of the Church, and for every thing that concerns the Person and House of Beatitude. Now what happen'd lately in relation to the Marechal d'*Estrees*, being of such a nature that it may draw very ill Consequences along with it, I shou'd plainly be wanting to my Duty, if I did not make my humble Supplications to you, to employ your Prudence upon this Occasion. As the Marechal has done nothing but what the King commanded him to do, if any of his Actions have been disagreeable to your Holiness, you ought to complain of his Majesty, and not of him.

him. However, I persuade my self that your Goodness and Justice will induce you to acknowledge, that it never was the intention of that great Prince to displease you in whatever has happen'd, but rather to serve you, and hinder those who formerly have executed their Designs against the Holy See from putting themselves in such a condition, during his Reign, as to give the World any just Apprehensions of their playing the same Game over again. Your Holiness about two Years ago, sent a Nuncio Extraordinary to *France*, upon an occasion as contrary to the Interests of his Majesty, as it was favourable to the *Spaniards*, and recall'd him when that Court gave publick Signs that his Person was disagreeable to them, and apprehended that he dealt for a Peace, against their Intention. Now if, it should so fall out that your Holiness shou'd persist to oppose the Employ of the Marechal d'*Estrees*, in whose Person are to be found abundance of Qualities contrary to what the Enemies of this Crown may desire, there is no Person but wou'd believe, altho' erroneously, that *Spain*, by her Artifices, had insensibly carry'd your Holiness to what she most of all desir'd. As for my self, this Thought never found any room in my Breast, but it concerns your Holiness in the highest degree, to prevent it from taking any footing in the Minds of other People, who perhaps will conclude there is something in it, if you shou'd continue to treat the King upon this occasion, otherwise than you do other Princes that have Ambassadors at your Court. I hope your Holiness will be pleased to make a difference between those that honour you with a cordial and everlasting Reverence, and those that only give you a few exteriour Marks of it, when their Affairs require such a Conduct. The known Piety of the King naturally leads your Holiness to this Procedure, his Person demands it of you, the present Juncture seems to oblige your Beatitude to it, since nothing can prove so directly contrary to a Peace, as to shew a disrespect to him, who of all other Kings, most earnestly desires a strict Union with you. As it is an easie matter, so it will likewise be a glorious one to your Holiness, to preserve that absolute Power which you have in the Affection of this great Prince; and I dare engage to you, that the Marechal d'*Estrees*, for his part, will endeavour nothing more zealously than to serve you, and advance the Interests of your whole Family, that by doing so,
he

he may render himself serviceable to his Master. If it happens otherwise, I freely consent that your Holiness shou'd lay all the blame upon my self, who shou'd take it for a new Obligation, if you wou'd condescend to think upon this most humble Supplication of mine, and not barely consider it as such, but as it concurs with his Majesty's Prayers, which have no other End but what may be of most advantage to your Holiness, and all your Family. This I most humbly conjure your Holiness to believe, as likewise that I shall always be,

Your Holiness's most, &c.

July 25, 1636.

LETTER LVI.

To the Cardinal de la Valette.

My Lord,

YOU will particularly know by the Dispatch of *Monsieur de Noyers*, what condition we are in at present, and what the Enemy has been doing ever since they have approach'd towards the Frontier of *Picardy*. The King daily strengthens himself with new Forces, as much as he can, that he may be in a capacity to beat them back into their own Territory. His Majesty makes account, so soon as *Dole* is taken, which News we expect every hour with the greatest impatience, to order two thousand Horse of *Monsieur* the Prince's Army, to march and joyn that of *Picardy*, where there are not above five thousand; leaving the rest of the above-mention'd Army, either to tarry still in the *Franche-Comté*, and make Head against the Enemy, if they offer to come there, or else to march into *Lorraine*, according as he shall find it most expedient for his Affairs. As for what relates to your self, *My Lord*, the King leaves you wholly at your own liberty to act as you shall judge most advantageous to his Designs, and does not prescribe you any Method to follow, but trusts intirely to your Prudence and your Conduct, to manage your self, as the Motion of the Enemy, and any emergent Occasions make it proper for you. In the

F

mean

mean time, I beseech you to believe that I can have no opportunity of serving you, presented to me, which I shall not embrace with the greatest eagerness, that I may convince you every day more and more, of the esteem I have for your Person, and of the Affection wherewith I am, and ever shall be,

My Lord,

Challior, Aug. 4,
1636.

Your, &c.

LETTER LVII.

To the same.

My Lord,

YOU will soon imagine that the War goes but ill on our side in these parts, since I have resolv'd at last to go thither in Person, with all the Pains and Illnesses to which you know me so subject. The Cowardice of three Raskals, that made no defence for the Garrisons they were intrusted with, has so perplex'd our Affairs for the present, that I am necessitated to make this Journey. You never heard of such perfidious Villains; soon after, away they fled, like Traytors as they were: We have drawn them asunder between four Horses, in Effigie, with all the reproachful Marks of Ignominy that cou'd possibly be thought of, and their Persons will be treated after the same manner, where-ever we happen to find them.

We shall have by the Sixth of the next Month, above ten thousand Horse, and twenty five thousand Foot: With these Forces we shall march streight towards the Enemy. On one side we have *Monsieur of Lorraine* to fear, who designs to make a Descent upon us by the way of *Burgundy*, with his own Troops, and those that were quarter'd in the *Franche-Comté*; and, as I imagine, *Galesse*, who might very well have pass'd the *Rhine*, to re-pass it at *Brisac*, and so marched to joyn him.

This,

This, *My Lord*, is the Province which we leave to be manag'd by your self, and the Duke of *Weymar* in conjunction.

We have left a thousand Horse, and three thousand Foot with *Monsieur* the Prince. Besides these, he may still raise three thousand Men, and five hundred Horse, with which he will be able to oppose the Enemy on one side, while you will powerfully make Head against him on the other.

For this effect, it will be wholly necessary for you to direct your Course towards *Espagnol* or *Mircourt*, that you may afterwards take such a way as the marching of the Enemy will oblige you to observe. As soon as you draw near to the Prince's Army, care shall be taken to prevent all manner of Competition, by sending down an Order to him to go to some other place, and to leave his Troops with you. I know very well that 'tis impossible to propose a more mortifying Condition to you, than to send you to the place where the above-mention'd Person has any power: But it cannot be avoided, the necessity of our Affairs obliging us to follow this Conduct. You are the only Man, that, together with the Duke of *Weymar*, are able to regulate Matters in those Parts.

Although our Affairs on this side are in a very scurvy condition, yet I hope we shall be able to retrieve them, so soon as our Troops are got together. Although the *Spaniards* quitted all other Designs, to make their utmost Efforts in *Picardy*, yet if they had not met with such treacherous Villains, I believe they wou'd have had no mighty Matters to boast of.

'Tis my Request to you, to march towards *Burgundy* with all the speed you can, that this Consternation may produce no ill Effects on that side, which will not happen when they see you have Forces there able to oppose the Designs of the Enemy.

The Prince has already had the Orders sent to him, which his Majesty wou'd have observ'd among the different Armies, when they joyn, which is, that every General shall command his own Troops. I am apt to think that the sooner you can advance on this side, it will be so much the better; for I make no question but *Galassè* will endeavour to pass the River at *Brisac*, to joyn the Duke of *Lorrain*. and 'tis of great importance that you shou'd arrive there before him.

The Enemies have possess'd themselves of the Village of *Verdun* upon the *Doux*, which is not fortify'd, but 'tis a Pass of some consequence. Assure your self, *My Lord*, that I am, and will be, so long as I live, without the least alteration,

Paris, Aug. 23,
1636.

My Lord,

Tour, &c.

LETTER LVIII.

To the same.

My Lord,

I Want Words to express my Dissatisfaction at the ill Conduct of the Marquis *de Sourdis*. He cannot excuse himself upon the want of Directions; for he has been written to often enough. If we knew any Man at present fit to be put into his place, we shou'd take care to have him sent for home immediately.

As for the Gentlemen of the Parliament of *Metz*, you will assuredly receive all the Satisfaction you can desire: But I desire you to have a little patience, till the present Tempest be over. After the rate things go now, one wou'd imagine that a Blessing attended those that rail'd at the Government. I hope that within two Months it will not be so; and then the Parliament of *Metz* shall be chang'd, as you desire it.

We do all that we canto re-inforce you with some Foot. This very Day we order'd the Regiment of *Ronciere* to march, which, in my opinion, will make a very fine one. *Verderonne* is by this time got pretty forward, and so is *Decaunts*. The Regiment that *Monsieur Vignier* is a raising, will be complete in seven or eight Days. *Vaubecourt* has sent us word that he will furnish us with four thousand Men; but knowing the Man as you and I do, I shou'd be very glad if he brought us but one half of them. Let the worst come, I take it for granted that he and *Monsieur Vignier* will bring three thousand effective Men, and *Verderonne*, *Ronciere*, and *Decaunts*, two thousand five

five hundred, besides the Forces that the Baron *de Chapelaine*, and one *Ansonville*, intend to raise, to put into *Chaumont*.

As for the Horse, we expect them from those places where the Count *de Guiche* told you.

'Tis with a great deal of reason you say that we want a *German* in the place of the late *Monsieur Hebron*. If you cou'd so contrive matters, as to manage any one of those whom you propos'd, you wou'd very much oblige us. In the mean time we will write about it.

Since I writ this, it came into my Head, that the *Great Provost* will be a very proper Man at *Nancy*. Send me word what you think of it, and whether you approve of him. If 'tis so, after I have receiv'd your Letter, I will act accordingly, and let you see upon all occasions that whatever concerns you, touches me more sensibly than even my own proper Interests. Let me conjure you to believe that I am most sincerely,

My Lord,

Abbey de la Victoire,
Sept. 13, 1636.

Your, &c.

L E T T E R LIX.

To the same.

My Lord,

THE *Sieur Talon*, your Secretary, has receiv'd Satisfaction, as he will inform you himself, as to the business of the Fund for Corn. In every thing else that lies in my power, you shall find the like care taken, to give you all imaginable content.

The King has given the *Scotch* Regiment to the Baron *Hebron*, which your Letter did not a little promote.

The Prince has sent us some Letters, which were written very much in your favour. I suppose that by this time his Troops, and those of *Vaubécourt* have joyn'd you, and that by this means you will be in a condition to oppose the designs of *Galasse*. Upon my word, I depend more upon your, and the Duke of *Weymar's* Conduct,

although you have but indifferent Forces, than upon all the great Armies which we have on this side, which in truth, exceed thirty five thousand Foot, and twelve thousand Horse in number.

The Enemy retires too fast for us. We cou'd wish they wou'd be so civil as to stay till we cou'd come up to them. Their Army does not in reality consist of above eighteen thousand, as well Foot as Horse.

Monsieur has passed the River at *Peronne*, with twenty five thousand Men, and ten thousand Horse. The King marches this way towards *Corbie*, with ten thousand Men, and two thousand Horse.

Corbie at this very Moment is reduc'd to great necessity. Those that are in the place are forc'd to eat boil'd Corn, as they did at the Siege of *Paris*. They have Corn in abundance; but their Mills that were lately burnt by the *Sieur de Beau-fort*, failing them, they give seven Bushels of Corn for a Bushel and a half of Meal. They have in a manner no Wine among them; and to compleat their Misery, the Plague and Bloody-Flux rage violently in the place.

I am very glad that you have taken *Chevillon*: You did very well in giving him leave to write. You must look after him carefully, and treat him gently, in order to make good use of him in time and place, as occasion shall require. There is no good to be hoped from the Master of the aforesaid *Chevillon*, unless meer Necessity constrains him to it, and it pleases God to give us some Advantage over our Enemies.

If the People of the *Franche-Comté* wou'd come again into the Neutrality, the King wou'd do the same very willingly. You and the Prince may negotiate this Affair, according as you find it convenient, if you see any tendency towards it.

We can return no answer to *Monsieur de Frangipane*, because we cannot listen to any Treaty of a Peace, but in conjunction with the rest of our Allies at *Colen*, which is the place appointed for all.

We have paid two hundred thousand Crowns to the Duke of *Weymar*. They send me word that within three Days there will be nothing due to him.

You remember what I writ to you concerning the *Marquis de Sourdis*, and the Affair of the Parliament of *Metz*. Both one and t'other shall most assuredly be done. Send me word with all expedition whether you judge the *Great Provost* to be

be a proper Man for *Nancy*. In case you do, his Commission shall be speedily dispatch'd to him: But you must be sure to keep the Affair secret, that he may be actually in the place before they mistrust any thing of the matter. Assure your self, *My Lord*, that whatever concerns you, shall likewise affect me to the highest degree, who am,

My Lord,

Abbey de la Victoire,
Sept, 22, 1636.

Your, &c.

L E T T E R L X.

To the same.

My Lord,

THE *Sieur de Suz* will deliver the King's pleasure to you so fully and clearly, that I have no occasion to say more to that point. I am confident you know how to make the best use of it, and manage all Advantages with care. You shall not want Money to pay for whatever Corn is necessary for the Subsistence of your Army. Due care shall be taken here, to supply you with it from time to time, according as you send us word, that you stand in need of it.

I have written to the Duke of *Weymar*, a Letter in the most obliging Terms I cou'd think of. I likewise writ to *Monsieur de Ranzau*. The *Sieur de Suz*, and his Gentleman, bring him two thousand Crowns for his Pension: We shall most certainly take care of him.

We hasten, as much as possible, *Monsieur de Longueville*, to go and joyn you. He sent me word two Days ago that he was march'd out of *Gisors*.

I say nothing to you of our Affairs on this side. You'll hear the News soon enough from other Hands. The Enemy retir'd with too much haste out of *Picardy*; and those that were employ'd to pursue them, follow'd them too slowly. A Multitude of Commanders does never do any good.

Corbie is block'd up: The Works advance very well; the *Spaniards*, 'tis true, bear Hardships very well, but 'tis certain

certain that the necessities of the place are very pressing. Among the rest, they have no Wine, very little Beer, and but one Hand-Mill, which cannot supply one half of the Garrison.

The *Sieur de Suz* brings the *Great Provost* his Commission to go to *Nancy*; pray send him thither with all Secresie and speed, for the Affair requires it.

In whatsoever Place or Condition I am, you shall always find me what you know me to be, that is to say,

My Lord,

Amiens, Oct. 10,
1636.

Your, &c.

Pray tell the Count *de Grançay*, that the King takes it very kindly from him, that he helpt you to subfist your Army. As for my own particular, I am highly oblig'd to him for it, and will take all occasions to possess the King with a good opinion of his Services.

Addition.

Y^Esterday in the Evening I receiv'd your Letter, dated Oct. 3. I shall only add to those Lines I writ to you yesterday, that I am sending a Courier in all haste, to *Monsieur de Longueville*, to joyn you with all expedition.

Monsieur de Ranzau has not only receiv'd his Warrant for a Pension of two thousand Crowns, but has had it actually paid to him; which Summ I made a shift to make up, not thinking it fit to wait the leaseure of the Treasury.

It is impossible at present to get *Aiguebonne* out of the place where he is. *Fontenay* is busied here. We cou'd not think of a fitter Man to send to *Nancy*, than the *Great Provost*,

Pray write to all the places in *Alsatia*, to furnish themselves with as much Corn as they can. I will effectively provide that Money shall be sent to them.

We have writ to *Monsieur de Villarceaux*, to lay up part of the Corn with all speed at *Saverne*. The *Great Provost* being at *Nancy*, may make him do it himself.

If

If *Monsieur de Ranzau* can raise the *Croats*, we shall be well pleas'd with the News. I will write to *Charnacé*, to bring over *Herrenrestre*, about whom you writ to me, to the King's Service.

Amiens, Oct. 11,
1636.

LETTER LXI.

To the same.

My Lord,

WHEN the *Sieur de Suz* parted from hence, in order to go and wait upon you, I assured him we would think to put him in some Place, without explaining my self any farther to him. Since that time I have so great a Value for him, particularly upon the Testimonials you have given me, of his Affection and Courage, that I propos'd him to the King to be Governour of *Moyenvic*, concluding that you would be infinitely better pleas'd to have this Place, which depends upon your Government, and is at the Gates of *Metz*, fill'd with a Person whom you love, and can answer for, than one you don't know, as you do the *Sieur de Suz*. His Majesty granted him the Government very willingly. If you think him not proper for the place, pray stop the Commission, and send it back again to me: But if you judge him capable of such a Post, see it deliver'd to him, and send him to *Moyenvic* aforesaid. In this and every thing else, where there is the least prospect of serving you, you'll find by the effect, that I am with all sincerity,

My Lord,

Amiens, Oct. 16,
1636.

Your. &c.

LET-

LETTER LXII.

*To the same.**My Lord,*

THE reason of my setting Pen to Paper now, is not to answer your Dispatch which you sent me by the *Sieur Arodot*, but to assure you of the continuance of my Affection and Service, and to tell you, that the Marquis of *Coblens* has had the honour to kiss the King's Hand, who receiv'd him very favourably. His Majesty has granted him a Pension of two thousand Crowns, and given him a Warrant for it, till such time as he has an opportunity to reward his Services some other way. For my own particular, I will assist him as far as lies in my power, as well in consideration of his Merit, as for the recommendation you give me of his Person. I beseech you to believe that I am, and will be so, as long as I live,

Amiens, Oct. 29,
1636.

*My Lord,**Your, &c.*

A MEMORIAL.

To the same.

IN the time of *Monsieur de Montmorency*, *Monsieur le Premier* behav'd himself extremely ill, because the other had such an Ascendant over him, that he made him do what he pleased.

After this, the aforesaid *Sieur le Premier* manag'd himself with a Conduct not to be mis-liked, till now of late, being possessed by some obscure Persons, that are unknown, he return'd to his former wicked Courses; which particularly appear'd after the infamous Cowardise of his Unkle, who was Governour of *Catelet*. At the beginning

ginning of the Siege, he said in publick Company, That he was assur'd that his Unkle wou'd not agree to any Capitulation; and if he did, that he wou'd be the first to condemn him.

As soon as this Place was basely and ignominiously surrender'd, he alter'd his Tone, and had the boldness to say, That his Unkle had discharg'd the part of an honest Man: This anger'd the King. Afterwards his Majesty having held a Council at *Chalot*, where it was resolv'd to apprehend the *Sieur de St. Leger*, *Monsieur le Premier*, who was then at *Chalot*, having discover'd it, dispatch'd a Courier immediately to his Brother, to inform his Unkle of the Proceedings, and advise him to make his Escape. Which fell out so well for him, that he receiv'd notice of it two Hours before the Messenger that was gone to arrest him, arriv'd at *Ham*.

This Article being confirm'd by the information of the Post-Masters and Postilions, that directed the aforesaid Courier of *Monsieur de Saint-Simon*, and of the Innkeepers where he lodg'd, his Majesty resolv'd to judge this Matter at the Tryal of the *Sieur de Saint-Leger*, who was condemn'd to be drawn in Pieces by four Horses; the Cardinal *de Richelieu* represented to his Majesty, that it wou'd be much better to let it alone, because it wou'd be too great an Affliction to *Monsieur le Premier*.

After which, the aforesaid *Sieur le Premier* testifying a great Sorrow and Repentance for this Action, the King, out of his own Goodness, advis'd him to go into the Army. After he had been there fifteen Days, he waited on his Majesty at *Roye*, and upon some Reports running abroad, that the *Spaniards* design'd to make a Descent upon *Guienne*, begg'd leave of him to go to *Blaye*. When he was gone thither, his Majesty considering his disaffection to his Affairs, to which he had preferr'd the Interest of a Man who had committed an inexcusable Action, sent him Word to continue there, and gave his Relations to understand, that it was his pleasure they shou'd tarry at their respective Houses, and not come to Court.

LETTER LXIII.

To the Cardinal de la Valette.

My Lord,

IF the News you sent me of the Retreat of *Galasse*, and the Victory which the King's Arms have obtain'd over him, gave me so great a Satisfaction, I am apt to flatter my self that the surrendry of *Corbie*, which this Gentleman brings with him, will prove no less agreeable to you, since I know how overjoy'd you are at every advantage, which God is pleas'd to bestow upon his Majesty's Affairs. The Enemy is to march out of the Place to Morrow, according to the Capitulation agreed upon; for the performance of which, they have given us by way of Hostages, three of the principal Officers of the Garrison, without demanding any from us. The extraordinary incommodities they suffer'd by the Plague, and other Distempers, and by the want of all sorts of Victuals, besides Corn, joyn'd to the great Fatigues they were constrain'd to undergo, to resist four vigorous Attacks, oblig'd them to surrender, before they were brought to the last Extremities. This happy Action, and the retreat of *Galasse*, will, I suppose, hinder the Enemies of *France* from boasting they have done us any great Mischief, since they have suffer'd twice as much themselves, their Country being without comparifon more ruin'd than ours, along of the *Germans* who committed all imaginable Cruelties there. I cannot sufficiently wonder what makes *Monsieur de Longueville* him, behind still, several Courriers have been dispatch'd to keep to press him to joyn you; nay, I sent one of my own Gentlemen, to represent to him, how necessary it was to do it for the wellfare of his Majesty's Affairs, who is not yet return'd. If *Galasse* in his Retreat shou'd receive an Overthrow from us, we might say truly enough, that his Majesty's Affairs were never better than they wou'd then be. And I hope it will so fall out.

I cannot express to you how well pleas'd the King is with your Conduct and Services, nor how joyful I am in my own particular, that his Majesty sets so great an esteem

esteem upon your Person. *Monsieur de Rantzau* cannot be sufficiently commended: The Action at *Saint-Jean de L  anne* was so gallant, that he deserves to have a particular Notice taken of him, to which I shall willingly contribute all that lies in my own Power; and pray let me desire you to signify as much to him. If you are so happy as to beat *Galass  * back into *Germany*, with some remarkable Advantage, besides what you have already obtain'd over him, it wou'd be highly necessary for you, if it is practicable, to take your Winter-Quarters in the *Franche-Comt  *, and at *Miremont*, *Espinol*, *Ramber-villiers*, and *Mirecourt*. At least 'tis absolutely necessary to leave them to the Duke of *Weymar*, in case you cannot enjoy them both together, for it will be an Advantage to him; and, to say the truth, our Frontier wou'd soon be ruin'd by the extraordinary Disorders that Strangers use to commit. Rest assur'd that as long as I live, I shall be,

My Lord,

Amiens, Nov. 13,
1636.

Your, &c.

LETTER LXIV.

To the same.

My Lord,

THE reason of my writing to you now, is not to tell you how overjoy'd I am at the late Victory which your Army has got over that of *Galass  * in the *Franche-Comt  *; for you may easily imagine how great my Satisfaction is, as well for the Advantage the King's Affairs receive by it, as for the Honour you have acquir'd upon this occasion, the increase whereof I no less passionately desire, than your self can do, there being no Man living that honours and loves you better than my self. I shall content my self with telling you, that this happy Event, joyn'd with the good Success that has happen'd on this side, a full account of which I have sent you by a Gentleman belonging to the Prince, has re-establish'd his Majesty's Affairs in so great Reputation,
that

that our very Enemies are forc'd to own, that they were never in a better Condition than they are at present.

By the Dispatch that the Prince's Gentleman brings you, I have sent you my Opinion about the Winter-Quarters for the Duke of *Weymar's* Troops, and your own: I long to hear what your Sentiments are upon that Subject.

I will speak to the King about the two Commissions of *Ayde de Camp*, that you writ to me about, as soon as I see his Majesty. In the mean time you may look upon it as actually done, for I don't expect to meet the least difficulty in it.

Monsieur de Noyers is the Man that returns a particular Answer to all your Dispatches; which is the reason why I forbear to add any thing concerning them here.

I writ to the Count *de Guiche* to come to me here, in order to send him afterwards to *Bayonne*, to meet his Father; and in truth 'tis absolutely necessary that he shou'd undertake this Journey. Pray make no difficulty to let him go.

I am upon the Road now, going towards his Majesty, and have given Orders about every thing that I judg'd useful or necessary for the security of *Picardy*, where we have made some change in the Governour, which I believe you'll approve of. Where-ever I am, you may assure your self that I shall always be, and that with the utmost sincerity,

Bouillan-Court,
Nov. 20, 1636.

My Lord,

Your, &c.

LET-

LETTER LXV.

*To the same.**My Lord,*

YOU'll be astonish'd, I know, when you hear that so soon as *Corbie* was surrender'd, the Count carry'd *Monsieur* along with him from Court; and you'll be more astonish'd when you are told, that according to the common Report, they have taken their Course directly towards *Guienne*. I don't question but that *Monsieur d'Esperton*, and *Monsieur de la Valette*, will discharge their Duty; but I desire you to dispatch a Person, in whom you may relie, thither, to fortifie them in their good Intentions. The Malice of the Count, and the Easiness of *Monsieur*, are really things that surpass expressing. I conjure you to do on your side, all that you shall judge necessary upon this occasion. *Monsieur de Noyers* has writ to you about Winter-Quarters for the Duke of *Weymar*. 'Tis of great importance, in my Opinion, that he shou'd have them in *Lorrain*, on the side of *Remiremont*, *Espinal*, *Ramberwilliers*, *Mirecourt*; that we may save *France* as much as we can, or rather to give him some Contributions to be rais'd upon *Bassigny*, that shall be brought to him by certain Commissioners erected on purpose to receive them. I beseech you to believe that I am, and always will be,

My Lord,

De Pleffis Saint Just,
Nov. 21, 1636.

Your, &c.

LET-

 LETTER LXVI.

To the same.

My Lord,

M*onsieur de Noyers* dispatching this Courier to you, to give you Advice of the Alteration that has happen'd in the Affair of *Monseigneur* and the Count, I writ these few Lines, to signifie to you how overjoy'd I am at the News, and to acquaint you by the same Bearer, that I hope every thing will be accommodated to the Satisfaction of the King and his Servants, and yet that this shall not occasion the least change in his Majesty's Affairs. I wish with all my Heart it may go off so. But let whatever will happen, I shall always be to the utmost of my power,

My Lord,

Presle, Nov. 24,
1636.

Your, &c.

I know well enough that the Equipping of the Count will cause some Difficulties; but for all that, I don't believe it will have any influence in changing the Series of Affairs, or the repose of the State.

 LETTER LXVII.

To the same.

My Lord,

M*onsieur de Noyers* has writ so fully to you, that the reason of my putting Pen to Paper now, was not to add any thing to his Dispatch, but only to tell you the King is of opinion, that 'tis absolutely necessary for his

for his Service, that you shou'd not leave your Post to come to wait upon him, till such time as you have decided what is contain'd in the Memorial, which the aforesaid *Sieur de Noyers* sends you from the part of his Majesty. You'll pass a better Judgment upon it when you see it, than 'tis possible for me to represent to you in this Letter. I will not tell you how joyful I shall be to see you, reserving that till such an opportunity presents it self. In the mean time, I conjure you to believe, that there is no Man living upon whose Affection and Service you may more entirely depend, than mine, who am, and ever will be,

Ruel, Nov. 29,
1636.

My Lord,

Your, &c.

L E T T E R LXVIII.

To the same.

My Lord,

THE Prince of *Orange* having sent me several Letters and Memoirs, where he takes notice of several Defects at *Thionville*, observed by one *la Mothe*, a Captain in that Garrison, who was taken Prisoner by the Troops belonging to the States, and carried to *Maestricht*, I judged it convenient that you should go and view the place, that if there is any prospect of getting it, you might not lose the opportunity, while you are in those parts: For which reason I have sent the Dispatch to you, just as I receiv'd it, leaving it to your Prudence to make those Considerations upon it, which you think will be most advantageous for the King's Service. This being the business of this Letter, I shall only add, that I am, and always will be,

My Lord,

Ruel, Dec. 14,
1636.

Your, &c.

G

L E T-

LETTER LXIX.

*To the same.**My Lord,*

YOU will herewith receive the Commission sent down to the Duke of Candalle, to command the King's Army in your absence, and under you. I have nothing more to add, but that so soon as you have put the Army into their Winter-Quarters, the King will be very glad to see you; and my self in particular, whose greatest Ambition it is to convince you that I am,

Ruel, Dec. 15,
1636.

*My Lord,**Your &c.*

LETTER LXX.

*To Monsieur, the King's Brother.**My Lord,*

HIS Majesty's Goodness, in relation to your self, is so fully known to me, that I dare engage my Life and Honour for the performance of what he is pleas'd to promise you in the Letter which will be put into your Hands by Monsieur de Charvigny. Your Highness shall find upon this occasion, and any other that may happen hereafter, that I am with Zeal and Sincerity,

*My Lord,**Your, &c.*

LET-

L E T T E R LXXI.

To Monsieur, the Count.

S I R,

THE Assurances which *Monsieur de Brion*, and the good Father *Hilarion*, have given me of your Affection, have made me write these few Lines to you, to thank you for it, and to signifie to you how overjoy'd I am that you have taken the true Course to re-establish your self in his Majesty's Favour, and given an opportunity to those that honour you, as I do in particular, to do you what Service they can. Which I shall most readily do, whenever an occasion presents it self, as being,

S I R,

Ruel, March 27,
1636.

Your, &c.

L E T T E R LXXII.

To the Duke of Halwin.

S I R,

I Was extremely pleas'd to find by the Letter you writ to me on the 14th. of this Month, that you had sent a Re-inforcement to the Islands, by way of advance. His Majesty judges it expedient that you shou'd visit them, as you desire, and discourse the Commissioners of the Navy, to know what store of Victuals and Ammunitions *Languedoc* is able to furnish for their Subsistence, as you will more particularly find by the Letter which the King has written to you upon this Subject. I do here positively assure you, that if you pass your Word, as you tell me you are ready to do it, to the Merchants who are willing to advance these Pro-

visions, that they shall certainly be paid, such order shall be taken to establish a Fund here for that purpose, that you need not be in any trouble about that matter. In the mean time, rest assur'd of the continuance of my Affection to you, and believe that no opportunity shall present it self to give you any Proofs of it, which I shall not most eagerly embrace, who am,

S I R,

Charonne, April 2,
1636.

Your, &c.

Besides, that 'tis his Majesty's desire that you wou'd visit all *Provence* about the occasion mention'd in my Letter, I conjure you in my own particular, to do all that lies in your power, relating to that Affair; assuring you that you cannot do any thing that will be more agreeable to his Majesty, and grateful to my self.

LETTER LXXIII.

To the Cardinal de la Valette.

My Lord,

I Dispatch'd this Gentleman on purpose to you, as well to bring me an account of your Health, as how Affairs go in your part of the World. I don't doubt but you'll take all imaginable care to put your self in a condition to enter the Enemy's Country speedily, because the surest way to give them an effectual Blow, will be to surprize them, and not give them time to put themselves into a posture to oppose you. The *Sieur de Aigueberre* is come back, and returned. The Prince of Orange persists in his first Resolutions, to make one of the three Attacks you know of, provided that we begin first. The aforesaid *Sieur d' Aigueberre* has been with him, to assure him that by the fourth of this Month, you'll be in the Enemy's Country. I hope you will do it with good success, which I the rather believe, because I am no Stranger to your good Fortune and Industry. Let me

me conjure you, therefore, *My Lord*, to make all the haste you can, that the Prince of *Orange* may have no excuse for staying behind. I know well enough that a Day or two, whether more or less, will break no squares between you; so the intention of this Letter is not to make you rake the Field in a hurry, but only to remind you to lose no time.

Monsieur de la Meilleraye goes ~~not~~ *Wednesday* to review the Troops he is to command, and will so post himself as to be able to assist you upon any occasion. I passionately wish that you may perform some glorious Exploit, not only for the Advantage of the King's Service, but also for your own particular Satisfaction, which I desire as much as your self; being with all sincerity.

Ruel, June 1,
1637.

My Lord,

Your, &c.

L E T T E R LXXIV.

To the same.

My Lord,

I Am extremely concern'd that you did not find every thing in readiness, as you might well expect; but 'tis the nature of great Affairs to carry many Difficulties with them; and it often happens that the Sun shines brighter after the Storm is over.

I suppose that by this time the Horses you wanted to draw the Cannon, are arriv'd safe, and that *Crié* has given orders for subsisting your four hundred Horses that are to carry your Victuals; *Monsieur de Bullion* having made Provision for them above ten Days ago.

As for the other two hundred Horses, that you want, to make them up in all a hundred and fifty, the *Sieur de Septoutre*, who was employ'd to raise them, has given the *Sieur Gargan* a List of the several places where they are kept; for 'tis ten Days ago since he signified as much in a Letter to *Monsieur de Noyers*, who has sent you an account of that whole matter.

Vercourt parted from hence on *Saturday*, to wait upon you; but I suppose he will first call upon *Monsieur de Rambure*, at *Guise*.

Monsieur de la Barre went yesterday to meet you, and carries with him Money to pay off the Artillery. We are assur'd here, that his absence will do no hurt, because the Officers that are upon the Spot, have orders to act in his absence, as far as he himself cou'd do, if he was there.

The Boats went from *Paris* about five Days ago. I am sorry you had them not all at once, that you might have begun with the better show. But you may want several things that are absolutely necessary to you, which the Enemy however cannot hinder from coming up to you, your Designs not carrying you to leave any place that belongs to them, behind you.

If your Infantry is not so good as you cou'd desire, we design you from this very Moment, two Regiments, of twenty Companies each, to recruit you by the beginning of *July*, and two more by the first of *August*.

To convince you that I will omit nothing that lies within the Sphere of my poor capacity, to second the good Designs which you have form'd for his Majesty's Service, I have sent you by one of *Monsieur de Noyers's* Gentlemen, ten thousand Crowns, that in case any thing be wanting to the Horses that carry your Provisions, or, in short, any other unforeseen Accident shou'd happen, you may be able to remedy it immediately, and not see your Designs miscarry for want of Money.

The *Sieur d' Estrade* has communicated to us your two different Projects. Your first is, to take *Auchy* in twenty four Hours, which may easily be done, and to invest *Hesdin* at the same time, in order to besiege it afterwards. The second is, to take *Chasteau Cambresis*, which may be done in three or four Days time; and so soon as you have taken that place, to invest *Landrecy*, in order to besiege it afterwards.

As for the first, you must let it alone, because of our Engagement with the Prince of *Orange*. *Aigueberre* is come back, who went on purpose to assure him, that we wou'd attack the Enemy on this side, without naming the place. So you must consider with all speed, what is to be done with the second Design, or any other that you shall judge more advantageous. But as for *Hesdin*, you must not think of it at present, for the Reasons mention'd above.

There

There will be no occasion to send for the Count *de Guiche* hither, because that wou'd make People suspect that we were irresolv'd in our Designs; and this Answer gives you light enough to see what measures you must take. *Le Roite* is gone from hence, with the *Sieur d' Estrade*, to serve this Campaigne. Rest assur'd that I am, and always will be,

Ruel, June 3,
1637.

My Lord,

Your, &c.

LETTER LXXV.

To the same.

My Lord,

THAT which afflicts *Monsieur de Bullion*, rejoyses me ; that is to say, the Supplies of Money which you demand for the Month's Pay of your Troops. 'Tis true, the Advice I lately receiv'd, that you had not above ten thousand Men, does sensibly grieve me; but since the Funds that were erected to discharge the aforesaid Month's Pay, for fifteen thousand Foot, and seven thousand Horse, does not suffice, we shall have more Men by a great deal than we expected.

Monsieur de la Meilleraye has faithfully promis'd me, that you shall want no Military Provisions, that he spoke to you about: I am going this very Moment to give Orders concerning them. At this present Hour, besides the Ammunitions which you have in your Equipage, there are thirty thousand Pound weight of Powder in *St. Quintin*, which you may send for whenever you please, because it is design'd for your Army.

I am sorry for the discovery of the King's Musqueteer; but in matters of War, a Man had much better depend upon meer Force, than upon Enterprizes, the Success whereof is uncertain. I hope that by carrying on your Affairs with your usual Vigour, all things will succeed

well enough. This I desire from the bottom of my Heart, as also that you'll believe me to be,

My Lord,

Chilly, June 9,

1637.

Your, &c,

LETTER LXXVI.

To the same

My Lord,

I Have left it to *Monsieur de Noyers* to return a particular Answer to the Dispatch which you sent to me by *Monsieur d'Estrade*, and to let you know how well pleas'd I am at the account he gave me of the good condition of your Troops. I am no less satisfy'd to find that the Enterprize you are now upon, promises so fairly; and indeed, 'tis impossible to manage any thing with more Prudence and Judgment, than you have shown upon that occasion.

I don't question but that in a short time you'll be Master of *Chateau-Cambresis*, and hope that after that *Landrechy* will make no long opposition, tho' the Town is strongly fortify'd, and well provided; so great an opinion have I of the good Success of his Majesty's Arms, and of your Diligence. Nothing shall be wanting here, that may in the least contribute to make you Master of that place.

I have already sent you word, that besides the fourscore thousand weight of Powder which you have with you, there are thirty thousand weight more at *St. Quintin*, which you may send for when you see fit: As also four thousand Cannon-Ball, and two thousand for Culverins, that are at *Guise*. And now I can assure you, that *Monsieur de la Meilleraye* has given Orders to send you all sorts of Ammunition, on which we work here without intermission. He has likewise sent you 300 Artillery Horses extraordinary, to carry the Powder, and other Stores that are at *Chaulny* and *Compeigne*, according to your request, to *Guise*; and to hasten the aforesaid Carriages and Waggon, we send thither a Relation of *Monsieur de Noyers*, and a Gentleman, that lives with me, who I am sure will not

not lose one Moment. Thus, *my Lord*, I hope that you'll be well supply'd with Ammunition, and that in a short time we shall have a good Magazine at *Guise*.

We have likewise dispatch'd Courriers to the Regiments of *Belnavè*, *Xaintonge*, and *Perigord*, that are quarter'd not far from this place, to advance, in order to send them to you, to re-inforce your Army.

We have no News in these parts. The King, God be thanked, is in good health. As for my self, I am troubled with my old Distemper, which however does not hinder me from testifying to you upon all occasions, that I am with all sincerity,

My Lord,

Ruel, June 23,
1637.

Your, &c.

LETTER LXXVII.

To the Cardinal de la Valette.

My Lord,

SINCE the Dispatch I sent to you by *Monsieur de Pulluan*, the *Sieur Renard* arriv'd here, upon which I cou'd not forbear to congratulate with you for the continual progress of his Majesty's Arms under your conduct, not at all doubting but that they will prosper more and more in your Hands, to the great satisfaction of the King, and your own Honour in particular. As you have already found by good Experience, that nothing is wanting to you, which is in the power of the Court, so I am persuaded that on your part, you'll do all you can to make your self Master speedily of the Town you have besieg'd, not questioning but that you have taken sufficient care to prevent any relief from coming to the place.

I can assure you, that you'll either find the Enemy in a weak condition, or that they'll leave you to meet the Prince of *Orange*, who at this very Moment I am writing to you, is in the Field. He parted from the *Hague* on the Seventeenth of this Month, for that intent; and I flatter my self that he will perform some remarkable Action; for in all probability he has such a Design in his Head,
and

and knows well enough that the Enemy is not over powerful.

I so passionately desire that the Army may be victorious under your command, that if I thought there were the least necessity for it, I wou'd offer my self to serve you even in the quality of a Commissary of the Provisions. I am, and always will be,

My Lord,

Ruel, June. 26,
1637.

Your, &c.

LETTER LXXVIII.

To the Cardinal de la Valette.

My Lord,

THE desire I have to omit nothing that may enable you to perform some notable and successful Action, has made me resolve, since the departure of *Monsieur de Palluau*, to dispatch an Express to *Monsieur de la Meilleraye*, to tell him, that instead of carrying on the Design upon which we put him, he must march strait away for St. *Quentin*, with fifteen hundred Horse, and four thousand Foot, to joyn you if you have occasion for him. Upon due consideration, I find that we may reap so many Advantages by taking *Landrechy*, that nothing in the World should be neglected that can in the least contribute to so good a Design. If I cou'd do more towards the effecting of it, I wou'd do it very freely, both as it respects the King's Service, and your Glory. You may rest assur'd of this, as also that I am with all sincerity,

My Lord,

Ruel, June 27,
1637.

Your, &c.

L E T T E R LXXIX.

To the Duke of Halwin.

S I R,

I Have dispatch'd this Courier on purpose to you, to inform you with all speed, that besides the Attack which the King of *Spain* makes on the Coasts of *Bayonne*, he prepares another for *Languedoc*, which he designs to make on the Fifteenth of *July*. To facilitate this Enterprize, he has summoned all the Power of *Spain*, and seized on all the Coach-Horses in *Madrid*, to mount the Cavalry. You may easily believe that I am well satisfied how difficult it is for *Spain* to make two powerful Attacks at the same time; but however, 'tis very certain that this is their Design, and that the Enemy pretend to make a Descent upon *Languedoc* both by Sea and by Land. Being no longer employ'd in the Islands, their Naval Forces may help to execute this Attempt.

Now to prevent this Storm, I desire you to advance to *Narbonne* with all Expedition; take the *Sieur d'Argencourt* along with you, to see what is necessary to be done there, and accordingly put every thing in order without delay. Post the Regiment of *Languedoc* in some neighbouring place, to help you in case of need. Order all the Commons of the Province to be ready, as likewise the Gentlemen and Nobility, and lay up all the Corn you can get in the Country, at *Narbonne*. We have already written to *Monsieur de Vitry*, to send you his Regiment; and to the *Messieurs d'Harcourt*, and *Bordeaux*, to get the Naval Forces ready to come to your assistance. I make no doubt, but that by the help of God, and your diligence, the Enemy will be as warmly received in *Languedoc* as they were in the Islands.

I beg of you not to neglect this Advice; and though you see but little appearance of their coming to visit you, yet take it for a certain Truth. I writ to *Monsieur de Narbonne*, to acquaint him that this is no Chimerical News; as likewise to desire him to second your good Intentions upon this occasion. *Monsieur de Barraut* has receiv'd Orders
some

some time ago, to raise the Militia, which is now in a State of readiness to defend the Country of *Foix*. *Monsieur de la Vrillerie* has sent him word to march with them to your assistance in case of necessity, and has sent you his Majesty's Dispatch to that purpose; as also another to *Monsieur de Vitry*, to send you his Regiment. You may command both of them to joyn you whenever you judge it expedient. In the mean time, be assur'd of the continuance of my Affection, and that I am, and ever will be,

S I R,

Ruel, June 28,
1637.

Your, &c.

LETTER LXXX.

To the Cardinal de la Valette.

My Lord,

I Was extremely pleas'd to learn by the *Sieur Arnauld* the good condition of your Army, and the forwardness of the Siege you are now engag'd in, where I hope, as heartily as your self can do, that you'll find a speedy and fortunate Success.

You have been already inform'd, that Orders were sent to *Monsieur de la Meilleraye* to post himself near you, and joyn you with his Troops, if you shou'd have any occasion for them; having sent you this advice by the same Courier that brought him the King's Dispatch upon this Subject.

The taking of *Garde* by the Count, about which you writ to me, fell out very luckily. As soon as ever we knew of it here, a Warrant was immediately dispatch'd to *Monsieur de Belle-Jambe*, who is at *St. Quintin*, to examine him, and afterwards to do with him as he saw convenient. If you have not as yet sent the above-mention'd *Garde* to *St. Quintin* aforesaid; pray take care to get him conducted thither in safety, it being of great importance to make an Example of him.

The Advantage which the *Sieur Gassion* has obtain'd over the Enemy, has without doubt put them in some Consternation,

nation, I am exceeding glad that he has begun so fortunately, and doubt not but he will continue to do the same upon all occasions that shall present themselves to the Advantage of the King's Service, being so well acquainted as I am, with his Courage, Fidelity, and Affection. Be assur'd that I shall always be,

My Lord,

Ruel, towards Evening,
July 1.

Your, &c.

I have hitherto delay'd to dispatch this Courier again to you, because we have no News here to send you ; and I had kept him here still, but that I was afraid you wou'd be in some pain about us. *Monsieur de Noyers* has sent you an account of all that has happen'd in this part of the World, to which I have nothing to add, but to conjure you, *my Lord*, to take particular care of your Person ; for I desire your preservation as heartily as I do my own.

I am overjoy'd to learn by *Monsieur Arnauld*, the state of your Circumvallation. I earnestly request you to make the Trenches of your Attacks so good, that Soldiers and Gentlemen of Quality may be preserv'd safe in them ; because your Military Men are such Enemies to all Sieges, that if they see they cannot be tolerably secur'd, they grow sick of them immediately : But when they once see that due care is taken of them, I hope they'll relish the Employment so well, that after *Landrechy* is reduc'd, we may pretend to go upon some greater Exploit. In God's Name, have a care of your Person, and do not expose your self to no purpose.

Those that come from your Army, give me such good assurances of the great Care, and Diligence, and Affection, which the *Sieur N.* has express'd for his Majesty's Service there, that I find my self obliged to tell you, that if 'tis really so, and you have not any reason to question his Fidelity, I am of opinion that he ought not to be removed till such time as we have farther Light into the matter, notwithstanding what I writ to you in my former Letter. However, I leave all to your discretion.

L E T.

LETTER LXXXI.

To the same.

My Lord,

Altho' I have already return'd an Answer to the Letter you sent me by *Monsieur Arnould*, yet I cannot let him depart towards you, without giving him this, the chief business of which is, to assure you always of my Affection and Service, and that I will lose no opportunity to give you all the convictions of it I can.

Just now I have receiv'd a Letter from the Messenger whom I sent to *Compeigne* and *Chauny*, to see the Ammunition which is in both those places carry'd to *Guise*, wherein he sends me word, that within three Days, there will be at the place above-mention'd, above an hundred thousand weight of Powder and Bullets, and Match and Lead in proportion.

Thus, *my Lord*, I hope you'll want nothing to carry on your Siege, or any other Enterprize you shall take in hand afterwards. I am,

My Lord,

Ruel, July 3,
1637.

Your, &c.

We have just now receiv'd News from *Germany*, which is to this effect, That *Picolomini* has been these six Days at *Worms*; that he stays there for the Supplies which *Galasse* is to send him; with which he is afterwards to re-inforce the *Cardinal Infant*. You have heard to be sure of the Defeat of part of Duke *Charles's* Troops, by the Duke of *Weymar*.

LETTER LXXXII.

To the same.

My Lord,

Monsieur de Coëssin being desirous to see the Siege of Landrechy, I wou'd not suffer him to depart before I had given you by him fresh assurances of my Affection towards you, which is as great as you can desire. He will acquaint you with all the News of the Court, as also how impatient we are to know from you all remarkable Passages that happen in your Quarters. Leaving him to discourse this matter with you more at large, I conclude this Letter with assuring you that I am,

My Lord,

Ruel, July 9,
1637.

Your, &c.

LETTER LXXXIII.

To the same.

My Lord,

THE King is so impatient to hear how the Siege of Landrechy goes forward, and how Affairs stand in your part of the World, that finding Monsieur de Pulluan is not come back, as I expected, I resolv'd to send the *Sieur Saladin* immediately to you, to know how the Siege is advanced, and what the Enemy is doing, that I might give his Majesty an account of all. I repose so great a confidence in the success of his Arms, in your Prudence, and in your Care, that I doubt not in a short time, to receive that satisfaction which I propos'd to my self at first from your Enterprize. For my own particular, I desire it so much the more, because besides the Reputation which this

Action

Action will give the King's Affairs, you will acquire no little Glory by it; towards which I shall freely contribute all that lies in my power, as being with all sincerity,

My Lord,

Ruel, July 9.
1637.

Your, &c.

L E T T E R LXXXIV.

To the Cardinal de la Vallette.

My Lord,

NOT being able to stay till your Courier had refresh'd himself, I send you now another with thirty thousand *Franks*, that you might not want Money so much as in your Imagination. Besides this, you may take up thirty thousand *Livres*, that are in the hands of the *Sieur Cohon*, to whom *Monsieur de Noyers* order'd the Messenger that brings you the thirty thousand *Livres* to deliver them; and 'tis left wholly to you to lay out this Money as you shall see occasion.

Every one here knows well enough what a Train of Difficulties attend a Siege, and therefore don't desire that you should hasten your Attacks more than you can do it in Prudence. I can assure you that this is not only his Majesty's Opinion, but likewise of all those that have the honour to be near his Person.

Monsieur de la Meilleraye is marched to joyn you, according to the Orders he has receiv'd from hence, occasion'd by what you writ to us some time ago, viz. that you wanted to be re-inforced with some Troops. He is ready to act as you shall order him; the only reason why we sent him, being to execute your commands, either on the Siege, or any where else, where you think fit to employ him.

Since you are of opinion, that you still want Horses to fetch in your Provisions, we are going to raise two hundred more, in order to relieve yours when they begin to be harrassed. As for the Artillery, *Monsieur de la Meilleraye* may joyn yours, with that which was design'd for him, in case you have occasion for it; and thus I hope you'll

you'll be supply'd with every thing necessary to carry on your Design.

Bergerac told me as from you, that you have receiv'd advice, that the Enemy are taking abundance of Cannon out of *Sedan*, to be employ'd against us. We cannot imagine what shou'd be the meaning of it, because they do nothing at *Sedan*, as we are inform'd by the *Mareschal de Châtillon*, who acquaints us with what passes there.

I beg of you, that as you continue your Attacks, which you send me word were begun last Night, you wou'd not forget to finish your Lines of Circumvallation; and rest assur'd that nothing that lies in our power, shall be omitted which may facilitate the reduction of the place.

Knowing that the Enemy may be in a condition to make some Effort by the end of this Month, the King whom I shall accompany, makes account to be at *Soissons* about that time, to strengthen either by his Presence, or by the addition of his own Troops, your Army, which perhaps may want such a Re-inforcement. Be assur'd that in whatsoever place 'tis my destiny to be, I am, and ever shall be,

My Lord,

Challiot, July 19,
1637.

Tour, &c.

L E T T E R LXXXV.

To the Cardinal de la Vallette.

My Lord,

THO' I have nothing at present to write to you, yet I cou'd not let the *Sieur de Bergerac* go, without giving him this Letter, to assure you of the continuance of my Affection and Service, on which you may certainly depend upon all occasions.

We begin to have News of *Picolomini*, that he has not above eight or nine thousand Men in all with him, half Horse, and half Foot. *Monsieur de Châtillon* has got his Forces together, and has a sufficient power with him to despise all the Efforts that the Enemy can make on that side. The King will be infallibly at *Soissons* or *Laon* by the end of this Month.

The *Sieur de Saintou* has taken care to send away all those things that *Monsieur de la Meilleraye* said he had a necessary occasion for. We will not fail to supply you with every thing that may be expected from us. Rest satisfy'd of this, and that I am,

My Lord,

Challiot, July 15,
1637.

Your, &c.

LETTER LXXXVI.

To the same.

My Lord,

I Am overjoy'd to find by you that the Siege of *Landrechy* is so fairly advanc'd. We are in hopes to hear every Day better News than other; for places that are reduc'd to such a Condition as yours is, make no long opposition, when they once begin to decline.

I have spoken to the King about what you were pleas'd to write to me, that it was high time to find out a Governour for the Town. His Majesty was of opinion, that the two fittest Men in your Army, were *Nettancourt*, and *Vaubecourt*; but the latter he thinks the properer of the two, in regard of *Nettancourt's* Religion, which wou'd extremely prejudice the reputation of his Majesty, and check the progress we may expect to make in *Flanders*. So you must put the aforesaid *Sieur de Vaubecourt* with his Regiment, and such other Troops as you shall judge convenient, into the place, as well to guard as to fortifie it.

We continue to make a considerable Progress in *Burgundy*, as well on the part of *Monsieur de Longueville*, as of the Duke of *Weymar*, and the Count de *Granjay*.

Landrechy will balance the loss of *Hermestein*; and after this we will push our fortune farther in *Flanders*.

The King will set forward by the end of this Month, as I have already sent you word, for *Laon*. I am perswaded that two or three Days before our departure, we shall hear the agreeable News that you have pluck'd down the Stag that you have been chasing. I am, and always shall be,

Challiot, July 21,
1637.

My Lord,
Your, &c.

The

The *Hollanders* embark'd some fifteen Days ago at *Ramekins*, but the Wind was so contrary, that we don't know which way they are gone. However, we are certain that they will do us some notable Service.

L E T T E R LXXXVII.

To the same.

My Lord,

YOU will receive two of my Letters in one Day. The latter comes to inform you that the *Hollanders* having been in great Pain at some Reports that have been scatter'd abroad, that your Army consists of no more than eight or nine thousand Men; I beseech you, that for the future you will not suffer the Commissaries that make the Reviews, to order their Accounts, so as has been practis'd of late. They cannot be too exact to set down no more Men than they find in the Army; but then 'tis reasonable they should put those in the Number, that are reckon'd in Pay. Now in their present Supputations, they never reckon the Captain, the Lieutenant, the Ensign, the two Sergeants, the Drummer, the Haut-boy, and the Quartermaster; nor what is more, the three Men that are allowed to the three great Officers, for want of which they are forced to take other Soldiers, when their Baggage marches. Thus not reckoning in every Company the eleven Men that are effectually there, it comes to pass, that in a Regiment consisting of twenty Companies, we lose two hundred and twenty Men. By this means the Enemy having always Spies in our Army, and knowing that People are seldom guilty of making their numbers less than they are, imagine that we are fewer than in reality we are; which may occasion a world of inconveniences.

The *Sieur Usquerque*, who is Secretary to the States, has been again with us, to be informed of the Truth of your Army, which is represented so small on this side, that it looks as if these Gentlemen wou'd use this as an Excuse for not doing the great Service we expected from them. 'Tis to little purpose for us to tell them how things

H 2

really

really are ; for People are apter to believe the flying Reports of an Army than our Assurances ; which is an unpeakable damage to us.

We have dispatched two Courriers to the States, to satisfy them that his Majesty's Forces at *Landrechy*, make up in all eighteen thousand Foot, and eight thousand Horse. And I believe we don't over-reckon our selves, since we paid for almost thirteen thousand Foot, and seven thousand Horse, when you had no more than the Forces that you carried with you at first ; and *Monsieur de la Meilleraye* afterwards joyned you, as I compute, with five thousand Men, and fifteen hundred Horse.

We have sent to *Monsieur de Chastillon* to remedy the same ill way of reckoning, which might happen in his Army, if we did not take care to prevent it, that by this means we may hinder all manner of Spies from representing us to be weaker than we are ; which is one of those things that did us the most mischief last Year, and served to make our Enemies pass for much stronger than they really were, to their great advantage.

At last the Count has made his Peace with the King ; but he is to reside at *Sedan* for some Years. He signed the Oath of Fidelity at the same time that *Picolomini* had sent Orders to him, and after the Queen-Mother had signed a Treaty at *Brussels* with the Cardinal Infant, to engage him beforehand. *Bautru* parts to morrow, with the King's Almoner, to receive his Oath upon the *Holy Evangelists*. This is all I can tell you about this Affair, which I hope will have a happy Conclusion. In the mean time, I conjure you to believe that I am,

My Lord,

Challiot, July 22,
1637.

Your, &c.

LET-

L E T T E R . LXXXVIII.

*To the Cardinal de la Valette.**My Lord,*

TIS impossible for me to represent to you his Majesty's Joy for the taking of *Landrechy*, which is so great, that it can receive no addition. As for my self, besides the Joy I receive for the prosperity of *France*, I have a particular one for the Glory you have acquir'd by this great Action. No Man could have carried on the Siege of that place with more Prudence than you have done. I am ravish'd that you have escap'd wounding all this while, since I am inform'd by all those Gentlemen that are come from thence, that as you very worthily discharg'd your Employment, so you did amiss in one point, which obliges you to take as great care of your Person, as I find you neglected it. I conjure you to change this way of procedure for the future; as also to remember, that if the King should lose a Person of your consequence, all the Advantages we might otherwise obtain over the Enemy, would be inconsiderable, and your Friends incapable of receiving Consolation.

Monsieur Arnauld has acquainted us with what you think your self able to do at present, which really, in my opinion, is the best Design that can be taken in hand. By this means you will not ruine your Army, you will secure your Winter-Quarters; and the *Hollanders*, who continually ask us to enter into the Heart of the Country, will be satisfy'd, if you can but be able to fortifie the Post there, which is propos'd to you. His Majesty gives you full power to act as you shall see convenient; and thinks fit, as you will find by the Dispatch of *Monsieur de Noyers*, that you pursue those Designs which were communicated to us by the above-mention'd *Sieur Arnauld*. I hope you will prove as successful in them, as you were in the beginning of this Campagne. The Troops of *Picolomini* are not as yet come up; and the Prince of *Orange*, who has waited twenty days at *Ramekins* for fair Weather, has been constrain'd by the badness of the Season,

to disembark his Army, and go upon another Design: He resolv'd last *Thursday*, as *Saladin*, whom I sent away to *Monsieur de Charnacé*, brings me word, upon the Siege of *Breda*.

We have sent *Vercourt* back again to you, who talks nothing but Miracles of his Design. If the place is such as he represents it, capable of being fortified, and supported by other Posts which you may take upon the *Sambre*, it will be very advantageous for us, and serve to incommode the Enemy. I return you no Answer to the Compliments you were pleas'd to send me about *Monsieur de la Meilleraye*, whom I esteem sufficiently happy, if he has been able to please you. The first Design of the Prince of *Orange* wou'd have oblig'd us to put our selves in a readiness to march another way, according as he should have had occasion for us. But now since we are more at liberty, you may act as you please. He is exceedingly well pleas'd with your Civilities; and I am assur'd that he will always render to you that which is your due.

I hope that before *Breda* is taken, we shall do something worth the while; and perhaps some Opportunity may present it self to you, which neither you nor I think of at present. I heartily wish for one that may put it into my power, to convince you by my Actions, how affectionately I am, and ever shall be,

My Lord,

Challiot, July 26,
1637.

Your, &c.

We have receiv'd several Advices from *Brussels*, giving us to understand, that the *Spaniards* despise us in such a manner; that besides the advantage which the taking of *Landrechy* has given us, I have a particular Joy upon that Account, because it will make them see, that we are more capable of doing them a Mischief, than they believe, and insolently give out.

LETTER LXXXIX.

*To the same.**My Lord,*

THE King advancing now towards *Soissons* and *Laon*, as I have already sent you word, I take Pen in hand to acquaint you, that his Majesty wou'd be very glad to take such measures, that if it were possible, his Journey might not be wholly fruitless: For this reason he has had some Thoughts, that while you advance into the Enemy's Country, pursuant to your Designs, he might, under the covert of your Army, make a sort of a Blockade about *Capelle*, by which means that place, in all probability, wou'd in a short time fall into his Hands.

Before he embarks in this Design, his Majesty desires that you wou'd send a Party of Horse to view the Country round about the place, commanded by some understanding Person, who might observe what may be done to incommode it. *Bezancon*, who has been there, tells us, that to hinder any Provisions from coming into the Town, there needs no more but to place a good Garrison at a Village which lies between *Avenes* and *Capelle*, call'd *Esfren*, where some Forces might conveniently intrench themselves. I am apt to believe that this alone will not be sufficient: Now if it were possible without taking off any of your Troops from what you have design'd, to get three thousand Foot, and a thousand Horse, to be employ'd in the-reducing of the above-mention'd place, this small Progress, joyn'd to those you will make, would put a happy End enough to this Campagne. I conclude this Letter with assuring you that I am, and ever will be,

My Lord,

Ruel, July 31,
1637.

Your, &c.

LETTER XC.

To the same.

My Lord,

I Send you this Letter to acquaint you, that we have sent you fifty thousand *Franks* to pay for the Fortifications of *Landrechy*, and those new Works you intend to make; and twenty eight thousand *Franks* for two Months Pay due to the Garrisons of *Landrechy* and *Chasteau en Cambresis*. In a word, you shall never want Money for the future to carry on any of your Designs, however you may have been disappointed hitherto. The main point of the Business is, to lose no time; for we are assur'd on all hands, that the Consternation in *Flanders* is so great, that we never had a fairer opportunity to undertake some noble Enterprize than now. All our Advices bring us word, that *Picolemini* has in effect but fifteen hundred Horse, fit for Battel; and from five to six thousand Foot; with five or six thousand Women.

If you have found out any convenient Post, that you know is proper to be fortify'd, I am confident you will lose no time till you have made your self Master of it, this being a Matter of great importance.

We have sent *Vercourt* forward on his Journey, who made the Proposal you know of, and must by this time be within a few Miles of you. He has all along proposed to surprize the place he nam'd to you, which, cou'd it be effected, it wou'd, in my opinion, be of mighty advantage to us, because we have reason to fear, that if we lay Siege to *Maubeuge* before we have possessed our selves of this place, the Enemy will pour some of their Troops into it, which will render the Affair more difficult afterwards. But, my Lord, you must take every thing I make bold to propose to you, whether in this, or any other matter, as my bare Thoughts, of which you are to take no notice, any farther than you find them reasonable; it being impossible to give good Advice at so great a distance.

What

What I desire most passionately of all is, that we may employ the remainder of the Campagne to good purpose, as well on our side, as all the rest, where we have begun it so happily.

You must remember to keep your Soldiers in that strict Discipline, that the People of *Landrechy* may find no ill treatment at their Hands, endeavouring to avoid all Disorders, as much as possible, in that place, and every where else. In the mean time rest assured that I am, and ever shall be with all sincerity,

My Lord,

Challiot, Aug. 4,
1637.

Your, &c.

You shall most certainly receive a Month's Pay for your whole Army this Month; it shall be sent towards the 20th. at farthest.

LETTER XCI.

To the same.

My Lord,

After the King had heard the Relation of the *Sieur du Pleffis Bezancon*, his Majesty came to be of the same Opinion with your self, viz. that it wou'd be much better to make Head against the Enemy upon the *Sambre*, with a powerful Body, and to attack *Avenes* forcibly with another, than to block up *Capelle*.

We have again dispatch'd the aforesaid *Sieur du Pleffis* to you, to let you know what Troops we can spare to joyn yours, that so you may consider how you wou'd distribute them, to put these two Designs in execution, in case you judge it worth the while, and that an occasion does not present it self to you, to undertake some greater Exploit, which oftentimes happens when a Man thinks the least of it.

We take it for granted, that the first thing we ought to go upon, and which you have already taken care for, is to see whether the Design of *N*, proposed by several Persons,

sons, be really advantageous, and probable to succeed. If the success of it is feasible, as *Vercourt* proposes it, 'tis highly probable, that being in the heart of the Enemy's Country, we shall most effectually incommode him.

The Prince of *Orange* has sent to inform us what a forwardness the Siege of *Breda* was in on the 28th. of *July*. His Lines of Circumvallation were finish'd, so that he lay under no apprehensions of being dislodg'd. He promises himself to be Master of the place by the 20th. of *September*, and makes no great account of the Garrison, as knowing it consists of no more than two thousand five hundred Men. He informs us, that the greatest part of the Towns in *Flanders*, and *Breda* among the rest, are but slenderly provided with Ammunition, and encourages us to undertake some Siege in the heart of the Country, meaning *Mons* or *Valenciennes*. I don't send you this account, as you perhaps may imagine, to consider whether these things are practicable, but only to acquaint you with what has been communicated to us.

On the other hand, we have surprized a Letter at Sea, written by the *Cardinal Infant* to the Emperour, after the taking of *Landrechy*, wherein he complains of *Picolomini* and tells him, their Affairs are in a deplorable condition, if the *French*, making a right use of their Victory, advance into the heart of the Country. He positively assures him, that he cannot take the Field against the *Hollanders* with less than thirteen thousand Foot, and five thousand Horse; and that he has none but *Balancon* to oppose to the *French*, who has no more than five thousand Foot, and thirty Troops of Horse, reckoning *Picolomini's* Forces, which he says don't amount to eighteen hundred Horse, and five thousand Foot, altho' the other wou'd have them pass for more. He concludes that none but God can remedy their Affairs.

Now considering all this, which is most certainly true, I leave it to your Prudence to see what may be done with the Re-inforcement that is marching up to you.

We can strengthen you with fifteen hundred Horse, composed of a thousand commanded by the *Sieur de Bussy*, and five hundred more that are at *Doulans*.

We can likewise give you the Regiments of *Picardy*, *Navarre*, and the two *Brezez*, that are quartered near *Doulans*; which, reckoning the Officers, make up four thousand effective Men in all.

More

More than this, we can give you the Regiments of *Belnavre*, *Xaintonge*, *Bachevilliers*, *Castlenau*, and *Montmeze*, that will make up four thousand Men more.

Now I leave it to your consideration, whether when you have receiv'd this Re-inforcement, which you may expect by the fifteenth of this Month, you may not be able to form two seperate Bodies, one consisting of seven thousand Horse, and eight or ten thousand Foot, to march against the Enemy ; and the other of two thousand Horse, and the rest of your Infantry, to attack any such place as you shall judge convenient.

Besides the above-mention'd Forces, I am of opinion we shall be able next *September*, to give you six Regiments more, viz. *Sauvebeuf*, *Roche-giffard*, *Nissay*, *Saint-Aubin*, *Aubeterre*, *Langeron*; which within these two Months have been set on foot anew, with their old Officers. You shall assuredly receive a Month's Pay before the Month is out.

As for Money, which will be necessary for the support of your Troops, I promise it shall never be wanting. At this very Moment, besides the fifty thousand Livres that were remitted to you a few Days ago for this purpose, I have sent you thirty thousand Livres more, that if you make an Attempt upon *N*, you may want nothing.

All that I have written to you above being presuppos'd, although the King gives you full liberty to act as you shall see most convenient for his Service ; and 'tis a difficult matter for a Man to give his Advice at a great distance, yet for all that, I am of opinion, that if you cou'd succeed at *N*, and the place is really as advantageous as it is represented to be, it wou'd be no very hard matter, by keeping a considerable Body in all the good Country that lies between this Post and *Maubeuge*, to take *Avenes*, with a few Horse, and no great number of Foot.

In a word, *My Lord*, I leave all to your Prudence, beseeching you to believe, that as I by no means desire you to attempt any thing above your power, so we at least expect that you should perform all you are capable of doing.

Heaven be praised, every thing goes well on all sides. We do better and better every Day in the *Franche-Comté*. *Monsieur de Châtillon* is in hopes to make some good progress in *Luxemburgh*. And just now we have receiv'd Advice, that on the First of this Month the Duke of *Savoy* met the whole Spanish Cavalry near *Verseil* beyond *Sexia*, and resolv'd to attack them with Vigour ; Which
he

he perform'd so well, that there are at least two hundred of them dead upon the Spot, two hundred taken Prisoners, and above four hundred Horses made a Booty. *Spadin*, and several other Persons of great consideration were killed in this Action.

This, *My Lord*, is all I have to communicate to you in this Letter. I have no more to add, but my desires that you wou'd believe me to be with all sincerity,

My Lord,

Challiot, Aug. 8,
1637.

Your, &c.

Le Plessis Bezancon will part within a Day or two. You must excuse me, if I tell you, that in truth you write with so much deference of *44*, that I am afraid you are not satisfy'd with him. All the Letters he writes to me, are full of Expressions of Gratitude for the great Civilities he has receiv'd from you: He looks upon it as an honour to be under your command; but shou'd he ever do any thing to disoblige you, I wou'd most assuredly disown him. My Opinion is, that we ought to end this Campaigne as we begun; for since the Prince of *Orange* cannot march into *Flanders*, as he propos'd in his first Design, nothing obliges us now to separate his Majesty's Forces any longer. However, if you find the Party aforesaid a Burthen to you, the Friendship between you and me is great enough to make me find an Invention to rid you of him.

Addition.

Since the writing of this Letter, the *Sieur Talon* your Secretary, brings us advice from the *Sieur de Roquepine*, who commands for you at *Metz*, that after an exact view of *Picolomini's* Troops that are quarter'd between *Treves* and *Vaudreurance*, he judges them to be reduc'd to six thousand Foot, and eight hundred Horse. Since which advice, the aforesaid *Sieur de Roquepine* assures us, that they lose so many Men, as well by want of Provisions, as by sickness, that he believes they cannot be above five thousand five hundred at most. By this we may conclude that it will be impossible for him to march into *Flanders* at the head of 13 or 1400 Horse, and 4000 Foot; so that by God's help he will not be in a capacity to do us a Mischief.

I conclude from this Account, and the Siege of *Breda*, that till the 20th. of *August*, or thereabout, you will have no great Business upon your hands; because the *Spaniards* will endeavour all they can, to hinder the Lines of Circumvallation from being finish'd at *Breda*; and when they find there is no possibility of saving that Town, 'tis probable they will come to attack us in their own Country, and that we may be so happy as to conclude this Campaign with a successful Battle.

I conjure you to take care that *Landrechy* be well fortify'd, and that nothing be wanting there.

LETTER XCII.

To the Cardinal de la Valette.

My Lord,

I Was extremely glad to be inform'd by yours of the 9th. of this Month, after what manner Affairs went on your side. You found by my former Letter, which I gave *Monsieur de Combour* to deliver to you, that the King gives you full liberty to act at your Discretion, and that your Advices and ours did not differ.

I never knew particularly what sort of a place *St. Guilain* was, for which reason I writ to you concerning it, as a thing fit to be undertaken, if you judged it worth the while. The Difficulties we must expect to find there now, upon account of the two Men that were hanged, have wholly alter'd the Face of this Affair; so that we must comfort our selves, if *Maubeuge*, as you represent it, can do us the same kindness. In such a case it will be necessary for you to fortifie your self there as well as you can. I did not so much apprehend the difficulty of taking *St. Guilain*, as that of keeping it, which cou'd not be done without great Convoys, that require abundance of Troops, and in the Winter are almost impossible. If we cou'd take *Avenes*, as I most assuredly believe we may, we shou'd have reason to say that this Campaign was employ'd happily enough. This is therefore the Point to which we must stick; and by keeping the *Sambre*, whereof
now

now you are Master, still in your power, you may hinder the Enemy from coming to the relief of it.

Bezancon, when he was here, promised to do Wonders in the good ordering of the Army; for which reason we have sent him word to go to wait upon you, that by your Orders he might as far as is possible, hinder the Soldiers from making havock of the Corn; for I well foresee that it will be an impossible Matter to furnish so great a Body with Corn enough, if you don't make them subsist upon what you find in the Country; where, as I am informed, 'tis exceedingly plentiful. In the mean time, one *Touches*, of *Metz*, is gone to convoy four or five hundred Muids of Corn that are now at *Guise*, to *Landrechy*, in which he will be forced to employ more than two hundred Horses which you demanded; and which have been employ'd in carrying one thing or another ever since you have taken the Field.

A Message has been sent to *Monsieur Lambert* to joyn *de Buffy's* Army at *Estren*, between *Capelle* and *Avenes*, and to stay there till you send him farther Orders.

As for the Owners of the Horses that bring Provisions to your Army, they shall have all due encouragement to make them continue in the Service. In the mean time you must take care to prevent them from leaving you.

I have seen a Letter of the *Sieur Arnauld*, dated the 10th. of this Month, and written to the Reverend *F. Joseph*, wherein he wonders that the Month's Pay, which, according to his account, ought to have arrived at the Army on the 15th. was not yet come. The aforesaid *Sieur* indeed, when he was here, solicited for a Month's Pay for the 15th. upon which I was resolv'd to use all my Interest with *Monsieur de Bullion*, to have it got ready, and do the same every Day, and yet I cannot bring him to name any precise time. All that I can assure you of at present, is that it shall be ready without fail some time this Month.

As for Money to carry on the Works, you have already receiv'd the fifty thousand Livres sent for *Landrechy*, and thirty thousand more, which *l'Espine* brought you for *St. Guillaïn* or *Maubeuge*. I sent you word that you shou'd want nothing; and here I repeat the same Promise to you. I cou'd wish with all my Heart that you had such a brave Fellow with you as *Terrail* was, who petarded so many Towns belonging to the *Hollanders* for the Arch-Duke, for that perhaps is one of the things that we want to try, since the greatest part of the Enemy's Towns lie naked and

un-

unprovided, I am persuaded you will lose no opportunity to undertake any thing that you judge proper to be done for the King's Service : For which reason I shall forbear to say any more to you ; only give me leave to assure you that I am, and always will be,

My Lord,

Chappelle, Aug. 14,
1637.

Your, &c.

Pray send me the Plan of *Maubeuge*, and the Design of the Fortifications you intend to make there, or that of *St. Guillain*, if you were ever able by chance to procure it. You must use all means, *my Lord*, to end this *Campagne* happily, to which we will contribute on our side all that lies in our power.

L E T T E R XCIII.

To the same.

My Lord,

After I had heard *Monsieur de la Meilleraye* upon the Subject of his Journey, I am of Opinion, that of all the Designs which he proposes on your part, there are only two that can be reasonably undertaken ; that is to say, either the Siege of *Cambray*, or that of *Avenes*.

That of *Cambray* indeed is of much greater importance, but it is to be feared that the Season is already too far advanced, and that we have not all the Preparatives requisite for such a Design, especially People to supply the Army, so as several Accidents, which often happen unexpectedly, may require.

As for that of *Avenes*, besides that it is more feasible, it seems to be more agreeable to the present state of our Affairs. It will stand us in mighty stead to preserve all the Posts we have taken upon the *Sambre*, the keeping of which is a sort of Circumvallation for the aforesaid Siege. So that by making our selves Masters of *Beaumont*, *Solre*, and *Chimay*, if we please, the place will be surrounded without

out being formally so. During this Siege, the greatest part of his Majesty's Horse being intrench'd at *Maubeuge*, with four thousand Men, will make Head against the Enemy, who will not dare to oppose or give them Battel; and we may make several Attempts upon them in Parties.

What will chiefly contribute to the execution of this Design, will be to lose no time to detach the Troops that are to march thither, out of your Army, and to give them necessary Orders to joyn on some prefix'd Day at the above-mention'd place.

In the mean time, *my Lord*, if you'll give me leave to tell you my Opinion: You have three things to do; in the first place, you must secure *Maubeuge*, whether by fortifying the whole Town, or by making a good Redoubt, capable of maintaining the Lodgment of the Horse that will be in the place. You must make as great a Magazine of Corn and Forrage at *Maubeuge* as is possible, and preserve the Country behind the *Sambre*, as far as the *Oyse* and the *Meuse*, that you may take up Winter-Quarters there for the greatest part of our People.

After all I have said to you, the King entirely leaves it to your own choice, to undertake which of these two Designs you judge most proper. However, if you shou'd have a fair opportunity in the mean time to petard any place, you wou'd do well to make the Experiment. *Monsieur de la Meilleraye* tarries here two Days, and then he will most assuredly return to you: But we thought it convenient to dispatch this Courier to you beforehand, that neither *Monsieur de la Meilleraye's* tarrying here two Days longer, nor any other consideration, shou'd make you lose one single Moment, to dispose every thing for the execution of what you shall pitch upon, now you have seen the King's Sentiments upon the matter. I am,

My Lord,

August 15,
1637.

Your. &c.

LET-

L E T T E R XCIV.

*To the same.**My Lord,*

THE *Sieur de la Garde* being arriv'd here from *Colen*, and particularly from *Breda*, about an Hour after the departure of *Monsieur de la Meilleraye*, occasions me to dispatch this Courrier to you, to acquaint you for certain, that you have no reason to apprehend that the *Cardinal Infant* will quit the Design he has form'd, and the Post he has taken, to hinder the Siege of *Breda*, to come and give you the least disturbance; things being come to such a Point, that the *Spaniards* fortifie themselves in all places thro' which the Convoys of the States may come, in order to hinder them; so that the Prince of *Orange* has sent the King word, that he is like to find himself very much embarras'd, if we don't make a powerful diversion on this side. 'Tis therefore your part, *my Lord*, to act with the greatest Vigour you can, without amusing your self at what we propos'd to you, to make a Line of Circumvallation, which must be infallibly carried if it is warmly attack'd; and having no other Enemies to fear than what you have before you.

I have sent a fresh Dispatch to the *Mareschal de Chastillon*, to engage him to undertake the Attack of

If our 84 don't do something considerable, it is to be fear'd that 2600 finding the difficulty of his will not with the 76, for to with This, if you please, shall lie betwixt me and you. I conjure you therefore upon this consideration, to lose no time; and believe me that I shall be proud of an opportunity to convince you by my Actions, that I am with all sincerity,

My Lord,

Royaumont, Aug. 20,
1637.

Your, &c.

LETTER XCV.

To the same.

My Lord,

THE King having by my former Letters, to which I have receiv'd your Answer, given you to understand his Intentions, nothing now remains for me to say to you: 'Tis your concern to fortifie and keep your Post at *Maubeuge*, as you have propos'd, and to attack *Avenes*, while the *Marechal de Chastillon* makes account to go to attack *Menmady*, or some other place.

You will receive the hundred thousand *Franks* which you demand for your Works, besides the ten thousand Crowns which you design to employ at *Maubeuge*. No diligence shall be wanting on our side to assist you; and pray give me leave as your hearty Friend and Servant, to beg of you that nothing be wanting on yours. I confess I was astonish'd when I found that your Fortifications at *Maubeuge* were not begun, and that *Beaumont* and *Solre* were not as yet taken. This is all we have to represent to you from these parts, it belongs to you to do all that lies in your power. My *Colen de la Meilleraye*, and the Conclusion of this Letter, will assure you of my Affection, and that I shall always be,

My Lord,

Royaumont, Aug 20,
1637.

Your, &c.

LETTER XCVI.

To the same.

My Lord,

I Have dispatch'd the Bearer hereof to you, to bring you four thousand Pistoles, to begin your Works. Before this Summ is half spent, you shall have the remainder of what you desire. Thus nothing shall be wanting to you that

that may serve to carry on your Designs. The two *Swiss* Companies that the King sends, begin their march to day; and the six Companies of *French* Guards that are quarter'd near *Compeigne*, are to march to morrow.

The Duke of *Weymar* has pass'd the *Rhine*, and since that has twice beaten *John de Wert*, who came to attack him in his own Retrenchments. He has by this time quitted them, and advances forward, as he sends me word. The last time that *John de Wert* attacked him, he left a thousand of his own Men upon the Spot. This is all I have to say to you at present, who am, and always will be,

My Lord,

Paris, Aug. 22,
1637.

Your &c.

LETTER XCVII.

To the Cardinal de la Valette.

My Lord, —

I Have received your Letter, dated the 23^d. of this Month. In answer to which, I must take the freedom to tell you, that if you imagine the King is not satisfy'd with your Services, you wrong him; and if in consequence of that, you think some ill Offices have been done you here, you are much mistaken. This I can assure you, that no one has mention'd your Name without doing you that Justice which you deserve; but indeed if to extol a Man's Merits as high as 'tis possible, be a Trespas, a world of People here have trespassed against you, who I am afraid will never repent, or beg your pardon for doing it. In the mean time, I think you cannot take it amiss, if as you have managed his Majesty's Affairs extremely well, we are so vain as to wish you had managed them better; and that having receiv'd certain Informations two Months ago, of the Enemy's weakness during all that time, we desire you had made a farther Progress in their Country, if we cou'd have done it, which we have not. Such Desires are always reasonable, when they don't exceed the Bounds of possibility; and to say
I 2 the

the truth, I don't believe there is any place in the World where this *Decorum* is better observ'd than here, where you must know you have such extraordinary Friends, that tho' they shou'd sometimes dispense with this Rule, yet they wou'd never do it where you are concerned. I must therefore beg of you to quit these unjust Opinions, protesting to you by that Sincerity of which I always made profession, that what I have told you is true. And since Diligence is one of the most requisite Qualifications in a Person that possesseth your Post, continue, I beseech you, to employ the remainder of the Campagne to as much advantage as you hitherto have done since the opening of it. The Siege of *Breda* goes on very well. The Advices you receiv'd that the Enemy had taken *Nimwegen*, are false. The *Hollanders* don't seem to apprehend the least danger from the *Spaniards*.

Monsieur de Ckastillon has defeated seven or eight hundred of the Enemy's Horse in *Luxemburg*, who came with a Design to beat up one of his Quarters, and three hundred of them lost their Lives upon the place. He is now employ'd in the Siege of *Damvilliers*, where there are seven hundred Soldiers in Garrison, and about the same number of the Country Militia. He expects to reduce it by the 8th. of *October* at the farthest, by which time I don't question but that you'll have try'd every thing that carries any Face of Success: To which I shall contribute on my part all that lies in my power, since no Man honours you more, or is with greater sincerity than my self,

My Lord,

Ruel, Aug. 29,
1637.

Your, &c.

LETTER XCVIII.

To the Duke of Hallwin.

S I R,

HAVING receiv'd certain advice that the *Spaniards*, who design to make a Descent upon *Languedoc*, maintain a private intelligence in some places of that Province, upon which they ground their principal Designs,

I thought my self obliged to inform you of this with all expedition, that you might take such a Course to prevent it, as you shall think necessary. Above all, you must keep a careful Eye upon *Narbonne*, *Leucate*, and other frontier places to which it may be presum'd the Enemies design their first Onsets; or upon those Towns that are situate near the Sea, where they may land with the Vessels they have built for that purpose. I am satisfy'd, that upon this, and all other occasions, wherein his Majesty's Service is concern'd, you'll behave your self with all the Care, Affection, and Diligence that can be expected from you. Upon which Assurance I shall trouble you with no more Lines, but only add, that I am, and always will be,

S I R,

Paris, Sept. 7,
1637.

Your, &c.

L E T T E R XCIX.

*To the Cardinal de la Valette.**My Lord,*

Since some unexpected Difficulties, that cou'd not be foreseen, have knocked your design upon *Avenes* in the Head, I can say nothing to it. We can only make our selves some amends by taking *Capelle*. I cou'd wish that we had known this Resolution four Days ago, having sent an Express to the Prince of *Orange*, that you had laid Siege to *Avenes*, and *Monsieur de Chastillon* to *Damvilliers*. We must dispatch another Messenger to him, to acquaint him with the reason of this Alteration; however I am afraid that this will make him judge ill of our intentions, although you know well enough there is no reason for it. Since the Situation of *Avenes* is such, that it cannot well be attack'd at this Season of the Year, we must so contrive matters as to make it fall into our Hands this Winter, by the Difficulties they'll find to subsist a numerous Garrison wholly by Convoys, which we may render in a manner impracticable to them, since we have *Royaumont* and *Solre* already in our Hands, and you design

to make your self Master of *Chimay*: All which Garrisons, if they do but watch their opportunities, will soon ruine the Trade of the aforesaid Convoys.

One of the most important things is to fortifie *Maubeuge* strongly, and that with speed. Finding by the Letter you sent to me by the *Sieur Arnaud d'Andilly*, that you reckon the fortifying of it will cost fourscore thousand *Franks*, I have now sent you fifty thousand, which, with the thirty you have already receiv'd, will make up the above-mention'd Summ. I beg of you to carry on the Works with all diligence, and manage them so, that several Persons may be employ'd upon several Works, in order to make the greater haste. I can assure you, that although I have other Affairs of no less consequence upon my hands, which make me never pass a Night without thinking on them, and putting my Invention upon the rack to advance them, yet I am sure I take as much care of your Business as I do of any thing else. There is a necessity not only to work hard upon the Fortifications of *Maubeuge*, but likewise upon those of *Landrecy*, of *Chateau-Cambresis*, and those places you design to keep for your Winter-Quarters.

'Tis also necessary to lay up a sufficient Magazine of Corn at *Maubeuge*, that may last till Harvest-time, otherwise 'tis of no purpose to bestow Money upon fortifying it. For this effect, we have given twenty thousand Crowns to *Gargan*, to buy up all the Corn he can find in the Neighbourhood: If he shou'd not lay them out as we directed him, he wou'd do us a great Injury. Pray send me word whether he deals faithfully with us, and oblige him to it by the Authority you have over him. Thus I hope we shall be the sooner able to fill this Magazine, because no Money shall be wanting for that purpose. Rest assur'd that I am, and ever will be,

My Lord,

Paris, Sept. 8,
1637.

Your, &c.

Addition.

IF I thought you wou'd not be inform'd by some other hand, that the King is extremely displeased at the Siege of *Capelle*, I wou'd not acquaint you with it, for fear of making you uneasy; for which reason I cou'd conceal it no longer from you. Now my Hand is in, I must tell you farther, that he throws all the Blame upon
Monsieur

Monsieur de la Meilleraye, and, by a glancing Stroke, upon me, saying, It was he that caused this Resolution to be taken, directly against his Orders. I must desire you not to be disturb'd at this unlucky Accident, which affects me more than it does any one else. Care has been taken to represent the unforeseen Difficulties that made the Design upon *Avenes* impracticable; and that you undertook the Siege, that now employs you, by the advice of all the principal Officers; but all this is suspected coming from my Mouth. For which reason I intreat you to send a Letter to *Monsieur de Noyers*, in which let there be a distinct and clear Relation how this Affair came to be resolv'd upon. For God's sake never be afflicted for the matter, but take care to preserve your Person; and see that the *Grand Master* does the same.

LETTER C.

To the Duke of Halwin.

S I R,

BEing inform'd of a flying Report in your Government, that there is a design to transport Corn from thence, by vertue of a Pass-port which one of my Relations has obtain'd, I purposely writ this Letter, to beg the favour of you, that in case any Person comes upon such an Errand, under pretence of a Pass-port, to hinder it from having any effect. You may very well imagine, that I am so far from consenting to have the Province robb'd of what is necessary for its Subsistence, that on the other hand, I wou'd contribute all that lies in my power to procure an abundance of all things there. I will not enlarge my self longer to convince you of this truth, being content to assure you at present, that I am, and ever will be,

S I R,

Paris, Sept. 8,
1637.

Your, &c.

LETTER CI.

To the Cardinal de la Vaillette.

My Lord,

I Writ so large a Letter to you yesterday, and *Monsieur Arnaud d'Andilly*, who is parted from hence, has receiv'd such particular Instructions in all points, that I shou'd make but a sorry Compliment to his Understanding, to entertain you with a tedious Discourse about them. I shall only make bold once more to conjure you, not to be afflicted at the Dissatisfaction his Majesty has express'd upon your resolution to besiege *Capelle* instead of *Avenes*; for I can assure you, that you are not concern'd in it at all, it wholly falling upon *Monsieur de la Meilleraye*, and upon my self by a side Blow. You know well enough whether we are guilty or no. This gives me an assurance that his Majesty will find out the Truth at last, and show the same Favours to his Servants as he has been accusom'd to do. It wou'd be convenient for you to dispatch an Officer to the King, with the Minutes of the Debate when this Resolution was taken. I am, and ever shall be, without the least Alteration,

My Lord,

Paris, Sept. 8,
1637.

Your, &c.

LETTER CII.

To the same.

My Lord,

I Cannot sufficiently lament the Death of *Monsieur de Buffy*, or be too apprehensive for the Wounds of *Monsieur de Rambure*. It was a terrible Misfortune, that only thirty of the Enemy, and the panic Fear of our own Men, shou'd produce so unlucky an Effect. The

The King has bestow'd all *Monsieur de Buffy's* Places upon his Son. He has likewise granted to *Monsieur de Castelnaud* the same Privilege that he uses to grant to the Captains of the Guards, when they lose their Ensigns. His Majesty designs to put one of his own uominating into the place ; but then he will order him to give four thousand Crowns to the afore said *Sieur de Castelnaud*, which is the Sum that the other Captains of the Guards usually receive for it. Let me conjure you to make your Trenches as secure as you can contrive them.

I dispatch'd this Express on purpose to let you know that the King's Displeasure is over, that he is very sensible it was impracticable to besiege *Avenes*, and that he is no longer angry with *Monsieur de la Meilleraye*. Besides what I have written to him about this Matter, I desire you to satisfie him of the truth of it, and to preserve your self carefully. Rest assur'd that I am,

My Lord,

Conflans, Sept. 12,
1637.

Your, &c.

LETTER CIII.

To the Duke of Halwin.

S I R,

'TIS so long ago since you were inform'd of the Enemy's Delign, that I am perswaded you are not surprized at their Descent upon *Languedoc*, and that you have long since put your self in a posture to oppose their Progress. The King does not question but that you will upon this occasion discover your Merits and Bravery, and, in short, do all that he has reason to expect from your Affection to his Service. His Majesty has sent the *Sieur de Bellefonds*, to serve in Quality of *Mareschal de Camp* about you ; as also a Commission to *Monsieur d'Argencourt*, for the same Employ. He is content you shou'd make use of all the Forces that are in the Province ; and *Monsieur de Noyers* has writ more particularly to you about it.

The

The Bishop of *Nismes* has sent me word, that the Diocess and City of *Nismes* have rais'd a Regiment, consisting of twelve hundred Men, that will be ready to march by the 15th. of this Month, and sends me word, that every one behaves himself so well in this common Danger, that the *Spaniards* will find it a much more difficult matter to get home again, than they found it easie to come there. I am confident you will omit nothing of your Care and Diligence to bring this about, and we shall in a short time hear the World speak of your great Exploits. In the mean time, I beg of you to believe that I will always set a just value upon your Services, as being,

My Lord,

Conflans, Sept. 13,
1637.

Your, &c.

LETTER CIV.

To the Duke of Hallwin.

S I R,

HIS Majesty judging it expedient, in this present Juncture, to send a Gentleman to you, to give Orders, and act in his Name, such things as you shall look upon to be of great importance to his Service; and having chosen *Majola*, Lieutenant of my Guards, to take this Journey, I wou'd not suffer him to depart before I had put this Letter into his Hands, to tell you, that as nothing well can be added to the Orders which you have laid down in your Government, to put it in a Condition to oppose the Designs of the Enemy, or to the extraordinary trouble, which for this purpose you have undergone, so nothing can give his Majesty so much content, as the Care and Vigilance you have shewn upon this Occasion. I don't tell you what a satisfaction it is to my self in particular, because you may easily imagine it by the sincerity of my Affection to you. I will only once more conjure you, to use your utmost Efforts to confirm the good Opinion which the King and his Servants have entertain'd of your Courage and Prudence, and let his
Ma-

Majesty's Enemies know to their cost, how formidable you are in the Field. This I dare affirm to you, that as no Man living is more affected at what concerns you than my self, so no Man can more earnestly wish that you shou'd acquire Glory and Reputation, to which I shall freely contribute all that lies in my power, as the afore said *Sieur de Majola* will more particularly inform you. Rest assur'd, that I am, and ever shall be,

S I R,

Conflans, Sept. 17,
1637.

Your, &c.

L E T T E R C V.

To the same.

S I R,

I Add these few Lines to the Letter I writ to you yesterday, to conjure you, as far as I have any Interest in you, to attack the *Spaniards* with all possible Vigour, and not to give them time to fortifie themselves in *Languedoc*, as they have done towards *St. John de Luz*. They have not three thousand well-disciplin'd Men; all the rest are raw Fellows, as we are certainly inform'd. If you press them warmly, they'll infallibly run for it; and if you once put them to flight, you'll come off as victoriously as the late *Mareschal de Schomberg* did at *Rhee*, at *Casal*, and *Castelnaudarry*; and it will be no small Honour, let me tell you, to beat the Enemy out of your Government. I don't question but that you'll do your utmost upon this occasion, as I heartily encourage you. They that vigorously set upon the *Spaniards*, can never fail of bringing them to reason; but 'tis downright Madness to pretend to humble them by Patience and Delays. I heartily wish you may prove successful in this Affair, as well because it will be for his Majesty's Service, as for your own Reputation. Rest assur'd that no Man can love you better than my self, who am,

S I R,

Conflans, Sept. 18,
1636.

Your, &c.

LETTER CVI.

To the Cardinal de la Valette.

My Lord,

IMmediately upon the receipt of yours, dated *Sept. 17.* I sent this Courier to you, in the first place to beg one Favour of you, tho' I know you need no sollicitation in it, which is to hasten your Siege as much as you can: Secondly, to tell you that *Monsieur de Charvigny* sets out to-morrow, to meet you, and will be next *Tuesday* Morning at *Capelle*, where I pray don't let him go to the Trenches, a Man of his Profession having nothing to do there. He will communicate all our Thoughts to you. In the mean time, sending a Dispatch to *Monsieur de Châtillon*, to give him orders to lay up Provisions at *Rocroy*, and the Towns upon the *Meuse*; I will tell you beforehand, that if the *Cardinal Infant* takes the way of *Cambray*, you must with all expedition send twelve hundred Men at least, one half to *St. Quintin*, and the other half to *Peronne*, and three hundred Horse to each of these two places; by which means the Enemy will be able to do nothing on that side. I am of opinion likewise, that it will be necessary to send back the Cavalry of poor *Rambure* to *Dourlans*.

I can assure you, and *Monsieur de Charvigny* will do the same, that the *Cardinal Infant* cannot bring above four thousand Foot and two thousand Horse into the Field, being constrain'd to leave the remainder of his Troops, to prevent the Incursions which the *Hollanders* may make into the Country, after *Breda* is taken.

This is the true State of the Enemy on that side. And then *Picolomini* and *Balancon*, having both in Horse and Foot not above nine or ten thousand Men at most, the greatest part of which are unarm'd, 'tis impossible for them to make a Body of above fifteen or sixteen thousand Men in all.

In all probability they will not abandon their Post at *Mons*, because then they will have the Heart of the Country

Country open, and give an opportunity to *Monsieur de Candalle* to cut off their Rear.

Now if they leave any Forces at *Mons*, they cannot leave less than four or five thousand Men, by which means they will not be able to bring above ten thousand Men into the Field; in which case it will be sufficient to have a thousand Horse in *Maubeuge*, and four thousand Foot with *Monsieur de Turcune*.

You may likewise spare from your Siege, since the Lines of Circumvallation are now finish'd, a thousand Horse, and seven thousand Foot, and so have always more than six thousand Horse, and from nine to ten thousand Foot, to bring into the Field, which *Monsieur de Candalle* may command, till the Siege you are now employ'd in, gives you leave to be there in Person. And when once the aforesaid Siege is over, I hope I shall soon be so happy as to assist at a *Te Deum* for a Victory you have obtain'd. I desire it, *my Lord*, no less for your Reputation, than for the Welfare of his Majesty's Affairs, as being with the utmost sincerity,

My Lord,

Ruel, Sept. 19,
1637.

Your, &c.

LET-

LETTER CVII.

To the same

My Lord,

I Have dispatch'd the Bearer hereof, whose Name is *Garde*, on purpose to tell you, that the King has sent with all expedition for twelve hundred Horse out of *Monsieur de Chastillon's* Army, and that he sends four Companies of his Guards, and the Regiment of *Roche-giffard*, which consists of twelve hundred Men, and was quarter'd about *Senlis*, to *St. Quintin* and *Peronne*, that by this means you might be able to keep all your Troops together, without sending them to those two places, as I desir'd you to do yesterday. I here once more assure you, that the *Cardinal Infant* has brought but two thousand Horse, and four thousand Men with him, and you may take my word for it, 'tis as true as Gospel. Provided that one cou'd avoid a disadvantageous Battel, between this and six Days hence, if *Capelle* were once taken, we ought to contrive some way or other to fight the Enemy, and I hope we shou'd come off with no less Success than we have used to do of late.

The Duke of *Savoy* has just now gain'd a Battel, wherein he has totally defeated, seven thousand Foot, and five hundred Horse, tho' he had not above five thousand Foot, and five hundred Horse. In this Action the Enemy lost all their Cannon and Equipage. I have a very strong opinion, that we shall have some good Success; but however we must take *Capelle* with all speed; and in the mean time be careful to avoid any ill-favour'd Shock, which in my poor Judgment is easily done, since this is the third time that I have sent you a true account of the Enemy's Force. You may depend upon the truth of it; as also that I am, and ever shall be,

My Lord,

Paris, Sept. 20, 1637.

Five a-clock in the Afternoon.

Your, &c.

LET-

A M E M O R I A L.

To the same.

IF the advice we just now receiv'd is true, viz. that the Cardinal Infant is march'd with the Troops of his own Army, and those of Picolomini, to Nivelles, and has taken the way of Pont-du-Loup upon the Sambre, we are of opinion here, that they have only one of these two things left to do; either to possess themselves of Beaumont, as Monsieur de Candalle imagines, in which case 'tis of the last importance to throw a Body of Horse and Foot into it, that shall be capable to stop the march of the Enemy: Or else to leave Beaumont, and marching more to the Left, to go strait for Mariembourg; in which case posting themselves at Chimay, they may incommode the Siege of Capelle, and alarm Rocroy, and Charleville, on the other side.

If they take this last way, the Communication of Maubeuge, Landrechy, and la Capelle will not be interrupted; as well because Royanmont and Solre will continue in your Hands, as because all the other side of the Sambre towards Mons will be free.

Let them go upon what Design they will, if they march on that side, it is highly necessary to keep Beaumont.

If they take this way, St. Quintin and Peronne will be cover'd, and then the Cardinal de la Valette may draw from thence four Companies of the Guards, and the Regiment of Roche-giffard, to fortifie it, and so order matters, that the Succours which he may at present give to Monsieur de Candalle, shall not hinder his Siege.

He may likewise raise all the Militia between Guise and Tirasche, which the Sieurs de Longueval, and de Quincé may bring to him, to assist him to keep the Circumvallation of the Siege of Capelle.

Since the King's Return, his Majesty has been pleas'd to explain himself to this effect; that if the Enemy marched towards Rocroy, then the Cardinal de la Valette should follow them with all the Army, in case Capelle shou'd

shou'd happen to be taken, leaving at *Maubeuge* all the Men he can conveniently spare for the security of the place ; and in case it is not taken, that *Monsieur de Candalle* shou'd follow the Enemy with a Body of two thousand Foot, and six thousand Horse, which shall overtake *Monsieur de Vaubecourt*, towards *Aubigny*, with twelve hundred Horse, and all the Militia of *Champagne*.

After the aforesaid Debate was over, his Majesty being present, has commanded me to send word to the Cardinal de la *Valette*, that he shou'd put this present advice in execution, and whatever else may be sent to him, according as he shall judge it most expedient, being upon the place.

If the Enemy takes the Road of *Cambray*, they will leave you the whole Country between the *Meuse* and the *Sambre* open, and consequently the Communication between *Capelle* and *Maubeuge* free.

The Cardinal of Richelieu.

Conflans, Sept. 21,
1637.

LET-

L E T T E R CVII.

*To the Cardinal de la Valette.**My LORD,*

I Am so much the more pleased at the Surrender of *Capelle*, which News was brought to me by *Monsieur de Cinq-Mars*, because this good Success will, in all probability, put you in a way to attain greater Advantages over the Enemy, now your Forces are more at liberty to act, and you are not taken up with any Siege. I hope this, both from the Prosperity of his Majesty's Arms, and from your Prudence; assuring you, that I no less sincerely pray, that the King's Affairs may prosper under your Conduct, than for the Preservation of my own Life; which I shall most willingly sacrifice, at any time, for the Advantage of the King's Service; and to give your Lordship clearer Convictions, that no Man living is with more Sincerity than I am,

Your most humble, &c.

L E T T E R CVIII.

*To the Same.**My LORD,*

I Was overjoy'd to find by *Monsieur de Chavigny*, that you are so heartily affected to me. I beseech you to believe, that I shall be no less zealous in whatever regards yourself, and that nothing shall cause the least Alteration in my Friendship to you.

I have dispatched this Messenger again, to tell you, that being of Opinion that you may, without laying aside any of the Designs, which the aforesaid *Sieur de Chavigny* has acquainted me with, send at least fifteen Hundred Horse to

K

Monsieur

Monfieur *de Chatillon*, inftead of the Thoulend we have lent you, and the Two Thoulend Foot. In my Judgment 'tis wholly neceflary that this fhould be done with all Expedition, becaufe, as you have very well obferved, one of the moft advantageous Defigns we can poffibly go upon for the remainder of this Campagne, is, to poffels our felves of *Damvillers*; as likewise, becaufe we have received Advice, that Duke *Charles* is marched to join *Cantelme*, with all the Forces he could get together, to endeavour the Relief of that Place. I am forry that after this I muft fend you the News of the Duke of *Savoy's* Death, which afflicts me in an inexpressible manner. I am, and ever fhall be, your moft, &c.

L E T T E R C I X.

To the Cardinal de la Valette.

My LORD,

HAVING an Opportunity to write to you by the *Sieur Fabert*, who is going towards you, I can only tell you, That the King gives you full Liberty to Act as you fhall judge it moft advantageous to his Service. The Retreat of *Beaumont* has fomewhat furprized his Majesty; but as we are not yet fully acquainted with the Particulars, we cannot tell what to fay to it. I can pofitively affure you, that the Cardinal Infant has lent back part of his Troops to Prince *Thomas*, to oppofe the Progreff of the Prince of *Orange*. 'Tis certain, that it had done no fmall Service to his Majesty's Affairs, if we could have perform'd fomething on your fide to content the *Hollanders*, who are impatient to advance into the Enemies Country; and complain, tho without any Reafon, that we have done them a great deal of Harm. His Majesty thinks it expedient, that you fhould fend back for the Two Thoulend Foot, and the Fifteen Hundred Horfe, which you lent to the Marechal *de Chatillon*, in cafe you are able to affect any thing. Wherever you do, you muft be fure to take up fome Winter-Quarters near *Chimay*, which would have been very proper to have fuftained the Army of *Beaumont*.

Monfieur *de Noyers* has Writ fo fully to you, that I have no more to add at prefent, but that I am, and ever fhall be, with the utmoft Sincerity, your moft, &c.

P. S.

P. S. I desire you, my Lord, so long as you continue where you are, to take care that Landrechy be well fortified; and give such Directions for Sonooyes, that the Place may be victualled for a Year: For you know well enough, that the Sieur Gargan exhausted all its Provisions for the Service of the Army.

L E T T E R CX.

To the Cardinal de la Valette.

My LORD,

I Find by the Letter which *Billon*, Quartermaster of my Guards, brought me from you, that you have been so reserved and sparing, that you wou'd not take up Nine Thousand Livres out of that Money which Monsieur de *Noyers* and I sent to you some time ago, to employ them upon the Fortifications of *Chateau Cambreſes*. For which Reason I have sent you these few Lines to acquaint you, That you may employ the aforesaid Sum to the above-mentioned purpose as soon as you please, since I am clearly of the Opinion with you, that 'tis necessary; and so much the more, that you may freely make use of any thing, where I have any particular Power. Depend upon this, I beseech you; and believe that I am your most, &c.

L E T T E R CXI.

To the Cardinal de la Valette.

My LORD,

You will so particularly know the King's Intentions upon the Subject of your Dispatches, by the Letter which the Chevalier de *Monclair* brings you, that it will be unnecessary

for me to add any thing to it. So the only occasion of my writing to you this, is to renew to you the Assurances of my hearty Affection, upon which you may certainly depend, and rest satisfied that I shall be proud of any Opportunity to let you see how zealous I am to serve you. I have sent word to the Count *de Guiche*, that the King gives him leave to come to *Paris*, to be there at his Lady's Lying-in. I am persuaded that you will freely consent to it at this Juncture, when the Army does not require his Presence. The *Sieur de Montclair* will inform you of all that has happened in these parts; to which, referring myself, I shall only add, that I am your most, &c.

L E T T E R CXII.

To the Cardinal de la Valette.

My LORD,

I Was extremely surprized to find by the Count *de Guiche*, that you believed that some Body had done you ill Offices with the King. I can positively assure you of the contrary, and that you have been never mentioned here but to your Advantage. To satisfy you further, If some envious Persons had misrepresented you in your Absence, yet his Majesty and his Servants know you too well, to entertain any other Opinion of you, than what you justly deserve, or to give Credit to any Reports that may be spread to your Prejudice. Let me therefore conjure you to remove these ill-grounded Suspicions, and rest assured, That as no body, as far as I can perceive, has endeavour'd to do you the least Injury; so that nothing is able to wound your Reputation, either with the King, or any Person at Court that esteems and honours you as I do, who shall be glad of any Opportunity to convince you, that I am, with all Sincerity, yours, &c.

L E T-

L E T T E R CXIII.

To Mareſchal Schomberg.

S I R,

For the entire ſecurity of *Leucatte*, and the better defence of the Frontiers from any Inſults on that ſide, ſome Perſons of your parts have thought it adviſable to build a Fort, in imitation of that of the *Spaniards*, called *St. Ange*, in the narrow Road that leads from *Spain* to *Leucatte*; with a large Half-moon before the Gate, enclosing a ſmall Hill that commands the Place; as alſo a Block-houſe on an Eminence hard by, which has the like command. I have already writ of this to *Monſieur D' Argencour*, and have deſired him to communicate my Letter to you, and to joyn with you in the Survey of thoſe Places, and to obſerve whether theſe Works are neceſſary or not. But having received no Answer from him, I thought it but requiſite to acquaint you with the ſame thing; deſiring, that together with him and ſome others, that ſhould be well acquainted with the Situation of the Place, you would make a ſtrict Examination into the Matter, and enquire whether ſuch a Deſign might be profitable or not; it being impoſſible for me to determine any thing ſo far off ſo well as thoſe that are upon the Spot, and know the Country.

As for *Leucatte*, I am of opinion, that if it were poſſible to throw down the *Fauſſebraie* from within, it were the beſt Means to ſecure the Place againſt the utmoſt Efforts of its Enemies; the *Spaniards* having always fetch'd Earth to fortifie their Trenches from the very brink of the ſaid *Fauſſebraie*. Methinks Measures ſhould not be wanting to effect this Work, and which in my Judgment is as much or more neceſſary than any other. I deſire you to do what is in your Power, and to give me a ſpeedy Account: In expectation of which, I am, &c.

LETTER CXIV.

To the Duke of Halwin.

S I R,

I Cannot express my Joy for your Success in your late Expedition at *Leucatte*, to force an Intrenchment, relieve a Town and gain a Battle, are visible effects of God's Assistance; and I'm the more thankful because you are chosen for the Minister of so glorious an Action, advantageous both to your own Country, and the Kingdom in general. By this it appears that your Courage and Fidelity are not accompanied with less Success than your Father, Monsieur *Schomberg's*, have always been. The Satisfaction I hereby receive is inexpressible. You have nothing left to do but to make the best use of so signal a Victory. Monsieur *Noyers* has acquainted you with the King's Pleasure, and I am well assured you will not defer your Obedience with less Zeal than you did in your late Action, which got you so great Honour. This I conjure you too for a thousand Reasons which I have not time here to mention. Believe, that I am and will be always, &c.

P. S. I cannot help acquainting you again, that I am overjoy'd at the Action in *Languedoc*, and the rather because it was performed by you: I can assure you, I will be unmindful of nothing that may in the least contribute towards the gratifying your Expectations and Deserts.

LET-

LETTER CXV.

*To Mareſchal Schomberg.**From the Apartment of the Sieurs Torquefort
and Bodin.*

S I R,

BY some Persons lately come from *Leucatte*, I understand that you have not repair'd the Ruins caus'd by the Siege, nor yet begun the New Works, which you yourself, and Monsieur d' *Argencour*, judg'd necessary to be made; and, in a word, that the Place is in a much worse Condition at present, than it was when the *Spaniards* first set down before it. Truly this News has the more surpriz'd me, in that I did not believe there remained any thing to be done, to secure it from any second Attempt of its Enemies, in regard of the long time you have had to work. I earnestly entreat you therefore to remedy this Default, in such manner, that no Inconveniency may result from your Omission; and to consider that it is not enough to secure a Place, if one does not afterwards endeavour to preserve it by Prudence and Foresight. You have so great a Concern in this, that I do not doubt but you will do whatever is in your Power: and so conclude, &c.

LETTER CXVI.

To the Same.

S I R,

THe desire I have to see the Harbour of *Agde* finish'd, occasions my resuming my Pen to conjure you, so to manage Affairs, either by your Interest or Authority, that at the next Assembly of the States, the Provinces may be tax'd

with such a Sum as may perfect the Works so well begun. I do not recommend to you the Advanrage they'll receive by it in general, nor the Benefit and Conveniency that some private Persons have already had, because you know both much better than I. But I shall only assure you, that such care shall be taken of the Money so designed, that the Country shall have no reason to grudge the Charge. The Bishop of *Agde* will communicate an Order to you, that I have sent him upon this Occasion. I desire you to see all well executed, and that you will believe me, &c.

LETTER CXVII.

To the Same.

S I R,

I Cannot help acquainting you, that the King has been very much surpriz'd to hear, that the Cannons the *Spaniards* lost at *Leucatt*, are still in the Ditches, or without the Walls; and that you have not taken care to send 'em to *Narbonne*, according to his pleasure, made known to you long time since. His Majesty therefore hereby expressly commands you to lose no more time, but to see it speedily done, and to assign for Convoy the Regiments of *Languedoc*, *St. Andre*, *St. Aunays*, your own Guards, and other Troops that shall be in the Province at that time, that they may meet with no Inconveniences by the Way. For my part, I earnestly conjure you to omit nothing that may satisfy His Majesty in this Particular, for he is inexpressibly impatient till he hears of their safe arrival at *Narbonne*. Believe that I am heartily, &c.

LET-

LETTER CXVIII.

To the Same.

S I R,

Although Monsieur *Noyers* may have already made known to you how important it would be to the King's Service, that the Army in *Italy*, under your Command, should speedily repass the Mountains, to the end that they might oppose the progress of their Enemies, who have been a long time in the Field, and are at present engaged in the Siege of *Bresme*; yet I have thought it not amiss to represent to you the same thing; earnestly conjuring you, moreover, with all the Affection imaginable, that you would not be unmindful of any thing that depends either upon your Authority, your Care, or your Diligence, not only that the said Troops may speedily repass, but also that they may want for nothing that may render 'em able and compleat. You may be assured nothing can be more profitable and pleasing to His Majesty, and which I will endeavour to improve so as it may be serviceable to a Person that I have always honour'd and esteem'd, &c.

LETTER CXIX.

To Marechal Chatillon.

S I R,

I Am overjoy'd at the good condition Monsieur *Noyers* has acquainted the King, he left you and the Officers of your Army in. His Majesty has so great confidence in your Sincerity, that he is assured you will speedily make known to his Enemies, how much is in the Power of a Marechal *Chatillon*. He expects you would march *Sunday* next without excuse, that you might be at the River of *Somme* the twelfth, and at *Dolaus* the fifteenth. I desire you would not fail by any means, because

cause we have sent the Prince of *Orange* word that you would be in the Enemies Country precisely the fifteenth. His Majesty approv'd the March, Monsieur *Noyers* reported you design'd to make. I wish your Journey prosperous with all my Heart, and I desire you to believe that I am, &c.

L E T T E R CXX.

To the Same.

S I R,

THe King has been much troubled on account of the Delays to transport his Army into the Enemies Country, when he had given his word to the Prince of *Orange*, that they should be on their March the tenth of this Month. He has sent the Bishop of *Auxerre* to make you sensible how much it is for his Interest that you should repair this Omission with extraordinary Diligence, and not quit it till you are arriv'd where you are commanded. In God's Name lose no more time for several Reasons of great Consequence: But be assur'd that I am, and will be always your Security, &c.

L E T T E R CXXI.

To the Same.

S I R, .

HAVING understood that Messieurs de *Saint Preuil*, and de *la Ferte*, have had a Quarrel, I conjure you by this Letter to endeavour to appease 'em all you can, or otherways to interpose your Authority, that they may become good Friends. I have writ to both of 'em, to invite 'em to it, for I should be very sorry, being my intimate Acquaintance, to have 'em push it on to any Extremity. I am well assur'd your Prudence will prevent any farther Miscarriage; and I desire you once more to believe that I am sincerely, &c.

L E T-

L E T T E R CXXII.

To the Same.

S I R,

I Have been extremely glad to learn from the Letter, you sent me by the Gentleman of the Bed-chamber, that you were happily arriv'd before *St. Omers*; and the rather because you had so fair hopes of accomplishing your Design, which I wish as good Success to, as you possibly can yourself; and for its furtherance will contribute from hence whatever is in my Power. I cannot sufficiently commend and thank you, for the good Orders you have establish'd in your March, for preserving the 'Country, and preventing the plundering of Churches and Monasteries. I desire you to continue the same Care for the future, that your Troops may avoid the ill Reputation of Burning and Theft.

We shall not be wanting to Reinforce you according to your desire. You have never yet ask'd more than Fourteen Thousand Foot; but I am well assur'd, before the receipt of this, you will have above Fifteen Thousand, by the arrival of *de Molondin*; whose Regiment, if not Two Thousand, will at least consist of Fifteen Hundred Men: Of *Bellefons*, who commands, above Twelve Hundred Men: Of *Fouquezolles*, which I don't reckon for above Five Hundred Men: Of *Decamp*, which I take to be about the same Number: And of *De la Saludie*, which, in my Opinion, cannot have less than Eight Hundred Men, which make in all Four Thousand Five Hundred Men. As for the Marine Regiment, you know it is impossible for us to spare it, being one of the Principal Bodies that composes the Army of *Monsieur de la Force*, and which if we should take from him, that he would be considerably weakened.

I forgot to tell you *Courtaumer* is also upon his March, who brings you above one thousand Men, and that we have sent you Twenty Four Thousand Franks to advance your Works, that the want of Money may not retard you one moment. A God's Name, Sir, be very diligent, and assure yourself that I will be always sincerely, &c.

L E T.

LETTER CXXIII.

To Mareſchal Schomberg.

S I R,

THe ſucceſſive Advices you have had of the *Spaniards* Deſigns upon *Languedoc*, together with thoſe we have receiv'd from divers other places of the ſame Intentions, Oblige me to write you this Letter, to conjure you to take ſo great care of yourſelf, that you be not any ways ſurpriz'd. 'Tis hard to believe the *Spaniards* can be ſtrong enough to defend themſelves againſt the Prince's Incurſions into their Country, and Atrack us on another ſide at the ſame time. But admitting they were enclin'd to enter *Languedoc*, they would certainly change their Reſolutions when they ſaw the Prince's Army in *Spain*. Nevertheleſs, that they may not be capable to oppoſe the Prince's Undertaking, you are reinforc'd, over and above the Regiments of *Languedoc*, *Vitry* and *Monclar*, with that of *St. Annais*, and at need you may make uſe of thoſe of *Rouſſillon* and *Mirepoix*, making in all fix Regiments, and which at the head of the Militia of your Government are as good as the beſt Army we have. But we muſt not think to let you have always theſe fix Regiments, for fear of overburthening the Country, but only ſo long as the Prince's Attack may experience what the *Spaniards* are able to do. It is your buſineſs to have ſo great regard to every thing, that if the Enemies will needs enter the Frontiers on your ſide, you may be as ready as they, not ſuffering yourſelf to be ſurpriz'd, as you were the laſt Year.

We have ſent you an Order of Ten Thouſand Crowns, on the Receipt of *Languedoc*, to make uſe of upon Occaſion.

I ſay nothing to what you writ me concerning the Prince, becauſe you have already been acquainted by *Monſieur Noyer's* Diſpatches, with the King's Pleaſure therein: I ſhall only conjure you by this to omit nothing in your Power to keep up a fair Correſpondence with him, and I deſire you to believe that I am and will be always aſſuredly, &c.

LET.

LETTER CXXIV.

To the Same.

S I R,

I Am extremely pleas'd to hear, that altho' *Courtaumer's* Regiment have not yet joyn'd you, you have now effectually Fourteen Thousand well disciplin'd Men in your Army, and Three Thousand other Soldiers in case of need, which is above the Number we promis'd, and you have always desir'd. You may know by this if we are sincere in our Promises, or have engag'd you where we did not design you should succeed. You may be assur'd we shall never put you upon any thing, where we will not furnish you with Ability to go through, and to convince you the better of the Desire we have that you should speedily accomplish your Siege: The King was no sooner acquainted with your Request to be joyn'd by *Monsieur de la Force*, to cover your Intrenchments, but he immediately dispatch'd Orders to him to advance, and to march directly towards *Therouenne*, altho' he had prepar'd, and was design'd for other Attempts; and all this not to be thought unmindful of whatever was in our Power to farther your Designs and Success. I am apt to believe *de la Force's* Army will not lye idle by yours; for tho' it may not happen that you both engage the Enemy together, yet he may perform something advantageous to the Affairs of His Majesty. In the mean time, I conjure you to contribute what ever you can to this end, and to believe that no body Affects and Esteems you more, and is more truly and cordially your Friend, than, &c.

P. S. Since your extraordinary Diligence, in your first taking the Field, was so advantageous to you, I desire you to neglect nothing for the future that may advance your Siege: And to remember, that 'tis from thence for the most part, that proceeds the good or ill Success of any Undertaking.

LET-

LETTER CXXV.

To Mareſchal Chatillon.

S I R,

I Can never enough wonder at two Expreſſes you lately ſent to Monſieur Noyers, for I could never have believed that having had ſeveral days to view the Place you beſieg'd, without the Enemies oppoſing you in the leaſt, you could be ſo overſeen as to leave a Canal open, where the Recruits enter'd the Town without reſiſtance. I muſt confeſs, at firſt hearing this, I could not eaſily give credit to it, not being able to imagine that you ſhould not foreſee a place where the Enemies might have effected whatever they could have deſir'd. As to the other Miſfortune of the two Regiments defeated, we might have been the eaſier comforted, if the former had not depriv'd us of the means; yet it is difficult to hinder my belief, that a Convoy of Thirty Horſe would not have been ſufficient to have ſecur'd the paſſage of Two Regiments of Foot. Notwithſtanding theſe ill Accidents, I am glad to hear your Reſolutions ſtill to continue the Siege in ſpite of 'em, and which, to encourage you in, Monſieur de la Force is order'd to your ſpeedy Aſſiſtance. In ſhort, you muſt needs carry the Place, and therefore for the future, endeavour to repair theſe two falſe Steps by a more extraordinary Diligence.

Your Reputation and the King's Intereſt, are more concern'd in this than I can expreſs, tho' not than you can imagine. In a word, if St Omers were Oſtend, His Maſteſty is reſolv'd to take it. But in truth, I muſt needs tell you, we ſhould be well buſied to ſend Troops, if you have not a more extraordinary Care to manage and to imploy 'em, ſo that the Enemies might not bring their Deſigns about without a ſtroke ſtruck. I conjure you once more not to be diſcourag'd at this Miſfortune: but to be aſſur'd you ſhall always be ſeconded to his Power, that loves and honours you particularly, and who is, &c.

LET-

L E T T E R CXXVI.

To the Same.

S I R,

THis Letter is nothing but to reinforce what I advis'd you yesterday, that the King is resolv'd, whatever it cost him, to make himself Master of *St. Omers*, and whatever difficulty may be found in the Attempt, he hopes God of his Goodness will afford him means to surmount. Do not concern yourself any farther, for what has already hapned; but be resolv'd for the future to endeavour to foresee and prevent the like Miscarriages. I hope *Monsieur de la Force*, being strengthened by a Party of your Horse, will be able to fight the Enemy successfully, if he meets an opportunity, and which may give you occasion, in the mean time, to prosecute your Siege with Vigour, and without Interruption. In a word, this Affair, being once underraken, you cannot decline it without apparent Prejudice to His Majesty's and your own Reputation; the increase of both, which I shall always desire, as I am, &c.

L E T T E R CXXVII.

To the Same.

S I R,

YOur last brought me no less Joy, thro' hopes you gave of a happy and speedy Success in your Expedition, than your former caus'd me Disquiet in hearing of the Recruits got into *St. Omers*. I have nevertheless always thought, being so perfectly well acquainted with you, that this petty Accident could never be capable to discourage you, nor in the least to abate that warmth with which I know you undertook this Action; it being no extraordinary thing to take Places that have

have been reliev'd, where they have been attempted by a Person of your rare Endowments and Courage. I don't doubt but you have now began your Attacks, and open'd your Trenches, since you delay'd only till the approaches of Monsieur de la Force had cover'd you; which he now has, we are advis'd, for these two Days. Wherefore there's nothing remains, but to conjure you to be very Vigilant and Diligent, and to desire you to believe that as I am a Person have always valu'd and admir'd you, so there's none can more desire the encrease of your Reputation, than myself, who am, &c.

P. S. *You would do well to Ransom those Prisoners the Enemies have of ours, if you have not already done it, and to know from them if they will give Quarter or not for the future, that we may treat their Men as they shall do Ours. The Folly of the French is so great in this particular, that perhaps after they have kept 'em a considerable time, they may be inclin'd to admit 'em into their Troops; but pray let 'em know, that where any such practice shall be made use of, the first that are discover'd shall be handled after the severest manner, and this to extinguish the very first thought of any such Intentions.*

LETTER CXXVIII.

To Marechal de Chatillon.

S I R,

Monsieur Noyers has writ you so large an Account of the Approach of Marschal de la Force's Army, that I have nothing left to do but to conjure you to consider well of his Reasons. For my part I take 'em to be of great consequence, not only on account of the King's Interest, but also your own Reputation. I earnestly request you not to be unmindful in the least of your Duty; and to be assured that I am sincerely,
&c.

L E T.

L E T T E R CXXIX.

To the Same.

S I R,

I Was extreamly surpriz'd to see a *Courrier* sent hither from you, to desire that *Mareschal de la Force's* Army might be joyn'd speedily with yours, to accomplish your Siege of *St. Omers*; as also when I understood by the same Person, that you had not yet open'd your Trenches. I believe you have forgot, that when you desir'd only the Regiments of *Gassion* and *de la Ferte*, it was on condition that you should ask no other Army to prevent the Enemies falling upon you.

You have since desir'd, that *Monsieur de la Force* should approach you within four Leagues, which has been granted, tho' the King had other intentions; because, by covering your Siege, he would be always ready to make head against the Enemies where-ever they might march, to enter *France* and make diversion. But, by your last Proposals, you require his being join'd with you, which would not only deprive him absolutely of any such Power, but also put his Majesty's Affairs into but a very ill posture. In truth, the King has been more concern'd than you can imagin at these tedious Procrastinations, and the sad variety he observes in the effects of 'em. You have already sent word two or three times, that you would open your Trenches, but still there is nothing done. Such proceeding is so very prejudicial to the King's interest, in that it gives his Enemies time to grow capable of interrupting, not only this Undertaking, but also all other his Majesty's Designs, insomuch that it is impossible for me to conceal my Sentiments of it. And, having always honour'd you, as I do still, I must needs desire you to consider, that it would not be at all for your Reputation, if, with an Army to back you, and another of fifteen or sixteen thousand Men under your Command, you could not take so inconsiderable a Place as *St. Omers*. In God's Name, sir, be more diligent; the King's Affairs require it, and the just and reasonable impatience his Majesty may very well have upon such occasion, obliges you to it.

L

Wc

We have order'd the Mareſchal de la Force to ſend Succours, commanded in divers Bodies, to aſſiſt you in your Circumvallation. This is all that you can deſire, and pardon me, if I tell you, you are unreaſonable if you aſk more. This is what I thought neceſſary by this Letter, which I conclude with full aſſurance of the continuance of my frienſhip, and that I am ſincerely, &c.

LETTER CXXX.

To the Same.

S I R,

I Conjure you, a God's Name, to redouble your diligence: The King's Affairs, his Maſteſty's Satisfaction, and your own Private Intereſt require it. And, if after ſo powerful Motives, my Sentiments may ſeem of any moment, I beg of you, once more, to haſten your Works and the Execution of your Enterprize. Remember, that nothing is more precious than Time in great Actions; and be aſſur'd, that I will endeavour always to recommend your Services, that your Reward may correſpond with your Expectations: Who am ſincerely, &c.

LETTER CXXXI.

To Mareſchal Schomberg.

S I R,

FOr anſwer to Your's of the 28th of June, I muſt tell you, that tho' there be no likelihood of the Spaniards attacking you in *Languedoc*, having ſo powerful an Army in the very Bowels of their own Country, whether of neceſſity they muſt have ſpeedy recourſe, yet we do not ſee reaſon to withdraw all the Regiments from your Province, till we are certain what they intend to do.

As for the Powder you writ for, the King having so many Armies on Foot, and so many Garrisons to furnish, it is impossible to send you near so much as you expect. But as it is no easie thing, so neither is it necessary, there being a great deal to be found in many places of your Government, which, tho' it be almost spoil'd, yet it may be easily made good again by the many Mills you have amongst you. So that over and above this, of the 50000 weight, which you say you reserve for the Campaign, you'll have occasion only for 25000, and the other 25000 you may distribute amongst the Garrisons that want. In the mean time all necessary diligence shall be us'd to send you fresh Supplies as often as it shall be judg'd you have need.

It is your business to take such care of your Militia, that they may be ready to join your Regiments, as they did the last Year, if any occasion should offer. But once more, I cannot believe that the *Spaniards* will attack you: Or if they will needs attempt such a thing, it must be with so great disadvantage, that you may easily over-power 'em, as you did once before. I wish it with a great deal of earnestness, as being entirely, &c.

P. S. Monsieur Melleraye has acquainted me, that there were 1636 thousand Weight of Powder in Narbonne, and which he had augmented with 10000 more. Also, that over and above this, you had 25000 for the Affair of Leucatte, whereof there was but 5000 spent: So that, if you had pleas'd, Narbonne alone might have furnish'd you with 50000 Weight of Powder, without touching the Provisions of this Year.

As for the Carriages of the great Ordnance, he believ'd 'em to be in a very good condition; for that over and above the care he had taken of 'em, the Country had rais'd Money for that purpose, which had been repositied in your Hands.

An exact Answer to all this, if you please, the first opportunity.

LETTER CXXXII.

To Mareſchal Chatillon.

S I R,

ALtho' your ill ſucceſs at *St. Omers* does not a little prejudice his Maſteſty's Affairs at this preſent juncture, yet as every thing one undertakes has not always a good event, which depends purely upon God's pleaſure and not on Man's : You muſt not ſuffer the ſmall Miſfortunes you have met with, to leſſen or abate your Courage in the leaſt ; but, on the contrary, as thoſe that have as great ſhare as you have, never ſhew it more than when they are oppoſ'd by ſome conſiderable diſorder, ſo you muſt endeavour to make amends for your former ill Succeſs, by ſome other noble Undertaking. I deſire you to believe I will contribute to this purpoſe whatever is in my power ; and you may expect from me that Eſteem and Value you ſo ſincerely deſerve, and that I will be proud to make known how much I am, &c.

LETTER CXXXIII.

To Mareſchal Schomberg.

S I R,

OUr opinion of the ſmall probability there was of the *Spaniards* attacking *Languedoc*, when they had ſo powerful an Army of their Enemies in their own Country, was principally grounde'd on the ſucceſſive Accounts you ſent of 'em. But ſince, underſtanding by your laſt Expreſs, of the 14th of this Month, that they were preparing to enter the Province, the King thinks fit that you put yourſelf into a condition, from this very moment, to oppoſe their Deſigns. And for that purpoſe, tho' his Maſteſty had intended part of thoſe Regiments under your Command ſhould ſerve elſewhere ; yet,

yet, at present, he is willing that you retain 'em; and, furthermore, desires, that you would assemble, as necessity requires, the Regiments of *Roussillon*, *Kelas*, *Mirepoix*, *Cabrere*, *Orgeville*, and *Montbastier*, which, with those of *Languedoc*, *St. Aunays*, and the Militia that you may speedily raise, will all together make a Body of Infantry sufficient to resist and fight our Enemies, in case they should invade us. As for Horse, his Majesty well knowing you would not have enough, tho' the Gentlemen of the Country should all be assisting, has sent you ten Commissions, to raise so many Troops more with 60000 Livres for Levy-Money. But because it may be this Sum may not come to your Hands so soon as you expect, I have sent 10000 Crowns of my own Money, upon the said 60000, to the end that you may proceed in your Levies briskly, and with expedition. You may be hereby assur'd, that I have no less desires than formerly to see you gain Honour over your Enemies, and that my Care of you is not more remiss.

As for the 30000 Livres you writ for about Bread, M. *Noyers* has acquainted me you have already had Orders for 'em on the general Receipt of *Montpellier*.

Whereas his Majesty has altogether design'd the aforesaid Troops to oppose his Enemies Intentions, if, instead of entering *Languedoc*, they should march towards *Provence*, you are desir'd to do the like, and, as soon as possible, to join the Count d' *Alex*. But if neither *Languedoc* nor *Provence* stand in need of you, the King would have you command 'em away into *Italy*, as well to strengthen the Cardinal de la *Valette's* Army, as to ease and discharge your own Government from so great a number of Men that must needs incommode you extremely.

As to your Complaint against M. de *Nismes*, I am oblig'd to acquaint you he has never said any thing to me of you, that you ought in the least to be offended at; and if he has mention'd any thing to the Council, as Representative, he has done it only by order from his Province, who, you know, have always had liberty by their Deputies to make known what they thought intrench'd upon their Privileges. Wherefore I must needs desire you to will him no harm, but to live with him as with a Person I have no ordinary kindness for.

M. *Noyers* having writ to you so largely upon all Matters, there is nothing left more for me, but to desire you to send frequent Expresses of your Motions, and to assure yourself that

I will endeavour to be as serviceable as you can expect from one who has always honour'd and esteem'd you, and who am, &c.

LETTER CXXXIV.

To Mareſchal Chatillon.

S I R,

Monsieur de Saligny is return'd so well inform'd of the King's mind about those Matters he came to represent from you to his Majesty, that, referring you altogether to him for farther Instructions, I shall content myself in these Lines, with only assuring you of the continuance of my Friendship and Affection, and that I should be glad of any opportunities to convince you how much I am, &c.

P. S. I desire you to remember, that the Affair you have in hand requires both Secrecy and Diligence.

LETTER CXXXV.

To the Same.

S I R,

You will be so particularly acquainted by the Dispatch M. Noyers sends you, with the King's Pleasure, that it would be altogether needless to write more: Therefore I shall only earnestly entreat you to employ so much diligence and care in that small concern his Majesty desires of you, that you may in some measure make amends for your Misfortunes hitherto. For my part, I wish you success with all my heart, not only for the reputation of his Majesty's Arms, but also your own; of which I desire the encrease, as being, &c.

P. S. Let Secrecy and Diligence be your Guides, and I intreat you to all suitable to the Desires and Good-will of your Friends.

LET.

L E T T E R CXXXVI.

To the Same.

S I R,

THE King having sent back the Bishop of *Auxerre* to acquaint you with his desires, to have the Siege of *Renty* carryed on with all imaginable Vigour and Diligence; I have taken occasion for my part, to conjure you not to slip one Minuit: For although this Undertaking be not great, yet it is a means to begin to amend what is past; to which end, I shall always be assisting to my power. I entreat you therefore to be very diligent in this Affair, by the issue of which we may see what we have to do: In the mean time, be secure of my Affection and Friendship, and that I am sincerely, &c.

L E T T E R CXXXVII.

To the Mareschals de la Force and Chatillon.

G E N T L E M E N,

THis Letter is intended only to give you account of a signal Victory obtained by Monsieur *Weymar* over the two Armies of *Gaux* and *Savelli*; where he has bore away 24, as well Colours as Standards, 11 Pieces of Cannon, all the Enemies Baggage, six thousand Sacks of Corn, & 40000 Weight of Powder that they were about to carry into *Brisac*. The Fight continued from one till six at Night, and 3000 Men were left dead upon the place, of which Monsieur *Weymar* lost only four or five hundred: Monsieur *Weymar* attach'd them first, after having fought 'em for two whole days. *Tubal* and *Vernancowt* only were carryed off Prisoners, by being too hot in their Pursuit after their flying Enemies. Monsieur *Weymar* has above 800 Prisoners.

L 4

At

At the same time we received News, that Monsieur de la Mothe Houdancourt, whom Monsieur de Longueville had sent to the Relief of Poligny that was besieg'd, had driven the Enemies from before that Place, with the Loss of 500 upon the Spor, and above 100 Prisoners.

To second this great Victory of Monsieur Weymar, it were to be wished, Gentlemen, That you would also do some great thing on this side. The King has commanded me to put you in mind of it in his Absence; and I am so well assured, that you will do your utmost endeavours, that I think no more necessary to be said. But I am nevertheless afraid, His Majesty will be a little displeas'd, that you did not leave Renty before this day; for supposing you should follow the Orders sent you, Monsieur Hallier is design'd to Advance upon another Expedition. We have every day Advices, That the Enemies are punctually inform'd of every thing you do; therefore we earnestly desire you to communicate for the future neither your Thoughts, your Orders, nor your Intentions to any body. As also to believe, that I am, &c.

LETTER CXXXVIII.

To both the Same.

GENTLEMEN,

I Take up my Pen to acquaint you with a remarkable Sea-Fight perform'd by Monsieur Burdeaux in the Port of Gattary in Spain, where he has had so compleat a Victory, that the Enemies have lost 14 great Gallions, with 3 other Ships, which were all burnt together, with their Seamen, and 3000 Natural Spaniards that they were carrying to St. Sebastian, to compose an Army to obviate His Majesty's Designs there. I think it would be proper that you endeavour to make this good News known to the Enemy, which being joyn'd to their Loss of 19 Ships, at the taking of the Port of Passage, they may see, thanks be to God, that their Affairs are not in so prosperous a condition as they may imagine; and which the late Victory of Monsieur Weimar may evince to 'em in a greater measure. Furthermore, Gentlemen, the King having been inform'd, that the Enemy has taken a great Number of
your

your Forage Horses, has commanded me to signifie to you, that you do by no means suffer any hereafter to go a Foraging without sufficient Convoy, for the remedying of such pernicious inconveniencies for the future, and which in a short time would utterly ruine your Cavalry. I conjure you also in my own particular, and desire you to believe me, &c.

L E T T E R CXXXIX.

To both the Same.

G E N T L E M E N,

THese three Words are only to desire you to cause a general Discharge of your Cannon to morrow Nighr, to learn the Enemies our Victory obtain'd by Monsieur *Bordeaux* in the same manner as they acquainted us of a trifling Advantage over the *Hollanders* by their Discharge at *Cambray*. I beg of you to intrench yourselves so securely, that they may not be able to force any of your Quarters, Assuring you that I am, &c.

P. S. Monsieur Noyers has sent you Money for the Works you have acquainted us you design to cause to be made at Crevecoeur.

L E T T E R CXL.

To Marechal Schomberg.

S I R,

Monsieur de la *Faille* having represented to me, that there is no foundation left for the Works of the Citadel of *Monpellier*, and that there are some begun, that will never be able to stand, if they be not finished before Winter; I write you this Letter to acquaint you, that in my opinion, the King would not take it amiss, if you should convert, towards the finishing of these Works, the 12000 Livres
were

were sent you last, as well to levy 10 Troops of Horſe, as for Ammunition Bread for the Souldiers that were then under your Command, in caſe you ſhould have been oblig'd for the Defence of the Province, to have aſſembled and cauſ'd 'em to march; reſerving the reſt of the ſaid Fund to be employ'd in the Spring in new Levies, there having been no occaſion for any ſuch hitherto.

I deſire you to ſend me word what Horſe you ſhall be likely to have the next year: Alſo to Anſwer my Letter copiouſly, which I ſent you concerning *Rouſillon*, and to believe that I am, &c.

LETTER CXLI.

To the Same.

S I R,

FOR fear you may not have received a Letter which I wrote you from St. *Quentin*, whereby I deſired a particular Map of your Frontiers, and the Country of *Rouſillon*, with all the Principal Places and Paſſes exactly drawn, I write this to entreat you to get me ſuch a Caſt made, and to ſend it ſoon after with an ample Memoire of the Facilities and Difficulties to be met with, by making War in thoſe Parts; and all this, that in caſe His Maſteſty ſhould turn his Deſigns on your ſide, we might be able to concert Meaſures before we undertake any Action.

I deſire you alſo to ſend me a very particular Plat, well deſign'd, of the Town and Caſtle of *Perpignan*; as alſo the means you judge requiſit to take it, in caſe His Maſteſty ſhould have any Thoughts of that Nature.

How many Men would be neceſſary for ſuch an Undertaking.

If the Town were taken, what Circumvallation were requiſit to become Maſters of the Caſtle; and if that it would be eaſie to accompliſh. Alſo what Parts of it were proper to be Attach'd.

The beſt means to ſubſiſt an Army: Whence we muſt expect Proviſions: Where moſt proper to make Magazines: How to bring Subſiſtance into the Camp, and to ſecure 'em,

so that the Enemies might not cut 'em off, or molest their Convoys.

What Train of Artillery and Ammunition were necessary for such an Enterprize. If Horses and Mules are to be found in the Country, sufficient for that purpose.

What Troops one might draw out of your Garrison, in case of need, to relieve or strengthen the King's Army.

In short, you would abundantly oblige me, to send me your thoughts, not only upon besieging *Perpignan*, but also of any other Undertaking upon the Frontiers of *Languedoc*, about all which you may confer with *Monseigneur d'Argencour*; and send me your speedy Result. In expectation of your Answer, I'll conclude my Letter, assuring you that I am, and will be always, &c.

L E T T E R CXLII.

To the Same.

S I R,

Here having been some Broils lately between *Monseigneur Valleras* a Marine Captain, and some Gentlemen his Neighbours, and for fear they might have ill effects, I thought fitting to desire you to set a Guard upon 'em; and in the mean time, to endeavour by your Authority, to 'em good Friends. I don't mention any Punishment, that one of your Guards deserves, who instead of accomodating this Quarrel, has offer'd himself, and was employ'd to carry a Challenge to the said *Sieur Valleras*; I say nothing of this, because I am well assur'd, that if his Action has come to your knowledge, he has receiv'd his Deserts. I shall only remember you how very necessary it is, that you should make known your Authority in such Cases. I give you my Sentiments hereupon the freer, because I would be thought to have no common share in what relates to your good, and that I am unquestionably, &c.

L E T-

LETTER CXLIII.

To Cardinal de la Valette.

S I R,

I Shall Answer Two of your Letters at once, assuring you that such Care is taken of the Troops in *Italy*, that by the Grace of God, no necessary Subsistence shall be wanting: Monsieur d'Argençon has already given Orders at *Lions* for the 160000 Livres which you imagin'd would not be so soon remitted.

The necessary Subsistence for the Garrisons of *Cazal* and *Pignerol*, for the Months of *January*, *February* and *March*, is already dispatch'd, to the full satisfaction of both Monsieur *Emery* and Monsieur *Argençon*.

All requisit Orders are given for your Ammunitions of War, which you shall have speedily to your content.

The Troops which you desire, by a Letter to Monsieur *Noyers*, may not be disbanded, shall be continued.

Furthermore, they shall not be sent you next Spring till your own time, though all that have come hither from *Italy*, have advis'd us we could not send 'em too soon, the Winter being once over; notwithstanding we shall comply with your desires.

Monsieur *Turenne* has already receiv'd his Orders to join you in *Italy*: We shall take care to augment his Troops before he goes, that he may be in condition to be more serviceable

I am going to *Paris*, where I shall take care to refund your Expences, and enable you to proceed.

I am very glad to hear you have strongly fortify'd several Places; whatever be further necessary to support you in it, shall neither be complain'd of, or deny'd you.

I am also very glad you have caus'd the Melting at *Cazal* to continue.

As to the Dutches, I believe I shall be well advis'd not to meddle any more in her Affairs, being oblig'd in regard to myself and her, by the Letter I sent her by the Sieur d'*Estrade*, to keep to that Resolution, providing she will be pleas'd to slight that Counsel, that meer natural instinct might inform her as to the business she has upon her hands.

I pray God open her Eyes and give her a prospect of the danger she is in.

The Prince will be to Morrow at *Paris*, where I expect, with impatience, to undeceive him in the Opinion he might have, that your's and *M. de la Valette's* Affairs are the same. I'll discourse him as I see convenient, and make him sensible, that your concerns and mine are inseparable, and that I would not do any thing for myself, that I would not undertake for you always, and as often as your interest should require.

L E T T E R CXLIV.

To Mareſchal Schomberg.

S I R,

I Have seen your Letter, which is very easie to answer. There's a great deal of difference between Surprizing a Place, and Besieging it. If *Aupaux* were a Pass of great importance, and from which we might expect great advantages, the best way were to besiege it; but, on the contrary, being only a useless Castle, founded upon a Rock, which opens no entrance into the Country, as perhaps it might be worth while to surprize it; so a Fortnight's Siege, would not be a little prejudicial, by reason it would not only alarm the Enemies, but spend a great deal of time, that might be otherwise better employ'd, as about those Designs we projected before you went from hence.

I am very glad to hear you assure me, that every thing relating to Provisions and Artillery, shall be ready by the Fifteenth of *April*: So I am likewise, that you prepare your Men with great and vigorous Resolutions, and promise to see 'em executed. I conjure you this with a great deal of earnestness, and desire you to believe that I am, &c.

L E T-

L E T T E R CXLV.
To the Cardinal de la Valette.

My LORD,

I Can never often enough express my concern for the present Trouble you are in, as well on account of the ill Consequences may happen from it, as out of a pure sense of your Misfortunes; earnestly assuring you, that there is nothing in the World can prevent my having a true and sincere Compunction.

The Negligence of those with whom the Dutchess had intrusted her Town, is not only to be lamented, but likewise not be endur'd: I'll assure you, the late Action at *Chivra* has made me pity that unfortunate Princess more than it is in my power to express. But, nevertheless, at present, we must rather apply Remedies than reap up inconsolable Misfortunes.

All imaginable diligence has been us'd to expedite your March; we have sent backwards and forwards on all sides: But, as *M. Hebron* said, Men, not being Crows, it is impossible to make 'em fly. *M. Emery* is gone again to *Lions* to hasten every thing.

I don't know what *M. Argençon* meant by sending you word, that your Army was reduc'd to 18 Regiments: I am sure there has been no change since the first Project, which I here send you. We have had several times a mind to augment it, but it was altogether impossible.

When we added the Regiment design'd for *Dauphine*, under his Royal-Highness's Name, it was all over and above the Complement, without taking any out. In a word, I protest to you, before God, that there is not one thing that were practicable, but would be done for the Dutchess's sake, whose welfare is as dear to the King as she could any ways wish it.

For the better preservation of her Dominions, it is absolutely necessary for the future, that she resolve to winter a Body of Men in her Country sufficient for her defence; for otherwise the Enemies will be continually surprizing her before it is possible for any Troops to come from *France*.

I won't tarry any longer upon this Discourse, which, how profitable soever for the future, is fruitless for the present; and which will but put you in mind, that the Dutchess might have taken such Measures as her Brothers should not have reason to promise themselves the doing all the mischief they can desire. You are so judicious that you'll lose no Opportunity to open her Eyes to her own good, when occasion requires. Wherefore, without saying more, I shall only assure you of the sincere and inviolable Friendship I shall always have for you, and that I will endeavour to make it appear by several circumstances, that *M. de la Valette* means more and more to crown his ill Conduct. I have communicated to *Sieur Talon* a new Accident upon this Subject, which happen'd through the Imprudence and Malice of a Lady. *M. de Chavigny* will write you more at large. Such Designs I hope in God will be of no effect. I am and will be always, &c.

L E T T E R CXLVI.

To the Dutchess of Savoy.

M A D A M,

I Do not at all doubt but your Highness is extremely troubled at what pass'd lately in *Piemont*: But, with submission, I do not think you have so great reason to be concern'd, because your Highness has so good a Brother, our King, who is resolv'd to employ all his Force to protect and assist you, and to prevent your Brethren from accomplishing their ill designs. *M. de Chavigny*, whom the King sends you on this account, can acquaint your Highness with the extraordinary Efforts are preparing in *France* for that purpose, as also with the Troops that are sending to *Piemont* for its defence, and how largely I have contributed towards these Resolutions. I humbly desire your Highness to put an entire confidence in him, as in a Person of the choicest merit; and to believe I would omit nothing, to my power, to assure your Highness how much I am, Madam, your Highness's most humble and most obedient Servant, *Richelieu*.

L E T.

LETTER CXLVII.

To the Cardinal de la Valette.

My LORD,

THese few Words are not to acquaint you with my Concern for the Misfortunes in *Piemont*, because I am assur'd you are thoroughly sensible of that already: But to inform you, that, providing the Dutchess is willing to be assisted, there is nothing, that is in the King's power, but he will do, to oppose the unjust Oppression of the *Spaniards* and her own Subjects. All depends only upon a reasonable time to relieve her.

I send you M. *Chavigny*, in Quality of Embassadour Extraordinary to the Dutchess, to assure her of his Majesty's utmost Protection: As also, that M. *Longueville* is coming to her relief with a new Army. I suppose you have not omitted to provide carefully for *Carmagnolle*, and to advise her Highness to secure the principal Places of her Dominions.

Coni and *Revel*, together with *Pignerol*, are sufficient to preserve the Head of the Valleys. You know, moreover, of how great importance are *Nice* and *Mommelian*.

We will dispatch, to Morrow, a Courier to Monsieur the Count d'*Alex*, that, according to your desires, he have 1000 Foot ready to put into *Nice* and *Villa Franca*, when ever the Dutchess shall command 'em, providing he have Authority left to supply the French Garrison in their room.

If the Inhabitants of *Turin* shew but the least dubious Affection, you must not think of disarming 'em.

We are making all imaginable expedition to send an Army into *Piemont*. In God's Name, Sir, take care of yourself; for I can assure you, if there were no other consideration, than your safety, I would do whatever was in my power to rid you honourably out of this Affair; always desiring your Friendship, and that you would admit me, &c.

LET-

L E T T E R CXLVIII.

*To Monsieur Emery.**Monsieur Emery,*

I Have seen all your Dispatches, on account of the Affairs of *Italy*, since your arrival in *Dauphine*. I acknowledge your Care, Diligence, and Affection, cannot be greater for the King's Service; and, I'll assure you, it is not in his Majesty's Power to do more for Relief of the Dutchess, being resolv'd, over and above the Army of the Cardinal de la *Valette*, to send M. *Longueville*, for the greater Security of her Dominions, and to protect her against the utmost Efforts of her Enemies.

I am surpriz'd at the *Spaniards* Resolutions to besiege *Turin*, and of their having so great an Army, as you advise me; but, if they that have the Place entrusted to 'em do but their Duty, I hope they'll receive a Baffle. M. *Longueville's* Army goes hence Wednesday, and will be at *Lions* before the General Rendezvous.

You must acquaint the Dutchess with the great Succours are sending to her.

M. *Longueville* commands both Armies, whilst the Cardinal de la *Valette* is to be in the Conclave, but afterwards each has his several Post.

M. de la *Mothe* has Orders sent him, without expecting M. *Longueville's* Army, to march immediately with 4000 Foot and 1000 Horse, to secure the Pass of *Escluse*, and when *Longueville* is arriv'd, you are to attempt the Relief of the Dutchess with French-Bravery.

You must give out speedy Orders for Magazines in *Savoie*, for the subsistence of M. *Longueville's* Troops.

'Tis absolutely necessary to possess yourselves of *Carmagnole*, *Villeneuve* and *Cabours*, and, if you can, of *Revel* and *Cont*; all which it is not believ'd the Dutchess will be apt to refuse, seeing that without 'em you can't secure the Country, but with great difficulty.

'Tis thought very requisite to store *Cazal* well with Money. But as to the 2000 Men, propos'd to be sent thither, 'tis

M

thought

thought more necessary to encrease the Army that is to relieve the Dutchess, and to seize upon *Carmagnolle*, *Villeneuve*, and *Ast*, and other places, that may make the Communication entire. For this purpose *Carmagnolle* must be well furnish'd with all sorts of Ammunitions, at the same time that you put Men into it.

As for Father *Monot*, the Dutchess must be very ill advis'd if she does not send him to *France*.

If the Dutchess have not order'd, by the Marquess *de Ville*, that the *French* be forthwith admitted into the above-nam'd places, you must speedily advise the Cardinal *de la Valette*, that her Dutchy will be lost without it, that she may timely repair her error, and put 'em into your hands, and which I have hopes she will be the more willing to consent to, in that the places are not much to be suspected, and that she will sooner chuse to entrust us with 'em, for their security, than to hazard their being taken by the *Spaniards*.

Monsieur *de Chavigny*, being upon the place, I am assur'd you will together omit nothing that may advance this important Affair.

The Sieur *Noyers* will answer Demands about Money, and the Sieur *de la Barde* your Desires concerning Letters.

LETTER CXLIX.

An Answer to the Embassadour, of Savoy's Memoir.

I Have seen the Embassadour's Memoir, which contains all that can or ought to be done, as well for relief of *Turin*, as for the safety of *Piemont* in general.

There remains only, that the Contents be put into speedy execution.

I have sent a Copy of it to Messieurs *Chavigny* and *Emery*, and have acquainted them, that the Count of *St. Maurice* is to send another Memoir to her Highness's Ministers, and to herself, if it can be thought to pass secure.

The principal Point is to provide betimes for the security of those Places that are pitch'd upon, fearing that the *French*

may not be admitted till they can keep 'em no longer themselves, and consequently then not be able to do 'em any Service; when, on the contrary, if they be diligently taken care of, as is judiciously observ'd in the Memoir I have seen, I verily believe we might easily relieve *Turin*, or at least secure *Piemont*, and take it again afterwards.

It remains therefore, that the Embassadour take care to influence those that Treat for Her Highness at *Pignerol*, omit nothing to put the said Council in Execution, as his Majesty's Ministers will do the like.

L E T T E R C L.

To Monsieur Chavigny.

S I R,

WE have received a Memoir, drawn by the Count *de Saint Maurice*, which is very good. The Contents are chiefly to provide plentifully, and to lose no time.

I am assur'd you'll do for your part whatever is in your Power, and that the Dutchess's Ministers abroad will not be asleep at this Juncture.

Furthermore, I earnestly intreat you to seek all means, if the Circumvallation of *Turin* be not yet made, to furnish 'em with more Powder. Perhaps the Count *de Guiche*, with her Highness's Cavalry, and those he shall have from *France*, both which I know will amount to above 2000 Horse, may effect it by this Contrivance. This *Valet de Chambre* of the Dutchess's assures me, that he can guide 'em in unknown ways, which may mightily facilitate such an Attempt.

I protest to you, the Affairs in *Piemont* almost kill me.

Monsieur *Longueville* goes hence to morrow Post. Monsieur *de la Motte* is commanded to march with all the hast imaginable with 4000 Foot and 1500 Horse.

Monsieur *Emery* is provided of the Money he desired, particularly upon his last Terms.

At the same time that the Troops design'd for *Italy* are marching, do you and Monsieur *Emery* presently go upon raising more Recruits that may be ready, the latest at the end of the Summer. Monsieur *Emery* is well acquainted how this has been used to have been done.

M 2

Pray

Pray take extraordinary Care of the Ambassador of *Savoy's* Memoir, who has also promis'd to send one to the Dutchess's Ministers at *Pignerol*. You must also be wary not to give 'em Suspicion, that we secure their Towns with any other End but their Dutchess's Service. I suppose they will easily be satisfy'd, that if we have 'em not, they must of necessity fall into the Hands of the *Spaniards*.

LETTER CLI.

To the Same.

S I R,

I Have writ you cursorily by *Gordon* your Commissary. There's nothing left to do, but to tell you, that I think it would be very proper to get the Nuncio out of *Turin*, and to encourage the Count *Philippi*, that he may have no occasion to encline the Dutchess to a dishonourable Treaty with her Brothers, which would certainly be both Hers and His Ruine. I conjure you to do whatever is in your Power, to get more Powder into the City. *La Vallée* says he can be a safe Guide.

LETTER CLII.

To the Cardinal de la Valette.

My LORD,

His little is only to assure you, That we do whatever is in our Power to second your Generosity, and relieve Her Highness, which I hope will not be long before it will be accomplished, as the Marquess of *St. Chaumont* will acquaint you further. His Majesty has already dispatched away Monsieur *Longueville*, who commands the Army in *Italy*, over and above yours, which is also forwarded with all imaginable Diligence. If I were capable of serving Her Highness in Person,

I'll

I'll assure you I would quickly be with you to the purpose. I am, and will be, always, my Lord, your most Humble, and most Affectionate Servant.

Richelieu.

L E T T E R CLIII.

To Mareſchal Schomberg.

S I R,

I Have received the Diſpatch you ſent me, to prevent the ill Offices might be done you by the Prince; and I can aſſure you, he has as yet made no Complaint againſt you. But to tell you the truth, having communicated your Letters to the King, his Maſteſty was of Opinion, that the Caution you made uſe of towards the Prince, ſending him word you ſhould not be ready to enter the Enemies Countrey till the 15th of *June*, might have been of very ill Conſequence; for by theſe means you might have retarded the Performance of the whole Army, fool'd away this Campaign, and utterly ruin'd his Maſteſty's Affairs. I don't know who was the Author of this Counſel; but ſure I am, it was very ill advis'd.

As to the Change of Rendezvouz which you deſire, Monſieur *Noyers* has writ you what is fit to be granted. But altho' you had no Money at the beginning of your Campaign, yet that would not interrupt the King's Service, it being unadviſable to pay Soldiers juſt at their coming out of their Winter-Quarters, when they are ſuppoſed to be full of Money. His Maſteſty does not intend to pay his Armies on this ſide before the firſt of *July*, altho' it is above twenty days, that under Monſieur *Melleraye* has been in the Enemies Country. Alſo the Prince is order'd not to pay his but after the ſame manner.

On God's Name, Sir, make no Difficulties of this kind. But be ſure to remember, that the end of the Campaign the King will be oblig'd to diſtinguiſh between thoſe that have done well, and thoſe that have ſerv'd with ſmall Zeal and Affection. I know very well you'll be of that Number, who have ſignaliz'd both their Courage and Fidelity. So you may aſſure yourſelf, that I will do whatever is in my Power to improve your Services, and to convince you that I am, &c.

LETTER CLIV.

To Mareschal Chatillon.

S I R,

W Ithout doubt you have heard of the Misfortune hap-
ned to Monsieur *Feuquieres*, thro' the Cowardice of
his Cavalry, and the rash Resolution of *Picolomini*, who at-
tach'd him with not above 12000 Men Horse and Foot: But
nevertheless, Monsieur *Feuquieres* gain'd a great deal of Ho-
nour in his own Person. We have not lost above 3000 Men.
The Enemies had almost all their Infantry cut off, and by the
last Courier we understand positively that they had 5000
kill'd upon the place.

The Duke of *Lorraine*, who was not in the Fight, has since
joyn'd *Picolomini's* Horse with 3 or 4000 Foot of *Luxemburg*,
wherewith they are march'd streight to *Verdan*.

The King desires that from *Mezieres*, where he supposes
this Express will meet you, you would immediately march
towards the Enemy, to prevent their taking any place by Sur-
prize. I am well assured you will lose no time, diligence be-
ing so necessary upon these occasions, and whence principal-
ly depends the safety of Towns, where they have been wrought
into a Pannick Fear. You may encrease your Army with
Swiss, as you march; and moreover, the scatter'd Troops
of Monsieur *Feuquieres* may joyn you when you have an Op-
portunity to send securely for 'em.

I hope you will be so happy as to repair the Honour we
have lost, and that your Horse will so far scorn the baseness
of those of Monsieur *Feuquieres*, that they may restore the
Name of the French Cavalry to their former Grandeur. In
God's Name make all possible hast, and provide your self of
whatever shall be requisite in the place where you go. In
the *Interim*, I desire you to believe that I am, &c.

P. S. Thanks be to God, the Siege of Hesdin goes on every
day better and better. The Miners are working under the
two Bastions we are going to Attack.

LET-

LETTER CLV.

To the Same.

S I R,

THE King having sent the *Sieur Cornillon* to Monsieur *Piccolomini*, about what he will acquaint you with, I could not suffer him to depart without assuring you of the continuance of my Affection, and to tell you that I do not question but you will revenge the Loss at *Thionville*, when Occasion presents. I expect this from your Name, your Courage and Zeal for the King's Service, and you shall command in return whatever you can desire, from one who is sincerely and unfeignedly, &c.

LETTER CLVI.

To Monsieur Choisy.

S I R,

THIS Letter comes to tell you, That a French-man came lately from *Flanders*, on purpose to acquaint the King, that *M. D. L. V.* is gone under a Disguise to *Brussels*, where after having seen the Cardinal Infant, they had sent him into *Luxemburg*, and, as it is believ'd, to *Thionville*. I don't know, whether this News be true or not, but for some time we have been advis'd he design'd such a Journey. I would have you acquaint Monsieur *Roquepine* with it, and consult all together; that is, the *Sieur Campelz*, Monsieur *Grangay*, Yourself, and Monsieur *Roquepine*, what is fit to be done next, not only to secure *Metz*, but also to take away all manner of suspicion. The King has been inform'd, that there are several old Sergeants and Corporals, Well-wishers to *M. D. L. V.* in the Companies, whither he has lately sent Caprains. If this be so, the *Sieurs Roquepine* and *Campelz*, in whom his

Majesty puts an entire Confidence, must needs know it, and therefore it will be adviseable to pack 'em off to a convenient distance.

This is very certain, that *M. D. L. V.* has profer'd the King of *Spain*, to undertake *Metz*, and put the place speedily into his hands, but to know if he be gone to *Brussels*, as we are inform'd, is not a thing of the same likelihood. I hope you will assure Messieurs *Roquepine* and *Campelz* of my Affection; and by communicating to 'em my Letter, testifie the entire Confidence we repose in 'em. The Trust the King puts in your Prudence, inclines me to believe you will omit nothing that may be for his Majesty's Service; and furthermore, gives me occasion to assure you how much I am, &c.

LETTER CLVII.

To *Mareschal* Chatillon.

S I R,

THIS Biller is to acquaint Monsieur the Mareschal *Chatillon*, that *Picolomini* lay the day before yesterday, the 29th of this Month, at *Maubeuge*, and that it is believ'd instead of going to *Givay*, he will march to *Namure*. It belongs to my said Sieur the Mareschal, to determine if he will make the two Intrenchments he advis'd me of, on the two sides of the Mountain, where he reckons to pitch his Field of Battle. To morrow shall be sent him 6 Companies of *Swiss*, who come from *Mezieres*, *Charleville*, and *Maubeuge*, together with the Regiment of *Aubeterre*, which has near 1000 Men. I have sent in quest of the Miners. The good Event consists in all imaginable Diligence wherein I am well assured, nothing will be omitted on the part of the Mareschal *Chatillon*, to whom I am, &c.

LET-

L E T T E R CLVIII.

To the Same.

S I R,

I Send Monsieur the Marechal, the Miners, which he desir'd from *Sedan*, and I entreat him to keep 'em close to their Work.

To day he'll receive the *Swiss*, with the Regiment of *Ambeterre*. I conjure him to cause the two small Intrenchments which he writ me about, and which secure his Quarters, to be open'd to morrow morning.

I don't believe *Picolomini* will venture hither, but however we must be prepar'd as if he would. For this purpose I beg of Monsieur the Marechal, to remember that he came upon Monsieur *Feuquieres* thro' Woods to *Thionville*; and that it seems to me, he may do the like here by the Quarters of Monsieur *de Prastani*, or behind yours. It might therefore be not amiss to change the Quarters of the Cavalry, and place 'em where they may more conveniently joyn yours: Upon the right Management of which, the good success of this Affair is altogether grounded. But above all, it seems necessary to send Scouts frequently out, and so far that they may timely learn the intended March of our Enemies. I conjure my dear Marechal to this, and to be assured that I am, &c.

L E T T E R CLIX.

To the Same.

S I R,

Iust now arriv'd a Gentleman from the Lord *Steward*, to bring His Majesty News of a Battle lately fought with the Enemies near *Manquerque* the 3d of this Month, where His Majesty's Arms have obtained a Noble Victory.

He

He reports that Monsieur *Melleraye*, with the Van-guard of his Army, met and fought the Enemies, commanded by the Marquês *de los Fuentes* so prosperously, that without having lost above 100 or 120 Men, he became Master of the Field, took 4 Pieces of Cannon, and near 300 Prisoners, amongst whom are many Spanish Officers; and all these, besides 1500 left dead upon the spot: And moreover, that if our Soldiers had not been too hot upon their Plunder, the rest of the Spanish Army might have partaken of the like Fate.

In this Fight we have had about 30 Officers killed and wounded, amongst which poor *Montclair* had his Left Arm shot off by his Shoulder. This Battel lasted from Nine in the Morning till Seven at Night, wherein Messieurs *de Gassion* and *de la Ferté-Senneterre*, who commanded the Van-guard, performed Wonders. All the Voluntiers also have signaliz'd themselves bravely upon this occasion.

LETTER CLX.

To *Mareschal Schomberg*.

S I R,

I Have no other Answer to make you about your Complaints against the Prince, but that I verily believe you have no reason to fear. Nevertheless, as I am well assured you will omit nothing that is for the King's Service, so it will be but Prudence to give him all the Respect that is due to his Quality. The King loves him extremely for his Loyalty, and I honour him particularly for the same Reason. These Considerations, accompanied with those of his Birth, may encline you to bear him no further ill Will. I conjure you to it with all imaginable Earnestness, and desire you to believe that I will be always, &c.

LET

L E T T E R CLXI.

To the Same.

S I R,

I Don't pretend to hasten you to the Relief of *Salces*, because I know your Zeal for the King's Service, and the particular Interest you have in the preservation of that Place, will prove sufficient Motives to incline you not to lose a Minute's time : But my Business, at present, only is, to remember you how much it will be for the Reputation of his Majesty's Arms, and the good of his Affairs in general. I hope you won't be less fortunate than you were at *Leucatte*, and that, if the *Spaniards* have but the courage to stay for the King's Army, you will make known to 'em how much you are able to do : I wish it with all my heart, and furthermore desire you to pay the Prince all that deference is due to his Quality and Charge, to the end that his Majesty's Affairs may proceed vigorously, and I have a fairer occasion to recommend your deserts, who am unfeignedly, &c.

P. S. I beg of you to pass by some rash Humours in the Prince, and which are only the Effects of his Natural Constitution and his Extraordinary Zeal for the King's Service. You know what I have always been to you, and what I still am. In God's Name, Do whatever you can to shame the *Spaniards* in their Undertaking, and assure yourself I will never suffer your Actions to be obscur'd, but take all imaginable Care to set 'em in their due light.

L L T.

LETTER CLXII.

To Mareſchal de Chatillon.

S I R,

THese few Lines are to acquaint you, That the King would be glad, if, before you put your Army into Garison, you would demolish the small Castles about *Metz*, which are in your Instructions with *Sancy*. Nevertheless he refers it to your Judgment, assuring himself, that as you would not be wanting in what was for his Advantage, so you would not undertake what would be any ways prejudicial. I pray God assist you in your Endeavours; and I conjure you to believe that I am, &c.

LETTER CLXIII.

To the Same.

S I R,

I Think fitting to add nothing to what you are order'd by Monsieur *Noyers*, not doubting but you will do whatever is in your power to comply with the King's Pleasure. I shall only acquaint you, I should be very glad you would effect something before you put your Men into Garison; and this, as well for the King's Satisfaction, as to advance your own Interest in his Favour. You may be always assured of my constant Esteem, and that I am, &c.

LETTER CLXIV.

To Mareschal Schomberg.

S I R,

Monsieur *Tagenac* returning to you, I thought fit to send you this Letter, to testify a-new the Satisfaction I have in his Business, and of the Assurances he has given me on your part, of your Resolutions to relieve *Salces*, if practicable. The Confidence I repose in your Courage, your Sincerity, and your Carefulness, makes me look upon this Design as good as finished, and to be almost assur'd, that God will bless the Justice of the King's Arms under your Conduct. I pray for this with all my Heart; and desire you, Sir, to believe, that I will recommend your Services upon this occasion in such manner, that you shall have no reason to believe any body values and esteems you more, than he that is truly and sincerely, &c.

Instructions sent by the Lord Cardinal Richelieu to Monsieur Chavigny, how to proceed in acquainting the Bishops at Paris with the King's Declaration, forbidding them to confer with the Nuncio Scoti.

S I R,

I Here send you the Order that Monsieur *de la Barde* and his Colleague are to shew to the Bishops now at *Paris*; and if there be any amongst 'em that desire a Copy, as I do not doubt some will for their Satisfaction, as others to communicate to the said Nuncio, this is what I think proper to be made publick.

I should be very glad if you would shew it first to the Chancellor and the Messieurs *Bullion* and *Bowbillien*, to the end, that

that if they think any thing necessary to be added or alter'd, it may be done before it be communicated to the said Prelates.

You would oblige me also shew it to the Proctor-General, acquainting him, that I were willing he should see it before it were publick.

I suppose by this Order we shall sufficiently acquaint the World with what has pass'd at *Rome* and at *Paris* relating to the Nuncio, and give occasion for those that have a mind to know the Truth, to enquire further into the matter, and I hope, prevent such as are willing to conceive an ill Opinion of the King's Proceedings.

You must also Order the Captain of the Watch to be more Diligent than usual at the Nuncio's Door, arresting all such as shall come out thence at an unreasonable Hour; that is, after the Night once shut in.

If by chance they should meet with some that you know of, we should be glad to hear it the next Morning, after they had lodged all Night in the Watch-house.

If there be an Opportunity of taking any of these, it must not be perform'd near the Nuncio's Lodging, but in the turning of *Harp* or *James-Street*, for fear it come to his Excellency's Ears.

LETTER CLXV.

To Cardinal Bagni, concerning the Affairs of Monsieur Scoti.

My LORD,

/ THE Friendship I have always had for you, has made me hitherto decline what I thought might trouble you; But at length give me leave to acquaint you with the unadvised and rash Behaviour of Monsieur *Scoti*, some Months ago perpetrated, and since condemned by all the World. Nay, at present his Proceedings are so very extravagant, that I shall forbear Particulars for the same Reason. I am willing to believe, however, that this good Prelate has a great deal of Zeal; but, certainly, he is so unacquainted with *France*, and deviates

deviates so much from the good Instructions you have given him, that it will be rather prejudicial than advantageous to him in the end, if he does not moderate his Hear. I refer you for a further Account to the Relation I have order'd Monsieur *Chavigny* to send you.

Sir, I take no notice of what he may say in my Prejudice, because, on the one side, I am willing to forgive all upon God's Account; and on the other, I think my self sufficiently known in the World, not to fear any Asperision, that I would wrong, thro' a private Interest, the very meanest of Persons. I wish to God your Eminence may be capable of working upon this turbulent Spirit, that he may deserve a better Character than he has already with most People, and that you would be pleased to make use of all occasions to experience the sincere Professions that I am, and will be always, my Lord, &c.

L E T T E R CLXVI.

To Marechal Schomberg.

S I R,

I Send from *Mance* directly to your Quarters, to know what is to be farther done at *Leucatte*. It seems strange to me, that although there have been 80000 Livres remitted thither for the Works, yet there is nothing much advanced, although the Place be so very important both to the King and the Country, as the first Town that it is likely the Enemies will pitch upon. I promise my self however, that you will speedily contribute for the future what is in your Power, that it may be forthwith out of Danger; which prevents my saying more at present, but that I am, &c.

LET-

LETTER CLXVII.

To the Marefchals Chaunes and Chaillon.

GENTLEMEN,

Monsieur *Noyers* having acquainted you by the Return of *Sieur Cornillon* with the King's Pleasure as to the Propositions you made him, my Business is only to inform you of his Majesty's great Satisfaction for your being left in so good Condition, and to assure you afresh of the continuance of my Friendship and Service; and that I would be glad at any time to give you all imaginable Demonstrations, by making his Majesty sensible of your great Worth and Courage. In the mean time be assured that I am, &c.

A BILLET.

To both the Same.

This Billet is to desire Messieurs, the Marefchals *Chaunes* and *Chaillon*, not to fail to march to Morrow, which is the Third, and that because I have just receiv'd News of *M. Melleraye*, that he will be to Morrow at *Hanap*, where he will expect the said Marefchals the same day.

The Enemies believe that Monsieur *Melleraye* is to besiege *Avesnes*, where they have lately augmented their Garison with 3000 Men. And he will do what he can to confirm 'em in that belief: But as that cannot continue long, it will be your Business, Gentlemen, to make haste that they may surprize 'em in the places you know of.

Monsieur *Melleraye* sends me word, that it will be necessary to take three Castles in the way, viz. *Olbein*, *Conray*, and *Brouay*. He believes they can't resist the whole Army long.

He

He thinks it necessary to demolish *Bromay*, and keep the other two to favour the Campaign.

I earnestly request Messieurs the Marefchals to redouble their endeavours, that the King's designs may succeed, and to believe that I will be always as serviceable to them as they could wish.

L E T T E R CLXIX.

To both the Same.

G E N T L E M E N,

THe knowledge you have more than me, That, if possible, it were good to have two Strings to one's Bow, encourages me to think you will not take it amiss, if I propose, that in your Journey to *Lillers*, if you could surprize *St. Venant*, which is but two Leagues off, it would much facilitate your besieging *Ayre*, providing your first design should happen to fail.

As I desire you to consider of this, so I would not have you undertake it by any means, if you think it improper.

Monfieur *Paluau* will acquaint you with Monfieur *Melleraye's* Sentiments hereupon. In the mean time be assured, that I am unfeignedly, &c.

A M E M O I R.

To the Marefchals Chaunes and Cha-tillon.

G E N T L E M E N,

THe Generals are desir'd to have their Convoys very strong, as well of Horse as Foot.

'Tis thought that eight days hence, there may be ready at *Dowlans* 700000 Rations of Bread or Bisket, which are after the rate of 30000 Rations per day for 23 days.

N

To

To convey these to the Camp, 'tis suppos'd there will come 14000 Horfe, which may serve for 350 Carts, which will bring 280000 Rations, after the rate of 800 Rations every Cart.

Also there must be two Turns made successively, and this over and above the Carts that are to be found in the Country, which must be also taken great care of.

Moreover, the Generals must cause so many Equipages in every Regiment to be laid down, that their Horses may be spar'd to carry Bread to the Camp, and this paying 'em for it.

Monsieur *Cornillon* informs us one thing of great importance, which is, That the Peasants will scarce arrive time enough to make the Circumvallation. We shall not be wanting in the mean time to hasten 'em, if the Generals do but acquaint us they insist upon their coming.

Nevertheless, they are desir'd to cause the Soldiers to work with great diligence, paying 'em well for it. This will be a good subsistence, till their Pay comes, which we design to dispatch from *Paris* in two days.

The Generals are also desir'd to set a Price on Corn that is brought to their Camp, and to make a Magazine of it, and get it ground by the Mills in their Quarters, and afterwards to have Bread made.

Monsieur *de Saint Preuil* advises us, that there are certain small Castles between *Dourlans* and *Aras*, which may be apt to disturb the Convoys. But Monsieur *Melleraye* has promis'd to take care to get 'em into our Hands.

Monsieur *Noyers* will be the 18th of *June* at *Amiens*, to expedite Matters further, and the King the 20th at the same place.

LETTER CLXXI.

To both the Same.

GENTLEMEN,

I Can never enough express my joy for the happy beginning of your Siege, and which I hope will have the like prosperous end. For this purpose I think it absolutely necessary that

that you push on the Circumvallation with all imaginable diligence, and prevent, by your vigilance and carefulness, the Enemies putting any new Succours into the place. By these means I don't question but you'll accomplish your underraking. I wish it with a great deal of earnestness, as well for the King's Honour as your Reputation: To both which I am a hearty Well-wisher, being cordially, &c.

LETTER CLXXII.

To both the Same.

GENTLEMEN,

THE King arriving here Yesterday, was extremely pleased, when I acquainted him that you work on the Circumvallation with a great deal of Diligence. His Majesty says likewise, that on the first 15 days chiefly depends the Success of such an Enterprize; whereupon he has commanded me to conjure you from him to redouble your Care, and to push on the Circumvallation with so great Vigour, that the Enemies may have no Hopes of relieving the Place but by Force.

We shall take care you want no Provisions, and over and above what we now send you, at the end of this Month you shall have Biscuit Bread and Meal sent you for the next. And for this purpose you must provide a place to secure it, whether it be by raising a Magazin, or placing it in Monsieur *Melleraye's* Quarters, as we have writ more particularly to the Bishop of *Auxerre*.

The Pay is certainly by this time gone from *Paris*, where-with you may acquaint your Army; and that, by God's Assistance, you shall want for nothing that is in the Power of, &c.

LETTER CLXXIII.

*To the Marefchals Chaunes and Cha-
tillon.*

GENTLEMEN,

THese few Words are only to advise you, to order your Convoys for the future, so strong, that they may have no occasion to be afraid of the Enemy. 'Tis thereupon absolutely the good Fortune of your Siege depends; wherefore I am assur'd of your utmost Diligence. I desire you to be mindful of this Advice, since the Enemies have no other way to frustrate your Designs. I beg of you to make me easie in this Particular assoon as possible, and to be assur'd that I am, and will be always, &c.

A MEMOIR.

To both the Same.

GENTLEMEN,

IF the Generals, instead of the before-mentioned Cavalry, will send 500 good Horse to Monsieur de Saint-Preuil, we will put the Regiment of Plessis-Praslin into Luchen, together with Molondin's Swiss Company of 120 Men. With these Monsieur de Saint-Preuil may depart from Dourlans to Guard the Convoy to Luchen, providing that at a certain time the Generals will send a greater Convoy to see 'em further to the Camp.

Monsieur Nantueil is at Ancre with 250 Horse, to obviate the Motions of the Garison of Bapaume. The same Day the Convoy goes from Dourlans, he shall march from Ancre, to lie upon the Road with 200 Horse, and to come to Leuchen in case they should meet with the Enemy.

These

These Proposals are sent to Monsieur *Saint-Preuil* for his Opinion, until the General shall send theirs.

L E T T E R CLXXV.

To both the Same.

GENTLEMEN,

I Take my Pen to rejoyce for the good Condition the *Sieur de Choupes* has inform'd us he left your Works in ; likewise for the Zeal and Affection which I find you continue for the King's Service, and the good Effects we have reason to promise ourselves from your Siege.

I have just now learnt, that the 200 *Spaniards*, which Monsieur *Ranzau* surrounded, had submitted themselves ; which I take to be a matter of no small Consequence. I think you would do well to send 'em the first Convoy to *Dowlans*, whence they may be brought to this City, where they shall be well guarded. In the mean time, we may be inform'd of their Quality, and what Exchange is proper to be made.

The Army's Pay is come hither, which waits only the Grand Convoy to depart. I don't question but you'll give all requisite Orders for its Security.

The King promises himself, that you will open your Trenches as soon as possible, and that you will carry on your Attacks briskly.

I shall not fail to recommend your good Services to his Majesty, as often as you shall give me occasion, assuring you that I am, &c.

P. S. I pray you to have particular care of the 200 *Spanish Prisoners*, and to send 'em safe hither. There is great likelihood there may be some considerable Officers amongst them under Disguise.

A B I L L E T.

*To both the Same, and Monsieur Mel-
leraye.*

S I R,

THis Billet comes to acquaint the Generals, that the King extremely wonders, when he had made known to 'em several times, that the Grand Convoy was to be the last of *June* at *Dourlans*, which consists of 40 Days Provision, Battering Cannon, and other sorts of Ammunition, together with the entire Pay of both Armies, that they should send to *Dourlans* but 1000 Horse and 600 Foot to guard 'em. I should think, if they had not some Divine Assurance of their being secure, they must needs have been extremely unadvised to hazard so considerable a Booty. For this Reason the King has stopt their going away till *Tuesday*, that there may be sent 1000 Horse, with 1500 Foot more, to *Dourlans*; as also, another Body to march before the said Convoy, till they are past the most dangerous Places.

This Affair is of so great Consequence both to the Siege of *Arras*, and the rest of his Majesty's Designs, that there could not be too great Care taken about it.

One Day's Delay of the Convoy at *Dourlans* were sufficient to acquaint the Enemy, or at least to spoil some of the Provisions.

L E T T E R CLXXVII.

To Mareschal Chatillon.

S I R,

HAVING understood that the Circumvallation of *Arras* was entirely perfected, I could not help expressing my Satisfaction about it; and the rather, to see *French-men* accomplish

accomplish that which the *Hollanders* could not do in so short a time. I hope the Conclusion of your Siege will be as fortunate as the beginning was prosperous; and which, that it may be, I'll assure you, neither my Prayers nor Endeavours shall be wanting; as also to seek all occasions to testify how much I am, &c.

L E T T E R CLXXVIII.

To the Marshals Chaunez and Chastillon.

GENTLEMEN,

A Man must be blind that is not sensible, that if the Enemies had had a mind to attack the Circumvallation, they would not have done it before now; and that at present, if they have any such Design, they must needs be guilty of an unconceivable Extravagance, which is neither consistent with the *Spaniards* Humour, nor the present Condition of the *Low Countries*, which would be entirely ruin'd, if they should once lose a Field-battle.

This once granted, which is not only certain but evident, there's no body but must conclude their Designs could not be any other than to intercept the Convoys. Also over and above this general Reason, if they lay in wait at *Beaufort*, as was reported, it is plainly demonstrated.

Then the chief Business the Generals ought to have on their side, as we on ours, is to send a great Convoy, by which means the Siege of *Arras* may be continued without Interruption.

When it is ready to set out, the Generals ought to send a strong Body of Horse to meet 'em within a League and half of the Place whence they come, that they may have no Reason to apprehend any Danger in their Journey.

If the Enemies continue at *Beaufort*, the Generals will do well, if they can, to cut off some of their Convoys.

I also conjure once more the Generals to remember, that if they don't secure our Convoy, to which we can fit out but 1600 Horse, and 9000 Foot, in vain do they labour at the Siege of *Arras*, which must be taken, whatever rate it be at.

LETTER CLXXIX.

To all three the Same.

GENTLEMEN,

Wednesday or Thursday Night Marechal Melleraye will come out of his Camp with 3500 Horse, and seem to go to Miraumont, but at the same time will march directly towards Vaux in the Road to Peronne.

At this juncture we'll dispatch away our Troops of Corbie for Miraumont, and yet the whole Body shall go but to Ancre, while Parties only advance, to make 'em believe all will follow.

At the same time we'll dispatch a false Convoy from Dourlans, which shall go as far as the Mountains. By these means the Enemy will have no regard but to Dourlans and Corbie, and give us leisure to dispatch in the Night from Peronne a small Convoy of 200 Carriages, which Monsieur de Melleraye is to meet near Vaux.

LETTER CLXXX.

To all three the Same.

GENTLEMEN,

WE have return'd Choupes, to have by him your last Resolution about the joining, and which shall be punctually perform'd, according to the Report he makes.

For fear he should be taken, you would do well to send a Duplicate of what he brings by two other different Dispatches.

The Enemies are at Pass.

You must also take care to provide for the Security of the Pass from Corbie to Miraumont, as also from the Camp to the same place.

If the Troops of *Leschelle* are returned, being strengthened by Horse, we believe ours may go securely to *Miraumont*.

As to the Convoy which is to march the Day after the joining, it is the General's business to secure it by an opposite Campment to the Enemies, that they may not be able to cut off the Pass between *Miraumont* and *Ancre*.

We'll reserve 2000 Foot to guard the said Convoy, together with 400 Horse; but this would not suffice by any means, if we were not protected from the Enemies Army by the Opposition of yours.

In order to the joining of Marechal *Melleraye's* Troops, the King thinks fit, that instead of going to encamp, he advance half way to meet the Marechal *Chatillon*; and that being join'd, they march immediately towards *Buquoy*, that the Enemies may not leave *Pos*, without being liable to be engaged by our Army in the Flank.

If the Enemies march off from *Pos*, the Generals must do the like, to obtain the same Advantage.

After they are encamp'd, they must send Advice to *Corbie* for the Convoy to march, which they must take care to secure by a considerable Party between *Ancre* and *Miraumont*.

Our Troops will carry Provisions for Six Days.

All shall be punctually perform'd that is desir'd, and without Delay.

Of Five Field Marshals that are in the Army, three must be left with the Duke of *Chaunes*, of which Monsieur *Guiche* and Monsieur *Gassion* ought to be one.

L E T T E R CLXXXI.

To all three the Same.

GENTLEMEN,

IF the Enemies are at *Miraumont*, as is reported, it will be impossible to join at *Corbie*, and very hazardous at *Perronne*, because they won't be above two Leagues off from *Fremicourt*.

In this case there is no other Remedy, but to make the best Shifts you can, and to lengthen out your Provisions, living upon Barley, Rye, or some other extraordinary way, so
that

that you may make 'em last till the end of the Month.

We'll take care to send Corn to *Hesdin* and *Doullens*, that the Generals may send for it as often as the Enemies Motions will give 'em opportunity.

'Tis believ'd, that continuing the main Body of the Army at *Corbie*, the Enemies will be so jealous of the Pass of *Mirraumont*, that they'll give the Generals an Opportunity to send 1500 Horses to *Doullens* for 50 Carriages, which shall be there ready for 'em; and that this Convoy may be secur'd, 3000 Horse are propos'd to be sent to meet 'em.

They may also send as many Carts as they please to *Hesdin*, where they shall be furnished with Corn and Flower.

The Generals must be sure to lose no Opportunity to send to *Doullens* and *Hesdin* for Provisions, because we cannot possibly move from *Corbie* without the Enemies following us.

LETTER CLXXXII.

To the Same.

GENTLEMEN,

THis Billet is to acquaint the Generals with my Concern, for fear the Convoy they have lately receiv'd, may incline 'em to omit some Opportunities to fetch the rest of the Provisions; but I hereby conjure 'em to slip none, nor to delay to send for the rest of the Corn that waits for 'em.

Having been thus earnestly entreated, as they have been by frequent Dispatches, to send for these Provisions, I don't doubt but they have done it, and furnished them with sufficient Guard for their Security.

In the Name of God, Gentlemen, be obedient, as above advis'd. I conjure you to it heartily, and will endeavour to acknowledge your Diligence. But if you neglect it in the least, for my part you may relieve yourselves.

LET-

L E T T E R CLXXXIII.

*To the Mareschals Chaunes and Cha-
tillon.*

G E N T L E M E N,

I Earnestly entreat Messieurs the Mareschals to consider, that the taking of *Arras* does not depend chiefly upon frequent Provisions of Necessaries, but rather in advancing the Attacks so vigorously, that the Enemies, seeing themselves pressed, may be obliged to surrender before they come to an Extremity.

I desire 'em to be sensible of the Importance of this Biller, and to give me a speedy Account to Satisfaction.

L E T T E R CLXXXIV.

To both the Same.

G E N T L E M E N,

THE King has been extreamly displeased to hear, by a Letter you sent to Monsieur *Hallier*, that your Mine will not be ready to do any Execution before the 15th of this Month. He has commanded me hereupon to conjure you from him, to make use of all extraordinary Efforts to spring it before that time; which I do with so much the more Zeal, as, over and above his Majesty's Service, I have for your Reputation. If Money can be any forwardness, I'll assure you it shall not be with-held, but plentifully remitted to the Power of, &c.

L E T-

LETTER CLXXXV.

To the Mareschal Chatillon.

S I R,

I Cannot express to you the King's Joy for your taking *Ar-ras*, and my particular Satisfaction for your behaving your self there so bravely. I must own I have always expected this good Success, as well from the Blessing of God, as the Care and Courage of those that serv'd in it. I take a particular Pleasure in assuring you, that none esteems you so much as I, and from whom you may receive more sincere Effects of true Friendship, as being always, &c.

LETTER CLXXXVI.

To the Mareschals Chaunes, Chatillon, and Melleraye.

GENTLEMEN,

THEse few Words are only to acquaint you, That Monsieur *Noyers* will lie to morrow Night at *Dowlans*, which he will leave *Friday* Morning at Four, being the 17th, with the Convoy sent him by Monsieur *Hallier*, which is to conduct him to the Head of *Canche*, where I desire you not to fail to send 1000 Horse to see him to the Camp.

He brings you the Remainder of the Pay, and what else is necessary for the Works. You are too well acquainted with the Esteem and Value I have for him, not to fail to send such Safeguard as I have desir'd. Omit it by no means, but believe that I am, &c.

LET.

L E T T E R CLXXXVII.

To Mareſchal Chatillon.

S I R,

YOU will be inform'd by Monsieur *Noyers*, that we are unmindful of nothing that may render *Arras* able to resist a Siege, if the Enemies were inclin'd to attempt it. It shall in a short time be provided of all kinds of Provisions. Over and above Corn, we will store it with Peas, Beans, Rice, Butter, Cheese, Salt-fish, Bacon, Oil and Candles. We will not also forget Drugs, Medicines, and old Linnen.

As to the Ammunitions of War, we will leave 200000 Weight of Powder, 8 great Cannon, and 12 small, over and above those that were before in the Town.

For your part, it is your Business to hasten the Works of the Town, and to do whatever is in your Power to maintain your Army in a good Condition.

Monsieur *Noyers* has writ largely about what relates to the Works to the Sieur *Arnold*, who is upon the Place.

As to the Army, the King has commanded me to acquaint you, that for the Preservation of it, you would do well to license no Officer to be absent, if he be not sick or wounded. I conjure you to this Practise, as well for the King's Advantage, as your own particular Interest, that you may not incur the Character of being too Indulgent where a stricter Discipline is requir'd.

His Majesty thinks proper that you demolish all the Lodgments through the whole Extent of the Circumvallation, and which we made use of ourselves during the Siege, that they may be of no use to the Enemy; but if that they should think fit to besiege it in the latter Season, the bare Incommodity of bad Weather, might be alone sufficient to ruine their Army. I beseech you to have a particular Regard to what you are above desir'd, and to believe that I am, &c.

L E T.

LETTER CLXXXVIII.

To the Mareſchal Chatillon.

S I R,

THE Spaniards refusing to perfect the Treaty for Exchange of Prisoners, I write you this Letter to desire you to cause a strict Search to be made throughout the whole Army for the Prisoners that are in it, and to send 'em safely to this City, where they shall be kept according to the King's Command. I am assur'd you'll make no Difficulty of this; wherefore I shall conclude with fresh Proteſtations, that I am, and will be always, &c.

P. S. You may ſatisfie all ſuch as ſhall have theſe Priſoners, that I will be reſponſable for their Ransom, and will actually pay 'em aſſoon as they ſhall come out of Priſon. The Count de Fuensaldagne had a Meeting promis'd to treat of Exchanges with the Count de Guiche; but before they met, the former ſent a Trumpet to acquaint the latter, that the Cardinal Infant had revoked his Commiſſion, in caſe he would not give his Word firſt to exchange Jean de Wert with the Marqueſs de Geſvres. To which he was answered, That Jean de Wert was already exchanged with Monſieur Horn, which was true; but nevertheless the Negotiation broke off.

LETTER CLXXXIX.

To Mareſchal Schomberg.

S I R,

MY Buſineſs is not to answer the Commendations you load me with on account of the taking Arras, becauſe it is to be aſcribed only to the Bleſſing of God on our Arms, the

the Justice of our Cause, and the Prudence and Courage of his Majesty. But I will content myself to tell you, that I do not doubt but you are sincere in your Joy upon this Account, being always assur'd of your Steadfastness and Loyalty for the King's Service. To recompence which to my Power, will always be the Endeavours of, &c.

L E T T E R CXC.

To Mareschal Chatillon.

S I R,

I Send you 100, or 120 Deserters, which have been stop't in this Town; and amongst which there are a great many Officers. I desire you would try 'em by a Council of War as soon as possible. Over and above that his Majesty's Interest requires, he has expressly commanded me to acquaint you with his Pleasure on this Account. I desire you to remember, that the Officers hitherto have escaped unpunished; wherefore it would be well to let these serve for Examples. The Belief that I have, that you will approve your Obedience to his Majesty's Commands, concludes me, &c.

L E T T E R CXCI.

To the Same.

S I R,

I Have been surpriz'd to hear, that you have not yet retrench'd your Bread, but distributed every Day above 30000-Rations; which occasions me to represent to you, that if you go on after that rate, you will introduce great Disorders into his Majesty's Army, and reduce the War to unsurmountable Difficulties. I am certain you will be ready to confess, that there is no Reason to pretend to have but 15000 Men effectively in your Army, and yet to distribute above
30000

30000 Rations of Bread *per* Day. I desire you to remedy this Disorder, that I may give his Majesty an Account ; and moreover, take care to subsist your Army. In regard of your Reputation, I don't question but you'll be mindful of this Advice, and how much I am, &c.

L E T T E R CXCI.

To the Same.

S I R,

THE daily Complaints are made us, as well by the Waggoners that go to and from *Arras* and your Army, as by the Sutlers that come from thence, of the ill Conduct of the Convoy, chiefly at the return of the Waggoners, whereby they affirm, That the *Germans*, since the beginning of the Siege, have taken above 30000 Crowns, or Value, which obliges me to write you this Letter, to desire you to remedy this Disorder, and by your Authority to prevent the like for the future. I am assur'd you are so very sensible of the ill Consequence of this Affair, that I think it needless to say more. Nevertheless I cannot help telling you, that if you do not take more care of the Waggoners, Sutlers and Traders for the future, which come and go to and from the Camp, it will be impossible to subsist the Troops, and defend *Arras*, as the King has commanded. I conjure you once more to put an end to these Inconveniences, and to believe that I am and will be, &c.

L E T T E R CXCI.

To Mareſchal Chatillon.

S I R,

I Don't question but you'll take all the Care imaginable of the Discipline of the Army. I am very glad to hear you have regulated the Bread, and that you will punish the Deserters

setters hereafter to your Power, and endeavour to prevent the like Disasters. I have seen what you have writ me from divers places, whereby you signifie you are able to subsist the Army till the end of this Month. Upon which I have nothing to say, only that you knowing the King's Pleasure not to have his Army come into *France* before the Conclusion of the Month, you would do prudently to keep 'em where they are, or towards *St. Pol* on this side, or towards the Quarters of *Theronne* on the other, till the said time be expired. As to the Post of *Marquion* and *Inchy*, besides many other Reasons, the Difficulty of getting Provisions, by reason of *Bapaume* and *Cambray*, were alone sufficient to lay aside that Design. I therefore beseech you, Sir, to subsist the Army where they are, and where-ever else you shall judge most commodious, till the end of this Month; and to believe that there is no body sets greater store by your Friendship, nor desires to give more frequent Proofs of his own, than, &c.

L E T T E R CXCIV.

To the Same.

S I R,

Coming to Understand by your Letter to Monsieur *Noyers*, that you intend to march from where you are, *Friday* next, I write you this, to reinforce what I have formerly advised you on this account, that it is very requisite for the King's Service, that you think of some means to subsist the Troops in this, or some neighbouring Place, till the end of this Month, and this for several Reasons that I cannot acquaint you with at present. I pray you therefore, for my sake, to endeavour it to your Power, and to assure yourself I will recommend this, as also all other your past Services, to his Majesty's Consideration, that you may be deny'd nothing from him, as by me who am, &c.

LETTER CXCV.

To the Same.

S I R,

IT would be to no purpose to have taken *Arras*, if we don't endeavour to preserve it; and which may easily be done, providing it be well stor'd with every thing. Upon this account 'tis necessary for the Army to continue where it is, or thereabouts, till the end of this Month, which is the shortest time can be propos'd to provide the Town of Provisions as it ought to be.

These Provisions, as it is contriv'd, cannot possibly come by any other way than *Dowlans*, seeing some of the Corn comes from *Abbeville* and *Xaintonge* by Sea; which is the Reason, that without great Incommodities, and wasting the Season, they cannot be otherwise had. But as the Armies lie, this way will be the most convenient.

Also, providing the Armies were at *Marquion*, the Convoys could not come by *Dowlans*, because of the Promise to the Merchants; therefore there would be much greater Difficulty for the Carriages to come so near *Bapaume* than there is at present. And tho' they could be secur'd from time to time by sufficient Convoys, yet the Sutlers coming to and fro, being very necessary for the Armies better Subsistence, would be absolutely interrupted.

These Reasons conclude, That tho' there be some small Inconveniences to be suffer'd, even where the Army of Monsieur *Chatillon* is at present; yet it is much better than to tempt unavoidable Hazards in going by *Marquion*. Whereupon Mareschal *Chatillon* is desir'd to make use of such Prudence, Industry, and Authority, as Matters may proceed more conformable to good Conduct, and the earnest Wishes of his most Affectionate Servant, &c.

L E T-

LETTER CXCVI.

To the Same.

S I R,

I Have received, with a great deal of Satisfaction, the News that Monsieur *Mont-bis* brought me on your Account. I hope it will always be to good Effect, and that God will be pleased to continue the King's Success under your Command. I wish it with a great deal of Sincerity, and intreat you to believe that I will always endeavour to make your Merits sufficiently known.

I say nothing of your continuing in the Quarters, where you are, or thereabouts, because I writ largely of it yesterday; and that Monsieur *Noyers* has writ you of it at present. I shall conjure you only to consider well of it, and to be secure of the Continuance of my Friendship and Service, and that I am assuredly, &c.

LETTER CXCVII.

To Marechal Schomberg.

S I R,

I Have seen your Letter, importing, That the *Spaniards* had a Design to besiege *Narbonne*, now they had agreed with the *Catalunians*. Whereupon I shall only say, that such Advice ought not to be altogether rejected; tho, for my part, I cannot believe they will undertake such an Enterprize so late in the Year, and in a Country where there is neither Forage nor Wood to be had. Nevertheless 'tis good to be on our Guard, that we may not be surprized. There can be nothing more done for the Town's Security, than what you acquaint me has been already, if it were to be attacked; and I assure myself, you will not be less careful, and well-affec-

sted, to prepare and assemble your Forces to drive out the Enemies, if they should enter your Province. Nothing shall be wanting from hence to assist you, as Monsieur *Noyers* has writ you more at large ; to whom I refer you for further Instructions, assuring you that I am affectionately yours, &c.

LETTER CXCVIII.

To Marechal de Chatillon.

S I R,
YOU will know by Monsieur *Hendicourt*, what I think farther requisite to be done for the rest of your Campaigne. I earnestly desire you to recruit your Horse well, that being put into Garison, they may be ready upon all occasions to resist the Enemy, if they should be Fools enough to molest us at *Arras*. I wish with all my Heart you may conclude your Campaigne by beating up some of their Quarters, if they shall give you an Opportunity to do it with good Success. As I honour you extreamly, I should be overjoy'd of having a fresh occasion of recommending your Deserts, who am cordially, &c.

LETTER CXCIX.

To Marechal Schomberg.

S I R,
I Have often discoursed Monsieur *Alby* about matters relating to you. His Letters, I hope, will sufficiently acquaint you with the Continuance of my Affection and Friendship. All that I could desire for your greater Advantage is more Briskness.

The Prince is return'd towards your Government, but which I hope will cause you no Uneasiness; assuring you, there is nothing in the Power of any Man that can prejudice you,

you, or hinder your Friends serving you to their Power. He has assur'd me, he has no ill Designs towards you; therefore, if you have no fresh occasions to believe the contrary, I desire you to think him your Friend.

Monsieur *Noyers* has writ you amply his Majesty's Mind as to the present Affairs. I conjure you to be hearty and careful, and to be assur'd that I am, and will be always, &c.

L E T T E R CC.

To Monsieur Chatillon.

S I R,

THE great Desire I have to see the Canal of *Loire* in the *Seine* finish'd as soon as possible, obliges me to conjure you anew, as I have done often before, to further the Work to your Power, according to the Letters Pattens sent you. The Offer the Undertakers make you, to indemnifie you, seems to me so reasonable, that I don't doubt but you will be satisfy'd with it, and therefore will not fail to encourage the said Undertakers speedily about it, that it may be finished in *October*, as they have promised me, if they be not interrupted. Doing this, you will oblige me in particular to testifie, upon all occasions, how much I am, &c.

L E T T E R CCI.

To Mareschal Schomberg.

S I R,

IT having come to the King's Ears, that you have not behav'd yourself to Monsieur *Epinan* as you ought; I thought fitting, as your Friend, to acquaint you with it, and to give you my Opinion, that he being employ'd on so important an Account, you ought not to have entertain'd him with such Coldness and Indifference; but on the contrary, to have as-

sisted him to your Power, that His Majesty's Business might be the likelier to succeed. His Majesty promises himself this from your Affection and your Zeal; and I beg it of you also, on account of your own Interest; assuring you, I shall always endeavour to be serviceable; and acquainting you, I have no greater Pleasure in the World, than to hear my Friends live in Amity together. I believe you will do what is to be desired on your part, as I earnestly conjure you; as also to believe, that I am truly, &c.

LETTER CCII.

To the Same.

SIR,

THE King having granted the Clergy a general Convocation, the better to facilitate their assisting his Majesty with the Supplies desired, I write you this Letter, to desire you to employ your Interest, jointly with the Prince, that the Bishop of *Nismes* may be chosen for the Province of *Narbonne*, and *de Pamiers* the Nephew, or *de Lombez*, for *Toulouse*. Perhaps they may object, that some of these were of the last Assembly. But notwithstanding, those who mean best, think 'em the fittest to serve both Church and State. Upon this occasion I am to inform you, that the Regulations for deputing Bishops do not require observing either Place or Order. I also desire you to take care, that the Persons chosen for these Provinces of the second Order, may be affable, and easie to manage. But you must be sure to conceal from all of 'em what I have writ to you hereupon. Only you may let 'em know that I would be glad to have his Majesty satisfy'd herein. In all which I desire you to be assisting to your Power, and to be secure. I will secretly acquaint his Majesty with your great Zeal for his Service.

LET.

L E T T E R C C I I I .

*To the Same.**From the Sieur Bodin's Apartment.*

S I R,

You'll find by Monsieur Noyers's Dispatch, what the King's Service requires to be done for the Assistance of the *Catalonians*. I conjure you therefore, by the Affection I know you have for the Success of his Majesty's Affairs, to omit nothing possible to effect it ; and to manage matters so, as Monsieur *Motte* may speedily enter their Country with the Troops design'd for their Relief, whilst you prepare the rest of the Forces to go and attack *Collioure* by Land, as you are more amply advised by Monsieur Noyers.

I need not inform you how advantageous this will be, because you may know it as well as I ; but I shall only tell you, how much it imports his Majesty's Reputation, to have it carryed on with all the Vigilance and Care imaginable. I am the better assur'd of your Diligence, in that you know how obliging it will be to me, and extremely serviceable to his Majesty, whom I shall always influence with your Deserts, as I am sincerely, &c.

P.S. I have just now order'd away Monsieur Bazanzon to Monsieur Bourdeaux, to press him to put to Sea as soon as possible, with the Vessels and Gallies under his Command, to go and relieve the Catalonians, and to make themselves Masters of Cap de Quieres, and from thence to sail instantly to Collioure, to assist you by Sea in taking that Place.

LETTER CCIV.

To the Same

S I R,

THE Confidence I put in Monsieur *Bezanson* prevents my saying any thing more, than that I desire you to give entire Credit to him, that you may make haste to enter *Rouffillon*, to attack *Collioure* by Land, as has been order'd you. The Affair is of so great Importance, both to the King's Service and your Reputation; and so very easie, if well undertaken, as you have confessed, that I not doubt but you will accomplish what his Majesty has commanded. I conjure you to lose no time about it, but to believe that I am, &c.

LETTER CCV.

To the Chancellour.

S I R,

THE Interest of the State having been always what I have only had before my Eyes, I think at present that the Publick ought to be altogether satisfy'd by the knowledge of Monsieur *Vendosme's* Design against me, if I request his Majesty to pardon the said Monsieur *Vendosme*, and to approve of the Resolution I have taken to think no more of the Ill projected against me: The King's Clemency upon this account not being granted, but upon my most humble Supplication, will, I hope, prevent their believing any likelihood of such Undertaking for the future, his Majesty's Mercy being the chief Means to stop it. I beg of you, that you would get his Pardon pass'd, and believe that I am, Sir, your most affectionate Friend and humble Servant, &c.

LET-

L E T T E R CCVI.

To Mareſchal Chatillon.

S I R,

HAVING acquainted the King with your further Deſires to have the Regiment of *Piemont* ſent you, his Maſteſty has been pleaſed to do me the Honour, to let me know he is willing it ſhall be ſo: And now, you having all that you can aſk, to put your Deſigns in Execution, I hope you will not be backward in your Proceedings, but that you may ſpeedily accompliſh your Intentions, is the hearty Deſire of, &c.

L E T T E R CCVII.

To the Same.

S I R,

THE King ſends you *Monſieur Fabert* to acquaint you anew, that he approves your Deſign propos'd to him upon *Sedan*, but that he would have you firſt take *Buillon*, as a place that may be capable of giving you a great deal of Diſverſion. We are inform'd the Enemies intend to fortifie *Torcy*, the bare Proſpect of which is ſo great a Diſhonour to the King's Arms, that I do not doubt but you'll ſpeedily prevent 'em putting their Deſign in Execution. Remember, Sir, it very much concerns your Reputation, to let your Soldiers lie idle, when they have ſo fair an Opportunity to interrupt ſo diſadvantageous a Deſign, which, I am confident, they can never be able to maintain. The particular Kindneſs I have for you, over and above my Zeal for the King's Intereſt, cauſes me to conjure you to loſe not one Minute, whereby you may advance your Name to that degree, the Honour of your Anceſtors requires. I am, &c.

L E T-

LETTER CCVIII.

To the Same.

S I R,

I Am extremely concern'd for the Misfortune befall you. God has been pleas'd to chastise the Count, and to give us a slight Scourge. We have all deserv'd it for our peculiar Faults; and you particularly, for want of Resolution to do that before, which you know you were oblig'd to both by your Duty and Conscience. I desire you to consider seriously of it, and to believe that I am, &c.

LETTER CCIX.

To the Countess of Soissons.

M A D A M,

I Can never enough express my Grief for your not having Command enough of your Son. If he had hearkned to your Advice, I am satisfy'd you would never have had the Affliction, which his Fault and his Death together must needs occasion you. I beseech God, from the bottom of my Heart, that he would be pleased to comfort you, assuring you that I am, &c.

A M E M O I R.

To the Mareschals Chatillon and de Brezé.

TH E Generals will have to Day or to Morrow the 800 *Swiss* Guards, in three Days more 700 Horse, and in five or six Days after, the Regiment of Monsieur *Aumont*.

The Cannon arriv'd yesterday at *Retel*.

After to Morrow they will have Muskets and Pikes for the unarmed Men, and three Days after, Cloaths and Shooes.

I entreat 'em to take particular Care to recruit both Horse and Foot that were defeated, and to speak to all their Commanders, and to animate every Soldier in particular to seek Revenge.

Monsieur *Gremonville* brings Money for the Soldiers that were broke, till they can be re-admitted into the Body of the Army. And till their Pay can be remitted, he has a Fund of 12000 or 15000 Crowns, to lend the Officers that have occasion.

I conjure the Generals to send out frequently such Parties that may be capable of informing 'em of their Enemies Motions.

I desire 'em also to lose no time in raising those Works, that they shall judge necessary at *Retel* and *Chateau-Portien*; to the end, that if the Enemies March should oblige 'em to quit this Post to follow 'em, they may leave the said Places secur'd by such Garisons as they shall think requisite.

LET-

L E T T E R CCX.

To the Mareſchal Shomberg.

S I R,

I Can never enough thank you for your Remembrance of me, as also for the Affection you expreſs for me in your Letter, of which I have never in the leaſt doubted.

When the Siege of *Perpignan* is concluded, you would oblige me to come hither aſſoon as poſſible. Cardinal *Mazarine* ſhall meet you before you arrive at *Montpellier*, to adviſe you what is thought fit to be done in purſuance of the Overture made by the Bearer. In the mean time, I Conjure you to believe I am, and will be always, &c.

This, and the other Letters which follow, of Cardinal Richelieu's, writ by Monsieur Chere, or Monsieur Charpentier his Secretaries, were ſent without Signing, His Eminence being lame of his right Arm.

L E T T E R CCXI.

To the Same.

S I R,

P ublick Conſiderations being always to be preferr'd to Private, I believe you will think it requiſite, aſſoon as you have receiv'd this Letter, to make a Progreſs about your Government, and the Frontiers of *Guyenne*, to gather ſuch Recruits, both Horſe and Foot, as you propos'd yourſelf. You will alſo be ſo near *Perpignan*, that you may preſently be there upon any occaſion requiring you. The King's Intereſt Obliged me farther to Conjure you not to omit putting your firſt Thoughts in ſpeedy Execution, and I ſhall endeavour always to make known your Worth and good Service. In the mean
time

time believe me I desire you, Sir, your most Affectionate Servant, &c.

LETTER CCXII.

To the Same.

SIR,

I Have receiv'd the Letter you were pleas'd to write me, together with the Memoir deliver'd me by this Gentleman the Bearer, whereby I understand the present Condition of your Siege of *Perpignan*, the Success whereof we must expect with patience; but I hope, with God's Assistance, it may be such as we have had hitherto reason to believe. In the mean time, I give you a thousand thanks for your kind invitations to see me before I left this Country, and shall always be mindful of a Recompence to my power, who am your most Affectionate Friend and Servant, &c.

LETTER CCXIII.

To the Marefchals Schomberg and Melleraye.

GENTLEMEN,

These few words are only to tell you, that since Marefchal *de la Motte* is willing you retain still the 2000 Foot which were design'd for him, I have nothing more to say, but that I approve of the Agreement made between ye. As also of your good Conduct, from whence I expect speedily to hear of the taking *Perpignan*, and it may be, of your routing the Enemy. In the mean while I desire you to believe me, Gentlemen, Your most Affectionate Servant, &c.

LET-

LETTER CCXIV.

To both the Same.

GENTLEMEN,

I Cannot incline to believe that the King can receive any great Advantage by the Militia, altho' you propose 'em to enter *Catalognia* by force : And in my Opinion, you would but deceive yourself by trusting to 'em, who will not care to march any farther when you shall talk of raising Troops, for fear they be trapan'd as they were once before.

Therefore in my Opinion, *Mareschal Schomberg*, *Monsieur Alby*, and *Monsieur Nismes*, would do better to chuse out of them between 1200 and 1500, who would go freely to serve in *Catalognia*, providing they might be promis'd to return about the end of *October*, and which ought to be faithfully perform'd.

Over and above these Troops, *Tavannes* Regiment, and the 300 men of *Monsieur Villeroy*, must be sent to *Monsieur Motte*.

You may also spare him the Regiments of *Effiat*, *Cauviffon*, and *Montauzier*.

As to the Cavalry, I believe you may easily send him the nine Troops of Guards which continues with you till the end of *October*. Also *Boisack's* Regiment, who may serve himself in the quality of a Field-Mareschal. The Regiment of *Lerans* may also be dispens'd with.

As for *Rouffillon*, I am of Opinion you ought to leave there the Horse-regiments of *Anguen* and *Ballon*, and that you dispose of the rest of the Foot as you judge convenient, either to *Rouffillon*, or the Frontiers of *Languedoc* ; for if you should leave *Rouffillon* altogether disarmed of Men, you might soon repent it ; for the Enemy might easily send by Sea to *Roses* 5 or 600 Horse, which might do a great deal of mischief in a short time.

The King's Will is, That you Blockade *Salces* up so closely, that it shall be impossible to relieve it. Which makes me think it not too much to leave two Regiments of Horse in *Rouffillon*, and two or three of Foot for this purpose ; as also to secure *Lampourdan*.

I have no Orders from the King, to allow you to leave *Rouillon*, till you have first laid Provisions into *Perpignan* to suffice 3000 Men for a Year. Two or three days ago I have dispatch'd away 100000 Livres we have borrowed for that purpose. In a word, be assur'd, Money shall never be wanting.

I say nothing to you of the Garrison of *Perpignan*, because the King has ordered thither the *Swiss* and *Champagne*, and you would do well to add a Regiment more. In the mean time, be secure of my Friendship, and that I am assuredly, &c.

A P R O M I S E.

From Cardinal Richelieu to the Duke of Bouillon.

MY Lord Cardinal *Richelieu* not being in a condition to Sign a Promise, for Assurance of the Liberty of the Duke of *Bouillon*, pursuant to a Power the King has granted him, has desired me to do it for him, and to sign it for his Excellency, As follows :

I Promise to the said *Sieur* the Duke of *Bouillon*, That as soon as the Town, Castle, and Cittadel of *Sedan*, shall be delivered into his Majesty's Hands, all imaginable care shall be taken to conduct the said Duke out of his House of *Pierre-en-cize*, to go to *Rouffy*, *Turenne*, or others of his Houses as he pleases, &c.

L E T T E R CCXV.

To Marechal Schomberg.

S I R,

You'll know particularly by Monsieur *Besay*, how well satisfied His Majesty is with the Capitulation of *Solces*. He will also acquaint you how glad I am, as well for that, as your good Success at *Perpignan*.

All

All that you have now to do, in my Opinion, is, to establish so good Orders in *Roussillon*, that the Country may recover itself, and the Troops there be refresh'd.

If *Mareschal de la Motte* have any farther need of Assistance of Horse or Foot, and shall require 'em of you, the King would have you send him the Regiment of *Anguien*, and *Contey*, putting the *Italians* into *Perpignan*, in the room of those of *Anguien*, as also the Regiment of Horse of the same : but this only in case of need, or as the King's Service shall require. The said *Monsieur de la Motte* not lying far off, you may hear frequently from him, and Act pursuant to his Motions. So trusting altogether to your Zeal and Conduct, I conclude my self, Sir, your most Affectionate Servant, &c.

A Report made to the King at Grenoble by Cardinal Richelieu, in presence of the Mareschals of France ; and afterwards at Lyons, to the Queen Mother, in presence of the Lord-Keeper Marillac, upon account of the Negotiation of the Peace in Italy.

There are five principal Difficulties found in the Negotiation of a Peace in *Italy* :

The First, Regards the Emperour's restoring the Duke of *Mantua* to his Dominions, and his security of enjoying 'em for the future.

The Second, Concerning the Liberty that every Sovereign Prince has, to put whatever Garrisons he pleases into his Towns.

The Third, About the Right the Duke of *Savoy* pretends to *Montferrat*, and the Duke of *Guastalla* to *Mantua*.

The Fourth, Upon restoring several Places belonging to the Garrisons, with-held by the Emperour ; as also what His Majesty enjoys in the Territories of his Higneis of *Savoy*.

The Fifth, About repairing several Infringements of the Treaty of *Monzon*, agreed between the Two Crowns of *France* and *Spain*, concerning the Differences of the Garrisons with those of *Valtelina*.

All these Points have been debated several times between the

the Parties, together with the Mediation of the Legate and his Holiness's Nuncio.

There have been several Contests about the Investiture of the Duke of *Mantua*. The *French* immediately demanded to have it perform'd pursuant to a Treaty, and that with Reason; for the Duke of *Mantua* having claim'd it so long since, by his Son, sent Envoy, methinks the Emperour should not think of deferring it longer, the previous Ceremonies being once past. On the contrary, the Imperialists and Spaniards offered to perform it in three Weeks after the Treaty, because they would have time sufficient for him to demand it a new. Now, although this Formality seem'd to be only for gaining more time, yet *France* has agreed to it.

As to the Second Point, The Spaniards insisted, That the *French* should so absolutely quit *Cazal*, that the Duke of *Mantua* might never admit any of 'em into it again. To which was Answer'd, by those that acted for the King, That their Proposition was not reasonable, because the Duke of *Savoy* had always equally entertain'd *French* and Spaniards when he pleas'd; that all Sovereign Princes have ever had this Liberty, and that if his Highness of *Mantua* was to be depriv'd of admitting Strangers, because he was an *Italian* Prince, in the like manner the Spaniards ought to be excluded *Milan*, *Naples* and *Scicily*, being no Natives there. Also, That *France* did not require the *French* should remain in *Cazal*, but only that the Duke of *Mantua* should not be deny'd a Right to make use of what Garrison he pleas'd, and which might extend as well to *Germany* and *Spain*, as to *France*. The Marquess of *Spinola* would by no means consent to this Article, Affirming, That tho' he should lose four Battles, he would not do it: For, says he, *I can never look upon my Master's Territories to be safe, as long as the French have any Footing in Italy.*

To obviate the ill Apprehension he had upon this Article, It was offer'd, That the Number of the *French* admitted into *Montferrat*, in case the Duke of *Mantua* would please to accept 'em, should be limited to 12 or 1500 Men, which might not be capable of giving any reasonable cause of Suspicion; but nevertheless, the Marquess persisted in his Refusal. At length the Mediators interpos'd to this Effect, That altho' it were said, that all the *French* should go out of the Duke of *Mantua's* Territories, and they should Quit 'em accordingly, yet the Duke of *Savoy* might easily suffer 2 or 300 to pass in small

Numbers through his Country, without being thought to know that they went to serve his Highness of *Mantua*.

To this Overture was Answered, That over and above, that it was Infamous in itself, the *Spaniards* that should suffer it, would pretend we had infring'd the Treaty that was to be made, and thereupon tax His Majesty with Breach of Faith; the Consideration of both which, would be enough to withhold us from any such Practice.

As to the Third Point, Two Difficulties arose : First, That the Duke of *Savoy* would have his Division in such Place as he lik'd best in *Montferrat*, altho' that Choice belong'd only to those that Pay. The Second, He always insisted on the Payment of 15000 Crowns *per Annum*, which were promis'd him the year before, with *Tin*, out of the same Revenues which the Duke of *Montferrat* had, when the Right he claims to the said Dominions fell to him. Whereby he would have excluded most of the Prerogatives the Duke of *Mantua* now enjoys, altho' they were altogether Hereditary. By which means, instead of 15000 Crowns a year, he would have had above 50000.

To this the Duke of *Mantua* reply'd, That those 15000 Crowns were to be paid out of the Revenues he enjoy'd when he promis'd to pay 'em. Nevertheless, the Duke of *Savoy* would never quit any of his Claims; and did positively aver, That if it was given any other way, the Duke of *Mantua* must never expect to live in Amity or Peace with him.

As to the Fourth Point, The *Imperialists* and *Spaniards* have demanded, That *Susa*, *Pignerol*, and whatever else the King holds in *Italy*, might be restored on the same day they should give up the Passes of the *Grisons*. It has been Answered in favour of *France*, That all that could be expected, was, That the Restitution of *Susa* should Ballance the Passes of the *Grisons*; because *Susa* was taken to get the said Passes, in order to march against *Spain*, who then Attack'd the Duke of *Mantua*, and that it was not the same with *Pignerol*, which was taken to avoid an irreconcilable War with *Spain*: However, Cardinal *Richelieu*, who Acted for the King, when he gave his Consent to the Restitution of *Susa* at the same time with the Passes, did still insist, That as he could not consent to the Restoring of *Pignerol*, as having no Orders from the King, who at that time knew nothing of its being taken, did assure 'em, that the greatest Difficulty would not be in the Restitution, but the manner of its being Restor'd.

He

He said, moreover, to the Legate, That being so far off from the King, and in such an Employ as he was, he ought neither to advise him to restore, or not to restore *Pignerol*; but on the contrary, would wait His Majesty's Orders. But nevertheless, if all other Matters concurr'd to accomplish it, he doubted not, but that Her Highness, the Dutchess, might easily obtain the said Restitution, by means of the Queen her Mother, and that thereupon, he should have Permission to acquaint His Holiness from His Majesty of the same.

The said *Sieur Cardinal*, has divers times represented to those that were to Treat, That his Master desir'd *Pignerol*, only to secure the Treaty that was to be made; so that the only way to incline him to surrender, were, to satisfy him about the same. For this purpose, he has always desir'd, on the King's account, the Princes of *Italy*, to enter into a League, for the defence of the Duke of *Mantua*, in case he should be attack'd again. Which has been all along refus'd, unless, that at last, they seem'd a little inclin'd to hear him.

He has likewise requir'd the Mediation of the Pope, and College of Cardinals, which was also deny'd, unless, that in conclusion, the Legate told him, That if he had insisted only upon that, the Peace of *Italy* had not been so long deferr'd. Then *Father Valerien*, a Capuchin Fryer, who came from *Germany*, on purpose to facilitate the Peace, propos'd, That the Emperor would oblige the Catholick League, and the College of Electors, to the Defence of the D. of *Mantua*, if he should be attack'd. But the *Sieur Cardinal*, desir'd him to know from *Coalta*, and *Spinola*, if they had any such Orders.

After which Answer, the said *Father* freely confess'd, That this Proposition, was only his thoughts, without any relation to the Emperor, or his Ministers.

The said Capuchin made another Overture, which was, That seeing we desir'd *Pignerol*, only for Security of the Peace, if we had no other design, we might easily consent to restore it, at the end of two years; during which, the Emperor should keep the Passes of the *Grisons*. The *Sieur Cardinal* told him, he believ'd, the King would consent to this Proposition, with which he would acquaint his Majesty, as soon as they were agreed about it. Whereupon the Capuchin immediately went to 'em, but soon return'd, and reported, That they would not consent to it by any means.

As to the Fifth Point, The Marquess *Spinola* said, he had no Authority to make good any Infringements of the Treaty of *Monzon*.

To which was represented, That it would neither be just nor reasonable, to have two Differences at a time with *Spain* in *Italy*, and to have sent a puissant Army thither, yet to return without deciding either. Notwithstanding which, he positively reply'd, he would have nothing to do to repair a Treaty that had been made by Count *Olivarez*. To which was answered, That the Question at present, was not about Repairing the Treaty, but Performing it. Whereupon, he promis'd in General, to Perform the said Treaty of *Monzon*; but to specify the Infringements, he would never do it. To which was Answered, That we would be contented without specifying 'em, providing he would speedily make 'em good. To which he reply'd, That he could only Promise in general, that the Treaty of *Monzon* should be perform'd, and leave deciding the Infringements to another time. But it was reply'd, That would look like an Abuse, since the Infringements were plain, by the Tenour of the Treaty, and to promise to perform it, without repairing them, would be to little or no purpose.

The Question is at present, Not if Peace should be made, because 'tis preferable to War for a thousand reasons: but if we should be contented with the bare Investing the Duke of *Mantua*, without farther Security, than the Emperor's, and the King of *Spain*'s Word, that he should not be molested for the future.

Also, If we should consent, that the Duke of *Savoy* should be paid the 15,000 Crowns Rent, as he demands.

Also, If it be reasonable, the Duke of *Mantua* should be excluded a Liberty of putting what Garisons he pleases into his Towns.

Also, If we can, or ought, to end the Duke of *Mantua*'s Controversy, without concluding; likewise, that of *Valtelina*, and the Treaty of *Monzon*. And if there be Security enough left, tho' we should restore *Pignerol*; as also, If the King's Reputation be not concern'd, in only terminating the Difference of the Duke of *Mantua*, and leaving that of *Valtelina*, and the *Grifons*, to the *Spaniards* Faith.

COUN.

C O U N S E L.

*From Cardinal Richelieu, after that
of the Queen-Mother, and the Lord-
Keeper.*

ALL the Reasons mention'd before by the Lord-Keeper, make it plainly appear, that a Peace is to be greatly desired: For my part, I have always wish'd it upon the same Considerations, and have omitted nothing, in my power, to procure it. Your Majesty, and His Lordship the Keeper, knows, That after the taking *Pignerol*, I immediately dispatch'd an Express, to make known the Inconveniencies depended upon continuing the War, as also the Reasons which might be brought for a Peace, by restoring *Pignerol*. But you both know also, that I had no other Answer, but that His Majesty enclin'd to the noblest side, and was coming to attack *Savoy*.

Nevertheless, not to be against the Negotiations for Peace, returning home, I writ a Letter to the Princess of *Piedmont*, on purpose, that it might be communicated to the Duke of *Savoy*, and the Prince, by which I desir'd her, to further this Negotiation; hoping thereby to content both Princes, This Letter I left with the Vicar-General of *Pignerol*, who took upon him to carry it himself, that he might have an Opportunity to encline these Princes to a good and lasting Peace. Hereupon, he sent twice to *Turin*, but could not be admitted; therefore Marechal *Schomberg*, who was acquainted with this design, sent me my Letter again.

The Lord-Keeper's reasons also make it appear, That a War cannot be undertaken without great Inconveniencies, being a Scourge which God ordains to punish bad Men.

But, nevertheless, hence it does not follow, that we should purchase a Peace, on dishonourable and base Conditions; but that we should rather bear with the greatest Afflictions a War can produce.

The Aversion the People have to War, is not a sufficient Motive to accept such a Peace ; because they are uneasie, and complain, as well of a necessary Evil, as of one that ought to be avoided. As, also, ignorant to know what is convenient, as ready to murmur at Grievances, are absolutely necessary to prevent greater.

He that makes Peace on dishonourable Terms, would never be able to maintain it long : As also, would lose his Reputation for ever, and expose his Country for the future, to endless Wars. It being certain, that no body would fear to Attack, that had observed the Volubility of our Tempers on this Occasion ; and the Advantages we had lost, which were not easie to be regain'd. Our Neighbours also would slight our Alliance, as trifling ; because of our Fickleness, and would rather chuse to bear with the Tyrannies of *Spain*, than hope to be reliev'd by Us.

But to return to our Particular Case, In my Opinion, we cannot agree to a Peace, upon Three of the Conditions abovenamed, viz. First, That the Duke of *Savoy* shall have such Division of *Montferrat*, as he desires. Secondly, To exclude the French out of *Cazal*. And Thirdly, To Quit the Treaty of *Monzon*, without having the Infringements made good.

Ifay, that to consent to these Conditions, would be to render *France*, the Contempt and Scorn of all Christendom, and to engage us in new Wars ; which would have all the Grievances of this, and none of the Advantages.

Therefore, there's nothing more to be done, but to continue the War, for which all necessary Preparations are now ready ; and in the mean time, to think of all imaginable means to Negotiate a more Honourable Peace, than has been hitherto Propos'd.

So we may make War to occasion Peace, and time to come, prove a more favourable Instrument of effecting it, than times past.

*An Account how Cardinal Richelieu
behav'd himself upon the first Dis-
contents of the Queen-Mother.*

At Lyons, on his Return from Italy, in September.

AS soon as ever his Eminence had knowledge of the Queen-Mother's Resolutions to discard him from her Service, he omitted nothing in his Power to prevent it.

He humbly entreated her to consider, that not one Minute of his Life, but he would have sacrific'd a thousand Lives for her.

That he had always serv'd her, not only with Fidelity, but also such Success, as every thing fell out to her Wish.

That he behav'd himself in his Persecution so, as deserv'd her Approbation, and for which all good Men commended him.

That the King himself had declared to him several times, that the chief Reason of his Esteem for him, was, That being forbid the Court, he never offer'd to come near it.

That she was in so high a Condition, that her Honour, her Grandeur, and her Power with the King, took away all means from the cunningest People to encline him to neglect her Service.

That as often as he could have the Honour to approach her, all his Care was to make known, that no body had, or could have more Zeal to serve her than himself,

That he hop'd she would be sensible of this Truth: But altho' he should, for the future, be as unfortunate in being slighted by her, as he had formerly been happy in receiving her signal Favours; yet nothing should prevent his being ready always to expose his Life, upon the least occasion, for her Safety; and at the same time profess to all the World, by Word, Writing, and all his Actions, how sincerely and devoutly he was her Servant.

All these Protestations and Professions would be vain and fruitless, if his Heart did not go along with 'em, and hers re-

lent. Sometimes she seem'd to be satisfy'd, but immediately would fly out again; which gave him reason to think, there was something still lay conceal'd from his Knowledge.

He experienc'd, at his Costs, how difficult it was to alter Womens Resolutions, where they had been undertaken by Passion.

He had a Proof, that their Obstinacy, where they have no good Reasons to alledge, will either make use of very bad ones, or else pretend to know what they don't care for giving account of.

Knowing that the Minds of great People are often such, that having misused one of their Servants, they have in themselves so great a Confusion of their Fault, that they persevere to conceal the Wrong. He resolv'd to receive that by Favour, which was due to his Innocence by Justice. But notwithstanding, this was also of no effect.

He thought it might be with his Condition, as with an acute Ague, which Nature not being able to expel by her utmost Efforts, must be contented to wait till it were done by insensible Perspiration.

But he was deceiv'd in his Judgment, for he never had any Ease; having no sooner got rid of one Distemper, but he felt another, or foresaw a Relapse, which often times is of worse Consequence than the beginning; being assur'd, that in case of Suspicions, the last are most dangerous; inasmuch as they have their first Impressions, and their Novelty besides, to recommend 'em.

A Remedy to all these were very easie and reasonable, if the Queen would be pleas'd to consider.

He propos'd one to her ingenuously, and begg'd her to make use of it, since it would be both just and advantageous.

His Misfortune being grounded only on Suspicions she had of him, and Detractions she had been pleas'd to hearken to against him it were no Difficulty to remedy both.

As to Suspicions, the way was, to trace 'em from their beginning, and before they had taken Root in her Mind.

As for Detractions, there were two Remedies:

First, To shut her Ears against 'em; but which he desir'd not at present, for fear he might be thought, by endeavouring to cut off the Course of Calumnies, to shut up the Way to Truth.

The *Second*, That it would please her Majesty to conclude nothing against him, till she had first examin'd into the matter; with Condition, that they should be rewarded who spoke

spoke Truth, and they severely punish'd, who offer'd to impose a Lye upon her.

He further represented to her Majesty, that if she were pleas'd to exempt them from Penalty who had slander'd him falsely, he was content.

He submitted never to enquire after their Names, who had so abus'd him; and to yield himself Convicted and Guilty, if he had ever any the least Thought to their Prejudice. Also, to comply with her Majesty's Pleasure, he would ever return Good for Evil, if they ever came to his Knowledge.

He offer'd to reward any one at his own Charges, who could produce any injurious Truth against him.

Nay, he went so far beyond what Reason could require from him, that he would give himself up for condemned, if her Majesty did persist in any Suspicion, after she had acquainted him with the Cause, and given him leave to speak for himself.

He also submitted himself to be more than Guilty, if in this case he did not retire from Court, laying down all his Offices, and freely consenting that all he had might be confiscate.

These Propositions were so just, that the Queen could not withstand approving 'em: But still the Difference lay in the Practice; for her Mind had been so engaged and prepossessed to his Prejudice, that he could never see any good effect from 'em. On the contrary, in spite of these Remedies, her Ear never receiv'd any Account of him, nor her Mind was byass'd with any Suspicion against him, but it immediately sunk into her Heart, and was forthwith to be seen in her Countenance.

Nay, he was reduced to this extraordinary Unhappiness, that all those who were not directly opposite to the Cardinal, were suspected. And if by chance he was well received, or kindly spoken of, by any one, it was sufficient Cause to be suspected of keeping Intelligence with him, to her Majesty's Prejudice.

Moreover, if any thing was spoke, by what Person whatsoever, that did not please her, it was immediately imputed to the Cardinal; and oftentimes she put a false Construction upon a good Meaning, to have the better occasion to rail against him.

Thus the Cardinal's Misfortune was without Remedy, it being impossible for most People not to speak well of him, either out of regard to their Sentiments of his Actions, or a Reflection upon his good Name.

Some

Some People, who were well acquainted with her Weakness, in what concern'd the Cardinal, would never let her incline to the least charitable Opinion of him, but would immediately fire her again with some new Artifice, causing a Report that would be sure to displease her, tho' it was visibly false to every body, but which she would nevertheless easily believe, so much was she blinded by her Passion.

The extraordinary Respect and Obedience he paid her, joyn'd with his incredible Patience and Perseverance to honour and serve her, were look'd upon from him as no other than Dissimulation and Design.

He had enough to do to represent to her, that Angels, the most confirm'd in Grace and Glory, could not be innocent, if they could be prov'd guilty, tho' it was neither in their Power or their Nature to be so.

He often laid before her Eyes, that he ought not to answer for any Bodies Actions, Words, Intentions or Thoughts, but his own. But still all was fruitless.

At last he argu'd, That those who did not care to make use of Means to continue their Servants, must needs be willing to leave 'em; and so concluded, that his Retreat must be the end of this Affair.

This he grounded upon two Reasons :

First, The Queen not being pleas'd to give an Account of the Occasion of her Anger and Indignation, the Effect might be delayed for some time; but the Cause not being taken away, she could never be thoroughly appeased.

Secondly, That not resolving to make known the Jealousies and Suspicions she might have of her Servants, they might be convicted in her Thoughts of a Crime they were never guilty of, without having any Means to prove their Innocence.

The Law never reputes a Man guilty till he is convicted; and is always ready to receive a Justification, where there is no positive Proof to prevent it.

If he had been allowed this Justice, he had even esteem'd himself happy in his Misfortune; but on the contrary, he had no such Liberty granted, but bare Suspicions were both his Witnesses and Judges.

The evident Falseness of their Calumnies made his Accusers cautious not to make known their Informations nor their Persons.

As they were assured they could never maintain their Allegations, they thought it best to repose their Security in their being conceal'd.

They

They perswaded the Queen, that if she should discover herself to him, there would be no Security for them; for he would not only know 'em by their Names, but also guess at 'em by the least Circumstance of the matter.

They added farther, That his Wit was so piercing, that if he had but the least knowledge of what they accused him, he would immediately disguise himself so, that black should seem white; and that consequently, she could never be able to find out the Truth.

By these Means, all the Avenues and Ways he might make use of to shew his Innocence, were stopt up, and these Precautions had that Power over the Queen, that whatever he could say in his behalf, appear'd rather to be the Industry of his Wit than an innocent Truth.

She made as much of them that told her a Falshood, as who discovered a Truth. She kept all secret from one and the other, and both were treated alike. Which occasion'd every one to lend his Money freely, without fear of its being enquired into the false Alloy.

She put as great Trust in her Jealousies as Oracles, and flatter'd herself like Magicians, who are bewitch'd with their false Science, and which deceives 'em in most Points, for one that may happen to be true.

The truth of one trifling Suspicion made her conclude fifty of greater Consequence infallible.

All these Considerations tormented the Cardinal's Mind, more than is possible to be express'd. He would freely have given his Life to have undeceived the Queen in the Designs and Artifices of his Enemies; and has a hundred times begg'd of God to take him out of the World in her good Opinion.

He found himself attacked by a Disease, and saw no Remedy to free him; which made him resolve upon a Retreat, as the only way to cure.

On the other side, he considered, That he who quits a Party, loses it; and who turns his Back upon the Court, gives opportunity to them that are arm'd with Hatred and Envy, to injure him unreveng'd.

He knew there were some that wish'd him ill, for no other Reason, but that they could not endure the Prosperity of the State, and the Establishment of the King; and consequently, endeavour'd to weaken both by prejudicing him.

He considered also, that being once retreated, they would endeavour to make his most signal Services, not only false Steps, but Crimes.

He

He thought further, that if he should continue at Court, and endeavour to regain the Queen's good Opinion, by doing her all the Service he was capable of, he could not prevent ill Men from representing to her, that he tarry'd only to oppose her Pleasure.

He reflected, that when he had formerly been in her Favour, he found it difficult to preserve himself against the ill Advice was given her; but now he thought it almost impossible to persuade her, he serv'd her well, tho' he should kill himself in the Endeavours.

He thought, whilst he was in Place, he could have no other Power than to injure himself; it being certain, that if God should give him any Opportunities to do his Country Service, it would be to no purpose, because he should be withheld by so many Considerations, fearing to do amiss and displease, that it would be almost impossible to put any of 'em in Execution.

He saw plainly, that tho' the Queen herself might be well affected to the State, yet there were a great many People that sought to please her otherwise, contributing to some ill Event, the Blame of which might possibly be imputed to him; so that he could not hope to have any Success from the best Design.

This he has often been sensible of, by the Crosses he has met with in the greatest Affairs that have been concerted for these three Years.

He easily perceives his Afflictions do so enervate the Vigour of his Body, and weaken his Mind in such manner, that he shall not be able much longer to support any Publick Employment.

Also, that he has so much to do, to defend himself from those that torture him within, that he shall not be capable any longer to resist his Enemies that assault him without.

He considered moreover, that as he has been hitherto able to resist the Enemies of the State by the Queen's Favour, he shall, for the future, be altogether incapable to oppose them, being in Disgrace.

He also saw well, that the Queen being once possessed against him, she could not want malicious Spirits to foment and augment her Prejudice, especially when they found she had so great a Disposition to it.

Whereas he formerly had been a Comfort to the Queen in her Afflictions, he considered that her Jealousies, and their Designs against him, might now make him the Cause.

Thus

Thus having thoroughly weigh'd all these Reasons, he resolv'd upon his Retreat, as the only means to justify his Fidelity, and convince her Majesty, that his Business at Court has always been hers and the King's Interest, which as their Respect for him oblig'd him to it, so that for them made him quit it.

As soon as the Queen was inform'd of his Resolutions, she did what she could to dissuade him from it : But her Jealousies preventing him to think himself secure, he persisted in his Design.

He represented to her further, that during his late Persecutions, though those that sway'd the King, aim'd at nothing but his Ruine ; yet he fear'd neither their Power nor their ill Will, so long as he had her to speak in his Defence ; and that she would hear nothing to his Prejudice. But now matters were in such a plight, that her Heart is shut up, her Mouth clos'd, and her Ears open to every body against him.

So that finding himself slighted by her Majesty, he determin'd to retire from the World. But the King hearing of it, would by no means suffer it, and endeavour'd all that was in his Power to encline her to take him again into her Favour.

A M E M O I R,

Presented the King by Cardinal Richelieu, after the Queen-Mother had Banish'd him from her House, concerning Means to avoid Cabals at Court.

Since it has pleas'd the King to make use of me in his Affairs, I am assur'd he will think it just to give no Credit to what may be said in my Prejudice, by those, who upon this Occasion, have profess'd themselves my Enemies.

His Majesty may please to be assured, that as I have, am, and always will be faithful and zealous in his Service, so I shall

shall not in the least fear the Jealousies may be raised against me, and the false Accounts may be given of me.

To remedy which, there is no better way than to discover their Birth, and to be satisfy'd of their Validity, before they take Root.

As to the ill Offices may be done in the World, I know but two ways to prevent their doing Harm.

One is to shut the Ear against 'em; but which I cannot desire, where the Persons to be heard are not my profess'd Enemies, for fear it may seem, that under pretence of preventing Calumnies I would obviate Truths.

The other, to hear nothing, without honouring me with the knowledge of it, that I may defend my self: As also on Condition, that they who detect important Truths should be rewarded, as they that impos'd Trifles on the State should be punish'd.

I say the King is oblig'd in Conscience to this; for otherwise it would be impossible to serve him in his Affairs, where those that are employed make so many Enemies, that if it be allowed to detract in private, the Malice and Cunning of the Court would not permit an Angel to subsist six Months.

His Majesty is so much the more oblig'd to grant this, in that I submit to whatever Punishment he pleases, if providing he discover any of my Enemies to me, I am not willing to be prescrib'd by him what Thoughts to have of 'em.

Then I am humbly to conjure him, that if he intends to maintain his Authority, it would be necessary continually to have his Eyes open, and to lose no time to perfect these Propositions, unless he has a mind to be ruin'd.

It is with this Affair as with a stubborn Disease, which one Medicine not being able to master, it may be conquered by stronger Remedies, often repeated.

The Cardinal lost the Queen's Favour by not routing the Cabals in their Birth. It is better in such a case, to do too much than too little, providing it extend to no more than banishing the Court. They who have it in their Power to do Mischief there, will make us believe they have also the Will.

By too little, one runs a Risque to be ruin'd; when on the contrary, doing but a little too much, without offending ones Conscience, one secures ones self, and there can no great Inconvenience happen, there being no greater Enemy of Cabals, than Fear and Doubt.

We must not think to have Mathematical Demonstrations of Conspiracies and Cabals; they are rarely known so far, till they are incapable of continuing any longer.

They must therefore be foreseen by strong Conjectures, and prevented by speedy Remedies.

LETTER CCXVI.

To the KING.

S I R,

I Can't divine, what should be the reason of your Equipage of the hundred Artillery-Horse is not yet ready; I am sure, I gave Orders for it, as soon as ever your Majesty commanded me. Monsieur *Bullion*, and Monsieur *Servien* have acquainted me, they have done all on their parts, and I believe 'em. If it were for my life, I could not be more diligent, and careful, in your Majesty's Service; which I cannot believe, has been any ways retarded, since I am advis'd, from Monsieur *Melleray*, by Monsieur *Bouthillier*, that on Saturday last, the hundred Horse were sent to *Chaalons*.

I must own, at first, I was against your Majesty's Journey, fearing your Health might be impaired by your Natural Impatience, of which I have often heard you accuse yourself: But since having assur'd me, both by yourself, and other Persons, that you were in perfect health, and fearing lest a disappointment might be to your prejudice, I have freely consented to your going; Assuring your Majesty, that if you can bear with the ordinary Incommodities of Travel, this Journey will be very much for the Advantage of your Affairs. Also, I am so far from being against it, that I think it ought to be speedily perform'd, since you have given it out for some time, and sent Expresses of it to all your Armies, and Provinces.

After which, I hope your Majesty will give me leave, as an antient, and faithful Confident and Servant, to tell you, with all the Respect that is due to a Master, that if you are apt to believe the Intentions of your most confirm'd Creatures, are otherwise than they appear to be, it will so deaden and baffle their Spirits, that they will not be able to do you such Service,

vice, as they shall desire. And whereas the freedom you are pleas'd to give 'em, occasions their telling you frankly, what they think for your good, so you must not expect, they will have the same complaisance, in what relates to your Prejudice. I conjure you, a God's Name, to make your Journey pleasant, and not to vex yourself at a thousand things, that may not happen to be perform'd, just as you expect. I intreat you, also, at the same time, to believe, that whatever be your Pleasure, shall never be thought amiss, or thwarted, by a Person that prefers your Satisfaction infinitely to his own; and, who will be always more studious to Serve, and Please you, than to preserve his own Life; throughout the whole Course of which, he will endeavour to make known, by all his Actions, how much he is, your Majesty's most Dutiful, and Obedient Subject, and Servant, &c.

The KING's LETTER, To Cardinal Richelieu.

Trusty and Well-beloved Cousin, and Councillor,

I Am very much concern'd for the haste I was in Yesterday, in writing you a Letter, on account of my Journey. I now desire, you would burn, and forget it at the same time: As also, believe, that as I would not be willing to Displease you in any thing, so I shall never have any other thoughts, but to follow punctually, your good Advice and Instructions. I desire you also, once more to forget----- and satisfy me by this Bearer, that you think no more of it. As likewise, to assure yourself, that I shall be Uneasy, till I have another Opportunity, to testify the extream Affection I have for you, and which, Death can only put an end to; Beseeching God, with all my heart, that he would have you always under his awful Protection, &c.

LET:

L E T T E R CCXVII.

To the KING.

S I R,

I Have not endeavoured to forget the Letter you were pleas'd to write me yesterday, because I can assure your Majesty, I never took any thing amiss in it. I beseech you, farther, to acquaint me with all Transactions, and I will continue to send your Majesty my different Sentiments there-upon. What made me oppose your Journey at first, was, the knowledge I have of your Constitution, which might be capable of Disorder. But, on the contrary, the great Zeal I find you have to acquire Honour by your Arms, made me easily consent to it, as I do hereby a second time. But nevertheless, having seen a late Dispatch from Monsieur *Vaubercourt*, I think it necessary you defer your going, till Saint *Michael* be invested, and your Troops gathered together. It is impossible there should not a great many Changes happen, in the Designs one undertakes in War, because Resolutions must be taken upon the spot, according to the Motion of the Enemies.

Otherwise one gains oftentimes more by Patience, which is required in some occasions, than by fighting; which is the reason that the French Nation being very forward, and hot in its Nature, is esteem'd by all the World, the least fit for War; when those that are not so lively, but more heavy, and less fiery, are thought the properest for it. I humbly beg of your Majesty, not to weary your self out, nor to be vex'd at any Backwardness you may imagine in your Servants. I can assure your Majesty, that I think myself, not a little oblig'd by the Letter you were pleas'd to honour me with, and am of Opinion, that if you had thought fit to chide me, which you never yet did, thro' the excess of your natural Goodness, your manner of writing, alone, is so obliging, that the satisfaction receiv'd by your charming words, from the Pen of so great a King, would abundantly surpass the Injury. The Letter which you are concern'd about, is far from offending the
Q meanest

meanest of your Servants, as your last has extraordinarily oblig'd him. I return your Majesty a thousand humble thanks, for your concern for the death of my Sister, who, I dare say is happy, as well in respect of her being deliver'd from a great many pains she endured, as for ending her days with so sincere a love towards her Maker. I am, and will be always, &c.

LETTER CCXVIII.

To Monsieur Chavigny.

SIR,

I Send the King the Letter which he has desir'd, by which, he may find his Servants have not had any reason to Complain, as in truth, they never did, only they must needs be a little affected with his Majesty's concern for them. I have communicated to Monsieur *Bullion* the Article which the King was pleas'd to send me on the Reverse of one of his Letters, which related to what Monsieur *Hallier* acquainted him; That he had no Fund to subsist the Troops that should arrive: Whereupon, he has assur'd me, and I know it to be true, that there has been 20000 Livres put into *Chauley's* hands, above these eight days, for that purpose. Also Monsieur *Servien* told me, he had acquainted Monsieur *Hallier*, that a Commissary of the Treasury, and an Ammunition Officer were sent toward him: And, to be sure, this Affair concerning him so much, Monsieur *Hallier*, by this time, has not been wanting to take due care. Nevertheless, Monsieur *Bullion* has sent a second Order, to dispatch another Commissary, that there may be no further occasion of Complaint. It were to to be wish'd, that those who Command the Armies, were as ready to obey Orders for their Subsistence, as they are often forward to complain, when for the most part, their Negligence is the truest cause of their want.

LET.

L E T T E R CCXIX.

. *To the KING.*

S I R,

I Am overjoy'd to hear of your Health, and to find there is nothing to be added to the Answer which your Majesty writ Monsieur *Angoulesme*, and to the Resolution which had been taken. I don't believe those of St. *Michael*, expect your Majesty so soon, which I would not have 'em, that your Soldiers may surprize and plunder 'em out of hand.

Monsieur *Angoulesme*, will, no doubt, be convinc'd by your Dispatch, that you know more of the Matter than he: And I cannot help once more acquainting your Majesty, That nothing could be better thought on, than what you commanded him, and no more proper way to convince him of the weakness of his Designs.

The *Swiss* cannot be better bestow'd, than where your Majesty designs 'em, in *Champagne* and *Picardy*, where I shall not fail to sollicite earnestly, Monsieur *Chatillon*, to employ 'em in something, that may be for your Majesty's Advantage.

After all, I cannot but expect good Success, from the Prudent Measures your Majesty takes.

If my Life could deliver you from Melancholly, which I know afflicts you sometimes, I would freely lay it down for that purpose. But as it cannot, I shall only study to preserve it, to be employ'd, as often as there shall be occasion, for the greatest, and best Master in the World, to whom I will be eternally, &c.

LETTER CCXX.

To the KING.

S I R,

I Am rejoyc'd to hear by the Count, That your Majesty was never better in health, than on your Journey; as likewise, by the last Letters from Monsieur *Bouthillier*, that you had taken Physick, whence, thro' God's Assistance, we may hope a good Effect.

The Count also acquainted me, calmly, with the Affronts he thought he had receiv'd, complaining* openly only of his Misfortune; and Monsieur *Chavigny*, who, he was of opinion, had power to prevent it. I told him what I thought requisite upon the matter, and must needs say, I left him pretty well satisfied. I can never enough wonder at the Baseness, Ignorance, or Malice of those, who, as your Majesty acquaints me, endeavour to disparage your Designs. But I think it necessary to stop those Gentlemens Mouths, as soon as possible, in the same manner as your Majesty has done formerly some others.

The Pope treats the Duke of *Parma* after that rate, that it is necessary we take speedy care about him.

The Affair of *Clauzel* is of great Importance, but having writ largely of all to Monsieur *Chavigny*, I shall trouble your Majesty with no more, but that I am, and will be always, &c.

LETTER CCXXI.

To Monsieur Bouthillier.

S I R,

I Suppose the Rebels of *St. Michel* won't go far beyond that place, without being taken by Force, or surrendering at

at Discretion. I know the King is resolv'd to use 'em with a great deal of Rigour, and I'll assure you, it is a matter of so great importance, that it is scarce to be exprest.

My Thoughts are, That the Officers deserve an immediate Punishment, even next to death.

As to the common Soldiers, the Gallies would be very proper for them, as the only means that should be allow'd to save their lives.

For what belongs to the Inhabitants, the Officers of Parliament, and others, the Council of *Ruel* thinks they are to be divided into two Classes.

First, Those that have fomented, and favoured Duke *Charles's* Party, contrary to their Oath of Allegiance to the King.

And, Secondly, Those that were drawn in *Meré passive*.

'Tis thought the King might pardon the first Class, but as to the second, they ought to be all hang'd, unless the number be too great; in which case, the King might pack off the most factious, and decimate the others, or send 'em to the Gallies.

As for the Jurisdiction of the Parliament of *St. Michel*, 'tis thought best to add it to the Sovereign Council of *Nancy*.

I say nothing of the Walls of the City, because every body knows the King has already condemned them.

In a word, the present Affairs require some Examples made more than ordinary; otherwise, we shall have Rebels so frequently in *Lorraine*, that there will never be an end, and the King shall have no sooner turn'd his back, but they'll rise again.

The Lord-Keeper and you, are earnestly desir'd to see, that a false Generosity of some great Lords, may not prevail with the King in behalf of any one, where his future Welfare requires so great rigour.

I am very well satisfy'd with Monsieur *Bouthillier's* Conduct, and that the Posts between the Cardinal *de laValette*, and you, are open: As also, that you intend to lose no time after the taking *St. Michel*, to send towards *Metz* what Troops the King orders, to keep those parts free from factious Spirits, that may infect 'em.

I very much wonder at the Malice of *Cramaik*, a Person you have writ me, by the King's Order, twice about. I am overjoy'd his Majesty has intercepted his Designs, and esteem myself not a little indebted, that he would be pleas'd to acquaint me so soon of it.

Principiis Obsta. The Remedy of *Provence* is very proper upon this Occasion. One ill Man may corrupt a great many at Court.

LETTER CCXXII.

To the KING.

S I R,

I Praise God with all my heart for your Majesty's health, and with which I begin my Letter, because 'tis what I desire most. I can never be enough thankful for the Account you were pleas'd to send me, of the Person that had a mind to lengthen out your Majesty's Affairs; which I have Answered, by Monsieur *Chavigny*, who, pursuant to your Orders, sent me the particulars. Having no more to add to the Memoire, I have sent him to Communicate to your Majesty. I shall not lengthen this Letter, but to give you a Million of thanks, for bestowing an Abby, at my Request, upon *Cavols*. I have so many occasions, every day, to testify my Acknowledgments to your Majesty, that not thinking words good enough, I do solemnly protest, I will make it the business of my Life, to confirm, by my Actions, how much I am, &c.

LETTER . CCXXIII.

To the Same.

S I R,

Being in so good humour, as I am inform'd by Monsieur *Bouthillier*, your Majesty is at present, I cannot think any ill can happen to you. And, I hope, that St. *Michael* being once taken, which I know can never resist your Presence long, you will pursue your design to assist *Messieurs, Angoulesme*, and *de la Force*; who thereby, may be able to gain such

such advantage over Duke *Charles*, as you can wish; and which, I am sure, I desire, with a great deal of earnestness, that I may see you once again, return glorious from the Field.

Monsieur *Vitry*, by two successive Courriers, assures us, the Spaniards will be able to effect nothing in *Provence*. All the Countrey is sheltered towards St. *Margarite*, and St. *Honorate*, by great Heats. There is no Harbour in these Islands. They cannot well land any where. Also, the said Sieur *Vitry* assures us, That he has so plentifully provided the Isles of *Hieres* with Men, and all sorts of Ammunition, that there is nothing to be feared.

There is nothing new from *Italy*. I have sent one of my Gentlemen to the Duke of *Savoy*, to press him to do what he ought, pursuant to the Treaty made with your Majesty.

The Duke of *Parma's* Valour and Conduct, is spoken of here with great Admiration.

L E T T E R CCXXIV.

To the Same.

S I R,

IT IS impossible for me to express the satisfaction I have, to hear, by Monsieur *Bouthillier*, of your Majesty's good Humour, and Health; who has also acquainted me, how differently your Troops live, now they are with you, than when they were from you. Every body knows, and one may speak it without flattery, that no Person can equal your Majesty, in communicating Orders.

I cannot comprehend my Transport for Cardinal *de la Valette's* Advantage over his Enemies. I am assur'd your Majesty's Forces have perform'd wonders there; so that you would do well to harress 'em no more, but let 'em have a little rest after their so great Fatigue.

I pray God with all my heart, to give your Majesty as good success over the *Lorrainers*, that your Expedition may be as prosperous as you could wish, or I earnestly desire, &c.

 LETTER CCXXV.

To the Same.

S I R,

I Am very glad that *St. Michael* is surrender'd, which is the beginning of the Glory and the Advantage, which I hope you will reap by this Expedition, provided that your Majesty put in Execution that which Monsieur *Bouthillier* tells me you propose, you will gain much towards the Peace of *Lorrain*. That which you were pleased to grant in the Capitulation, is very judicious, because it doth not hinder you from keeping all the Ring-leaders of the War in Prison, nor from sending the Soldiers to the Gallies, and chastizing some of the most factious Inhabitants, and keeping two hundred Wagons six Months, as your Majesty's Gentleman reports. I beseech you, in the Name of God, not to decline from your first Design, which is so necessary to your Reputation and Welfare, which, without this wholsom Rigour, will always be beginning, and never accomplished. I have sent a short Memorial to *Renaudat*; I believe he has not prevented me, being well acquainted with your Majesty's Humour. I have a lively Representation of your Impatience to perform some eminent Attempt, to the Prejudice of Duke *Charles*. I heartily desire of God that it may succeed, that your Majesty may return with as much Glory and Contentment, as is desired by, &c.

LETTER CCXXVI.

To the Same.

S I R,

I Can never sufficiently condole your Majesty's Concern for the Inconstancy of the *French*. If the Lease of my
Life

Life would afford you any Comfort, I would gladly lay it down. Your Predecessors have laboured under the same Difficulties, and your Successors will do the same : Things will take their Course.

I send back to your Majesty that which we thought most feasible ; upon the Advice which your Majesty was pleased to send us, wherein, as you did me the Honour to send to me, we have always follow'd that which my Cousin *Meilleraye* gave you. I believe it is necessary that you send it, as it is signed by your Majesty, if you think it convenient to change nothing.

I conjure your Majesty, by the Name of God, not to be dejected ; and be assured, that when you return hither, you will be looked upon by *Paris*, and the whole World, as you were in times past, as the best Master that ever was. We have already consider'd what we must say and write, both in the Kingdom, and to Embassadors, upon your Majesty's Return ; that your Majesty being gone to appease the Commotions of *Lorrain*, and to raise a powerful Army, and after that to reinforce the *Cardinal de la Valette*, and *d' Angoulesme*, and *de la Force*, thought it convenient in this Juncture to return to the Center of his Affairs, to send necessary Orders to all other Places, and to raise new Forces against Spring : Therefore pray let not your Majesty be in pain ; and be assured, that I will omit nothing for the future, as in times past, which may depend upon me for your Service and Satisfaction, of which I will always have more Care than of my own Life, as being, &c.

LETTER CCXXVII.

To Monsieur d'Hemery.

S I R,

THE Loss of *Revel* ought to make Madam sensible, that she herself is lost, if she do not immediately make use of some extraordinary means to save herself. It is indeed necessary to have *Cabours*, but that doth not heal the Distemper with which we are troubled, since it is but a Magpy's Nest on the top of a Tree, and requires Time and Pains,
and

and vast Charges, to fortifie the bottom. Madam is in jest to think of surrendring this Place upon the Terms of *Revel*; his Majesty will in no wise hear it spoke of; therefore it must be surrendered at Discretion. I told the Embassadour, who will write conformably, that it is altogether necessary that *Cabours* be kept by the King's Troops. Here is a Discourse, that to find a speedy Remedy for these Evils, we must some way or other take *Coni*: it is easie to mention what we ought to desire for the re-establishment of Affairs: For this purpose, we ought to retake *Coni* and *Revel*, *Ast*, *Villeneuve*, *d'Ast*, or *Ver-rue*; but I fear much it will be difficult. In the mean time, we must strive to attain this End, and to disarm *Turin*. If you are at a distance from Madam, send *de la Cour* thither, with Instructions necessary to the Safety of *Italy*.

That *Coni* may be reduc'd with ease: This is all, Care must be taken that *Longueville* sit down before it, before the Enemy suspects any thing of it.

To this end Cardinal *de la Valette* must oppose them in some advantageous place, while *Longueville* shall make a Retreat to go to *Coni*. We rely on their Prudence. Count *Philippe* hath sent great Complaint of you to the Embassadour of *Savoy*; but, as you may easily imagine, we laughed at it; and I told the Embassadour what was convenient upon that Account. I am, &c.

LETTER CCXXVIII.

To Monsieur d'Hemery.

S I R,

I Am much amazed to understand, by *Degraves*, that the Inhabitants of the three Towns, which Madam has put in the King's Hands, are not disarm'd. If you have a mind to lose them, you must delay, as you do now, every thing that is necessary for their Security. If the Inhabitants are not already disarmed, fail not to do it immediately upon the Receipt of this, without losing one Moment, it being the only Means to preserve the said Places for Madam. I think you ought to have done it before, and, to have omitted it, is pure Madnes. I expect, upon this occasion, which is of very great Consequence,

Consequence, the Effects of your Care and Diligence; and in the mean time assure you, that I am, &c.

L E T T E R CCXXIX.

To Monsieur de la Cour.

S I R,

I Cannot be sufficiently amazed at the Continuation of Madam's Blindness, because it is to that degree, that it exposes her to a certain Ruin. I know not what can hinder her from accomplishing the Establishment which she promised to make in *Montmillian* and *Savoy*, because she cannot be secure without it. Tell her from me, that which I now write, and let her know, that if we can find no Security in what she promises for herself, we will have no further Negotiation with her.

I am glad that *Don Felix* and the Marquess of *St. Morice* promote the Execution of the things promised upon that account, they testify thereby the Zeal they have for Madam's Security and Reputation.

Having seen the Complaints, which you say the Marquess of *St. Germain* makes, because he received no Reward from the King, while he was at *Grenoble*, nor the others who were with Madam. I cannot sufficiently wonder why he himself doth not acknowledge, that it was done on purpose, for fear of making him suspected, and to give no opportunity, to those who would hinder this Establishment, to be able to do it. If he thinks that the King's Liberality is abridged, he is mistaken. Let him take care to deserve, and we will procure him a Reward. You will oblige me, if by a cleanly Conveyance, you will let those who are concern'd, know the Contents of this Letter.

I recommend to your Care the Fort of *Perouza*, and the Soldiers Quarters, and to impart to us what things are necessary, so opportunely, that we may provide them in due time. In the mean time be assured, that I continue my Friendship, and am, &c.

L E T-

LETTER CCXXX.

To Monsieur de la Cour.

S I R,

THE Advice that we have had, that the Cardinal of Savoy and Prince Thomas have Practices and Intelligence in Madam's Court, by which they are contriving great Designs, obliging me to inform her Highness, that she may apply some necessary Remedies. I also think it convenient to impart it to you, that being inform'd thereof, you may act more conveniently for her Good, and the King's Service.

To that end, I send you a Memorial, which will let you know his Majesty's Intentions; and that which he judges convenient for Madam to do at this Juncture, to prevent the Mischiefs that her Enemies are preparing for her. The Confidence she has in you, the Zeal you have for the King's Service, your Prudence and Address, perswade me, that her Highness will have great Regard for what you will say upon this occasion, and that his Majesty will be very well satisfy'd with your Negotiation. I desire it, both for his particular Interest, and your own, which shall be ever recommended by, &c.

LETTER CCXXXI.

To Monsieur de la Cour.

S I R,

AFTER I had received your last Letters, concerning the impertinent Proposals which were made to Madam by Money and Father Michel-Ange d'Aglié, I desired that Mondin should go to her immediately, to let her know what I think convenient to preserve her from absolute Ruine. You will

will see the particulars I have wrote to her Highness, by the Copy of the Letter I send to you, according to which, you may act vigorously.

The King has this confidence in you, that when there happens some unforeseen occasions, which may destroy Madam, you have Foresight, Power, and Courage enough to oppose them, and to prevent her from committing irreparable Faults.

I do not know how Men are so impudent, as to dare to advise Madam to sign something with her Enemies, before she first consults the King, on whom alone depends all her Protection; and how Madam is not sensible, that such Men, being desirous of her ruine, that she ought, by timely Remedies, to prevent their mischievous Practices.

You must break up all those fine Negotiations; and do it so cunningly, that Madam have the advantage, which her Enemies pretend to receive to her prejudice.

The true means to do it, is, To disperse a Declaration to inform the World, That her Highness desires a good and sincere Agreement; but, that as she has no other design, than to attain to so good an end, so she will hearken to no Proposal, which being void of due respect to the Dignity of her Son, and of necessary Precautions for the safety of his Person, which being dearer to her than her own Life, can produce no other effect, than her destruction, and the ruine of her States, and good Subjects, to whose Preservation she will always have a particular regard.

You must in this Declaration make use of the most advantageous Circumstances of times past, to confirm the pernicious Designs of Prince *Thomas*. That being done, it is convenient to remove all those fine Negotiations, by whose malice or simplicity, Madam, in the end, may be undone. Pray be diligent in this Affair, and be assur'd, that no body has a greater kindness for you, than, &c.

P. S. Sir, I add this one word more, That Satisfaction is given to the Marquess of St. Morice. You must take care that this may be brought over to Madam's interest: Upon which account, the King will never complain of his Benefits. You have so much prudence and address, that I do not at all doubt, but you will make this Affair succeed according to his Majesty's desire. I am, &c.

L E T;

LETTER. CCXXXII.

To the Dutcheß of Savoy.

MADAM,

THO' I wrote to you eight or ten days ago, about the bad circumstances, in which, I think, your Affairs are in, the late Express which I have just now received from your Highness, and your Commands, to give you my advice about the new Proposals which were made by *Moneti*, and Father *Michael-Ange de Aglie*, give me an opportunity to re-assume my Pen: I assure you, that the King desires nothing more, than to see you well re-establish'd in your States, and to have a good understanding with your Brothers-in-law. And, that his Majesty will be always ready to restore the Places which he possesses in *Piedmont*, into your Highness's hands, as soon as the Spaniards will, in good earnest, do the same with those which they hold, so that you may be the real Mistress of them. But as the safety of your Person, and that of your Son, the Duke of *Savoy*, are the principal things which you ought to consider, his Majesty will never consent, that they fall into the hands of persons, whose whole interest consists in their destruction: And your Highness is too well advis'd, not to see, that all Proposals which are made you, without this Precaution, let them be never so specious, are nothing but a Snare to destroy you.

I am not amaz'd, that Prince *Thomas* proposes, That you go into *Piedmont*, and carry your Son along with you: But I cannot think that there is any body nigh you, who can advise you to it, without adding at the same time, that before you think of it, you ought to be Mistress of the Citadel, as well as of the Town of *Turin*.

Upon this Condition, I think, you may pass the Mountains, without taking your Son along with you; for whose safety, you cannot take too much care, to secure him from those difficulties which may happen to him.

* You know, Madam, better than we, the Reports upon the subject of the death of the Commander of *Sales*, because we have them only from your Parts. They ought, as I think, make

make you fear the destruction of your Son, by the same way, so much the more, as there is a difference betwixt the possession of a sovereign State, and that of a simple Government. You must be insensible, if you do not fear, that those, who were not afraid to touch your Honour, by several Falshoods, and Calumnies; may also aim at your Life, which is not so dear to you as your Reputation.

In a word, Madam, since God has made you Mother of a Prince, who is the lawful Successour of the States of his Father, the Duke of *Savoy*, you are oblig'd to do your utmost, to preserve his Person, and his States. You will not want Forces, because the King offers you his; and he commanded me to write to you particularly, That, provided you will do what you can, he will spare nothing that may tend to your preservation, and re-establishment, in that which you have lost. But because it is certain, that his Forces will be of no use to you, if your mind and prudence do not concur with his power, to promote your safety. It is your part to take care, that you be not surpriz'd by bad Counsels; and to fortifie your self against the weakness of your Sex, which is sometime subject, in its Conduct, not to add firm Resolutions, which are necessary in the managery of great Affairs.

The Observations which you have sent hither about the Proposals which are made you, are so judicious to let you see the Cheat they would put upon you, that I praise God, that he has inspir'd you with such knowledge; and beseech him, that he would confirm you in that desire, which you now have, to preserve yourself from their malice.

I think it is very convenient, that you let those Princes, that cause such ridiculous Proposals to be made, and your States know, that as you will be always ready to come to a good Agreement, by which your Son may remain such an absolute Master of his States, that he may not apprehend, either himself, or them, to be in any danger; and that you will not hearken to Negotiations, which have no other aim, but to gain time to your prejudice, and to the ruine of the People which God has committed to your charge, which they desire to amuse by such hopes.

When you have made this Declaration, I believe it requisite for your service, to be deaf to all Proposals that may be made, if by the first Article, the Duke of *Savoy*, and your Highness, are not re-establish'd in the authority that belongs to them, and if it be not permitted you to provide for both your safeties, by what ways you think it most expedient.

These

These two Articles being pre-supposed, I repeat it yet once more to your Highness, that the King is always of opinion, That you treat your Brothers-in-law with all advantages imaginable, which they may reasonably desire, and which, are consistent with your safety to grant. In the extent of those terms, matters may be so adjusted, that those Gentlemen may be fully satisfied; without that, your ruine is inevitable. This is, Madam, what I thought good to say, upon the present occasion. Finally, I advise you, to oblige all those who are about you, to declare publicly against those, who so publicly seek your Ruine, that a Man must be either blind or malicious, not to confess it.

I am perswaded, that there is none who will not venture his life and blood, to defend so good a Cause, and will do it generously, provided, he be assured, that you take those Resolutions which are necessary for your safety, which I in particular, do passionately desire, as being, &c.

LETTER CCXXXIII.

To the Dutchesß of Savoy.

MADAM,

I Have received those Letters, which it pleased your Highness to honour me with, which imparted both the joy you testify for the happy Success of *Cazal*, and the Accommodations of matters with your Brothers-in-law: Whereupon, I say, that tho' I have explain'd my self sufficiently to your Ambassadour, who, I am certain, has not omitted to send to you what I told him; yet I cannot forbear to add, That Prince *Thomas's* Conduct towards your Highness, both by the rigour which he used toward those, which he suspected to be well affected to your Service, and by what he contributed toward the loss of *Cazal*, and by the Artifices, which he always used in the Negotiation, which he manages with your Highness, ought to make you break off entirely, and prevent the Advantages, which he hopes will accrue thereby, and to make use of those, which the Victory of *Cazal* gives you.

I cannot conceive how they who have the honour to be nigh your Highness, if they are well affected to your Service, can sug-

suggest any other counsel, seeing if you listen to such a Negotiation, you afford a notable opportunity to your Enemies to prejudice your Affairs.

If they will persuade you, that by this Accommodation, you secure the Tuition of your Son, and that you will receive some advantage by the change, which the Princes agree to make, of the Governors of the Places which they hold: I am amaz'd that common sense doth not dictate, that in dividing your Authority with your Brothers-in-law, it will by so much the more be diminish'd, as the fear which the Subjects, and Magistrates shall have of them, will induce them rather to be on their side than yours.

As to what they declare to you, that this Agreement may put an end to the Civil War in *Piedmont*; one must be void of judgment, not to foresee that your Highness being allied to *France*, and the Princesses to *Spain*, the cause of the Division, and consequently, the War still remains.

Further, it would be very prejudicial to the King's, and your Highness's Service, if His Majesty should attack *Turin*, while you are agreed with your Brothers-in-law: Because, in this case, every one would say, That it was not your Son's interest which put you upon this design, but his Majesty's, to possess himself of this place. And since he writes particularly to his Ambassadour upon this subject, to let you know his mind, I shall not say any thing about it in this Letter. But yet I will add, before I conclude, That those who advise you to continue the Negotiation with those Princes, and to conclude it without an Union at the same time with *France* for your Interest, testify too publickly, that the fear of them, prevails more than the affection which they owe to your Highness; upon which account give me leave to add, That it would, Madam, have been very serviceable to you, that after so much contempt, which Prince *Thomas* has shewn of your Highness, if you had neither admitted him into your Presence, nor given Audience to his Envoy: and the rather, because he has rais'd some difficulties about some matters relating to your Son's, and your Interest; for if you had done thus, you had oblig'd him to have recourse to more humble measures, to regain your Highness's Friendship, seeing that the happy success of his Majesty's Arms at *Cazel*, may, in time, reduce him to great extremities.

To conclude, I beseech your Highness, to consider that all your Welfare, next to God, depends upon the King's Protection, and to follow the advice he gives you, who have no

R

other

other end, but to defend you from your Enemies, and to re-establish your Son and yourself in such a Condition as he desires; which, as to my particular, I wish with all the Zeal imaginable, both for the Glory of his Majesty, and your Son's and Highness's Welfare, &c.

P. S. *The Affair of Querasque let's you see, that beside the Premises, Prince Thomas has no other Design, but to reduce your States, by amusing you with fine Words.*

LETTER CCXXXV.

To the Dutchesß of Savoy.

M A D A M,

I Cannot tell who it is that advises you, at present, to go in to *Piedmont*, while your Affairs are in those circumstances, since such a Journey may be so far from making them better, that it may be dangerous to your Person. When *Turin* is taken, you may go into *Piedmont* with reputation; and, deporting yourself with discretion, which you generally do, your Presence will be useful to your Son's and your own interest. If something must be denied Prince *Thomas* it is better that your Ministers should do it, than your Highness: And it is more convenient that you be at some distance from *Turin*, than nigh it, till it is taken.

As to the Composition of *Turin*, which you are pleased to mention, the King will give the Count *de Harcourt* Orders what he shall do, both for your Advantage and his Service.

As his Majesty is always disposed to receive Prince *Thomas*, when he has a mind to unite himself to *France*, it is convenient to use, to your advantage, the present opportunity, which God is pleased to give you, and so to behave yourself, as not not to lose the Fruit by too much precipitation.

The Letters which were taken in the Baggage of the Marquis *de Leganez*, give you such a manifest proof of the Infidelity with which Prince *Thomas* seemed to treat with your Highness, that you must either be blind, or your own Enemy, if you do not believe, that all his Treaties with you will be of the same nature, unless he come over for the King, and wholly deceive the *Spaniards*.

The

The best and the only thing that you can do, for the advancement of your Affairs, is to send all the Troops you can to the Count *Harcourt*, without losing a moment, and use all diligence to promote that business. He, on his part, labours with so much Care and Expence, that he deserves to be seconded by your Highness in such an important Juncture. As for me, Madam, nothing shall be wanting, on my part, to testify, that I am, &c.

I am glad that your Highness has given Orders for the Security of Montmeillan, in expelling Monod; he was a very dangerous Man in a place of that consequence.

L E T T E R CCXXXVI.

To Monsieur de la Cour.

S I R,

I Am very glad to learn, by your Express, the Passages of the Place where you are, and Madam's present Inclination to unite herself intirely to the King's Interest, and to follow the Advice which his Majesty and his Servants shall give her for her Welfare: But she has hitherto been so insensible, that I fear it is only a seeming Change in her Mind, and that she has no mind to be delivered out of the Precipice, which through her own Neglect she is fallen into, instead of doing her utmost to assist Count *Harcourt* in the Execution of a Design, in which she is principally concern'd, and to reinforce him with fresh Troops, she not only took away those which were maintained at the King's Expence, and which she was promised should be drawn off as soon as they had received the King's Money. This Negligence affects me so sensibly, that I confess I am out of Patience, and I cannot tell what Opinion to have of Madam's Intentions after such an extravagant Trick. I conjure you to represent to her the Prejudice she does to the general Affairs, and to her own in particular, by that ill Conduct, which is enough, either to ruine the Enterprize of *Turin*, or at least, to give this Advantage to the Enemy, to take another Place without much Resistance, while

R 2

the

the King's Army shall regain, with much Difficulty, that which others have lost, because they would not keep it.

Monsieur *de Chavigny* writes so fully, in Cyphers upon the Subject of your Express, that nothing remains, but to conjure you to solicit Madam to do that, which Reason, and the Necessity of her Affairs together, ought to have made her have already done, that if she persevere to neglect her own Advantage, the King will take his, as Reason and the Publick Good shall require. In the mean time, be assured that I am, &c.

LETTER CCXXXCVII.

To the Prince of Orange.

S I R,

Monsieur *d'Estrade* will acquaint you what past with us in the business of Monsieur *Bouillon*, in which your Highness's Intervention could not make for his Assistance. He will tell you also, how I acknowledge those advantageous Sentiments you had relating to my Sickness, and of the Troubles some turbulent Spirits would have given to his Majesty's Affairs. I want Words to express my Gratitude, for the Favour you have done me on those Occasions; but I desire you to believe, that I will omit none, to shew you, by the Effects, that I really am, &c.

LETTER CCXXXVIII.

To James, King of England.

Concerning the Marriage of the P. of Wales.

S I R,

THis is not the first time that I am sensible, that great Kings often conceive things according to their great Qualities,

Qualities, and not as they are in themselves; that they magnifie mean things by the Esteem they have of them, and those whom they honour by their Benevolence cannot be inconsiderable. The Letter with which your Majesty was pleased to honour me, confirms me in this Truth; because it lets me see, that I have so much Merit in your Esteem, as in effect I have Admiration of those great and rare Qualities which are in you: They are, Sir, so shining, that if by the knowledge of them I have no Advantage above the rest of the World, who may be ignorant of them; yet at least I am assured, that few admire them so much, and none can do it more than I. Respect has always induced me, in the Service of the King my Master, to answer your Majesty's Expectation in accomplishing the happy Alliance, projected betwixt the two Crowns. It was no difficult thing; for I satisfy'd my Desire, and did my Duty at the same time: Because that as on one side, the King never thought but of proper Conditions, to give you an opportunity to oblige the Hearts of your Catholick Subjects with new Chains, which you have already gain'd; your Majesty on your part, hath of your own accord granted that, which being desired for their Good, was also principally for your Advantage. If they receive much Favour from your Majesty, you will thereby gain a Glory, the more inestimable, because it will be eternal.

It is a thing, Sir, not to be at all doubted of; because, that as the first Water of a running Stream is sufficient to let us know, that its Channel is not stopt, so it is enough to know, that your Majesty, whose Bounty is inexhaustible, hath once engaged to be gracious to your Subjects, to be assured that they will receive continual Effects of your Benevolence; and consequently, your Majesty will more closely unite those Hearts which are already yours.

Heaven, without whose Concurrence, nothing can attain to Perfection, hearing the Prayers of so many Creatures who depend upon your Majesty, will unite those two Monarchies with an indissolvable Knot; that as their joint Forces have formerly made the *Levant* tremble, so they will now strike Terror in all their Enemies, and dissipate all the Efforts of those who desire to hinder that Happiness that they may effect in *Christianity*. I beg it of God with all my Heart; and that he would bestow upon your Majesty all those Blessings, which such singular Qualities, which concur in your Person, deserve. I am eternally, &c.

 LETTER CCXXXIX.

To the Prince of Wales.

S I R,

THE Letter which your Highness was pleased to honour me with, is a Favour which transcends all the Bounds of my Gratitude ; and, for want of Words, be pleased to let me preserve in my Soul a lively Sentiment of this Obligation. In the mean time, that *I* may not be ingrateful, *I* every where proclaim those Great and Royal Qualities, which shew, that the Excellency of your Wit is equal to your illustrious Birth. With this Sence, my Lord, *I* shall in some sort do my Duty, but not according to my Desire, which in matters relating to you can have no Bounds. If God had given me all those Qualifications which your Highness believes are in me, *I* should esteem myself very happy to employ them in your Service, to acquire your good Grace, which *I* will merit by the Obedience *I* will pay to your Commands. *I* am, &c..

LETTER CCXL.

To the Queen of England.

M A D A M,

BEing inform'd by Mr. *Montague*, of the great Desire your Majesty has of a strict Union of those two Crowns, *I* have so much the more endeavoured to add Weight to those Proposals which he has made, that he may let you particularly know what was done about them, and with what Sincerity the King was pleased to receive them, and gave them a favourable Answer, according to your Desire. As for me, beside the Zeal which *I* have for your Majesty's Service, the particular Esteem which *I* have for your Person, and the noble

ble Qualities of the King your Husband, and the Respect I have for them, make me that I never omit any thing which depends on me for your Satisfaction, which I am assur'd Mr. *Montague* will not fail to let you know: And as it is a matter of importance, that the King your Husband be pleas'd to send hither an agreeable Embassadour, being certain that many things are frequently spoiled or advanced, according as the Ministers, who manage them, are ill or well received by the Princes with whom they are concern'd. I presume to beseech your Majesty to weigh those Considerations, because they have no other Design, but to promote your Service; which shall always be so particularly consider'd by me, that you shall be sensible with what Sincerity I am, &c.

L E T T E R CCXLI.

To the Queen of England.

M A D A M,

IT is the greatest Happiness that I could enjoy, to see by the Letter which your Majesty was pleas'd to honour me with, that you are satisfy'd with my Actions. I beseech you to believe, that they will never have any other Aim but your Service, and that which I know is agreeable to you, being sensible how I am oblig'd to you by several Respects and Considerations. In the mean time give me leave, if you please, to tell you, that the Negotiation of Mr. *Montague* is not published: But yet it was told to the Embassadour, as is usual in all States. As to what remains, your Majesty may believe, that that which is done, was not to let any other, but your Majesty, accomplish what you had so well begun, the Sieur *Fontenay* having no other Order, but to satisfy your Desires both in this, and all things else. This Affair would never Prosper, if, as it was begun by you, it should not be determin'd by your Authority. As for my particular, Madam, I beseech your Majesty to do me the Honour to believe, that I will always have a great Passion for your Honour and Service, which you shall perceive upon all occasions, and all other Proofs you desire, of him, who is entirely, &c.

LETTER CCXLII.

To the Same.

S I R,

I Deferred, for some time, to answer that Letter, which your Majesty was pleased to write to me, esteeming it more proper to let you know, by my silence, the respect I have, and will have for your Majesty all the days of my life, than to make Excuses, tho' they be very just, to your Resentments. I call them just, Madam, because I never gave room for a thought, or did any thing upon any occasion, no nor in that in which your Majesty shews you are offended. I believe time will plainly demonstrate this truth to you, which I will always confirm by the most sincere effects, in all occasions which shall offer, to give you Proofs of my most humble Service. I desired Monsieur Perron to assure your Majesty of it from me, beseeching you to honour me with this belief, that I will yield to no body in the resolution to be eternally, &c.

LETTER CCXLIII.

To Monsieur Poigny, Embassadour in England.

S I R,

I F I had known the refusal that the Queen of Great Britain made to receive my Letter, which I had the honour to write to her by Perron, I had not presumed to have taken the same boldness as to send by you, without knowing that she was better affected to me than she is.

You will oblige me by letting her Majesty know, That I shall always so respect her Person and Quality, that she shall
be

be so far from complaining of my Conduct, that she shall have cause to commend it: Upon this Consideration, I conjure you never to mention my Name, as long as it is disagreeable to her; but assure her Majesty, that her Displeasure shall never hinder me from having that Zeal which I always had for her Service, and I shall esteem it a great happiness and honour to have opportunity to give her fresh Proofs of it. And, as for your particular, be assured, that I will omit none to shew you, that I am, &c.

L E T T E R CCXLIV.

To the Queen of England.

M A D A M,

I Think the honour of your Favour which you are pleased to assure me of, so great an happiness, that I want sufficient words to express my joy and fence of it. If your Majesty please to remember what was done in your most tender Youth, to qualifie you for a Crown worthy of you, you will confess, I am assured, that I have forgot nothing that I ought on that Subject, to contribute to your satisfaction. I know very well, Madam, that as the generosity of Persons of your Quality doth not forget the Services that are done them, it is a kind of incivility in those who did them, to refresh their Memory; but that which I now mention, is so agreeable to your Majesty, that you will not take it ill if I have some satisfaction in that which you every day receive in the place where you are. I beseech you to believe, that I have always the same Passion for your Service that I had then; and that I can never lose it, nor will ever cease to beg of God as many Blessings for your Majesty, as you yourself can wish: All my Actions shall tend to shew you, that I am and ever will be, &c.

L E T -

LETTER CCXLV.

To the Queen of England.

M A D A M,

MR. *Montague* having inform'd me, That your Majesty would not take it ill to receive some new Assurances of my most humble Service, I thought I should commit a great crime, if I failed to desire you to believe, that I never had any other design but to honour and serve you; and that it is impossible for me to do otherwise in times to come. Pray do me the favour to believe this Truth, because all my Actions shall confirm it far better than my Words, and that I am, and always will be, &c.

LETTER CCXLVI.

To Marechal Crequi, upon the Comprotection.

S I R,

AS the King cannot be sufficiently amazed at the weakness, with which the Pope prohibits Cardinal *Anthony* from the exercise of the Comprotection, and at the want of consideration, with which Cardinal *Barberini* gives him this Advice: So he cannot sufficiently esteem the Sincerity and the Courage of Cardinal *Anthony*.

His Majesty is as well satisfied with the last, as he is displeased with the two former.

Let the Pope do what he will, he can never compromise, that Cardinal *Anthony* should not be Comprotector of *France*, since he has deprived Cardinal *Bentivoglio* of this Charge for that purpose.

Cardinal

Cardinal *Anthony* accepted of it by the consent of his Holiness, without which, neither the King nor he had ever thought of that Affair; Cardinal *Barberini* also shew'd no dislike of it to his Brother.

The Pope may, by his Authority and Violence, hinder Cardinal *Anthony*, his Nephew, from the Exercise of this Charge; but as he cannot do it with Reason, he will never do it with the King's Consent, who being sensible, that the Enemies of St. *Peter's* Chair, the Pope and his Family are the Authors of so bad Counsel, will be pleas'd very much to oppose it, because of the Respect which he owes to the Church, and the Affection to his Holiness's Family; which is such, that his Majesty gives Orders to the said Embassadors to hinder any Preconisations to be made in the Consistory of the *French* Benefices, till it please his Holiness to permit Cardinal *Anthony* to make them in executing his Office.

The Embassadors shall give this Answer to the Pope and to Cardinal *Barberini*, with all Compliments imaginable; but with as much Resolution not to depart with the Comprotection of Cardinal *Anthony*.

They shall also tell Cardinal *Barberini*, That his Majesty would find it very strange, if he should have any Umbrage of the Comprotection of *France*, in the Person of Cardinal *Anthony*; because he only desired he should Exercise that Office, to let the World know the particular Affection he has to the Pope's Family, and to have more Ways to keep the two Brothers united, when their Interests shall more require it.

They shall also particularly make known to Cardinal *Anthony*, the Satisfaction the King has in him, and shall give him Assurance of his Protection and Assistance in all things.

They shall communicate to Cardinal *Bentivoglio*, the Resolution the King takes to put an end to the Preconisation of the Consistorial Benefices, till the Pope, putting an end to the Prohibition which he has given Cardinal *Anthony*, repair the Injury, which, by that means, they would do *France*: And shall let him know, That it is not that his Majesty dislikes that he should continue to Execute the Office of Comprotector, but only that he might not give this Advantage to the *Spaniards*, to think that *France* yields to their Desires.

In the mean time, if his Holiness, coming to himself, will give his Majesty that Satisfaction which Justice and Reason require, permitting Cardinal *Anthony* to Exercise the Functions of the Office of Comprotector, for whom it doth not seem that the Pope has lost his Cause, and the King has gained his;

his; yet his Majesty thinks it good, that the Embassadors consent to this following Expedient, which is, That it be a Month before Cardinal *Anthony* execute the Functions of his Office in the Consistory, upon condition, that, from that moment, his Holiness pass his Word to the said Embassadors, That, from that time, he shall agree, That he Execute his Office, without having a new Licence from his Holiness.

This Overture has not been made to Cardinal *Bichi*, that the Embassadors may be able to manage it so much the better, because they only are acquainted with it.

If the Pope is not satisfied things shall be left in the fore-mentioned condition, without any Preconisation of the French Affairs in the Consistory, yet Mareschal *Cregui* shall return by the way of *Venice*, giving his Holiness a Testimony, That the Respect his Majesty has for the Church is such, That, notwithstanding former Passages, the King has not failed to give him order to Negotiate the Pope's Affairs at *Venice*, as tho' his Majesty had not been disoblige'd. In taking leave of his Holiness, the said Mareschal, as well on the King's as his own part, shall make him all the Compliments imaginable, assuring him withal, That his Majesty will never change his Resolution concerning the Comprotection, being by no means able to endure, that any other, beside Cardinal *Anthony*, exercise that Office.

LETTER CCXLVII.

To the P O P E.

Most Holy FATHER,

AMONG other Displeasures with which the Piety of the King is afflicted, as he beholds the Miseries the Church suffers, by the Division and Discord of Christian Princes, his Majesty has been sensibly dissatisfied with the evil Proceedings of some of the *Spanish* Ministers toward your Holiness, and with the little Respect which was paid you by one of those who are the most obliged to honour you. I cannot enough admire, that he has so far forgot himself, as to have used nothing but Complaints, and some less decent Terms, instead of Praises and most humble Thanks, which are due to the singular

singular Goodness and Wisdom of your Government. Your Holiness has always appeared so manifestly to desire the Peace of Christendom, and to appease the Differences which might trouble it, that there is no body, if he be not prejudiced with Passion, but must acknowledge, that you have omitted nothing, that you thought convenient, to promote so good a Design. If, amongst all those who are compell'd to behold this Truth, some do profess the contrary, any Man may plainly see, that it is Interest alone which makes them shut their Eyes at Justice, and open their Mouths to speak against the Sentiments of their own Conscience. It seems, that God has permitted things of this nature, which are lately pass'd, that your Holiness may receive new Testimonies of the Zeal of the most pious and the greatest Prince of Christendom, who will always think it a singular Glory to promote your Interest, and to partake of the Cares and the good Resolutions your Holiness has always had for the Advancement of Religion, and the Establishment of the Publick Tranquility; to which, he thinks, it will not a little contribute, to let the World know, the Deference which is due to the Holy Chair, and to the Person of a Pope, of such rare and singular Vertues as your Holiness. As for me, most holy Father, I should think my self altogether unworthy of the Honour I have in the Church, and the Favours I receive from so vertuous a Prince, as he is, to whose Service I am devoted with all manner of respects, if I did not earnestly desire that Peace which your Holiness and his Majesty so passionately wish for Christendom, which has hitherto been disturbed by those who desire to appear contrary to one another. I hope, that God will make this Truth more manifest to the World, and that your Holiness will have reason to confess, that, as the King gladly makes use of all his Power to the Glory of God, the Good of the Church, and the Publick Tranquility, he will lose no opportunity to give you Proofs of his sincere Affection for the interest of your Family: Which, according to his Intentions, and your Holiness's Merits, I will always endeavour to promote, as it is my Duty, who am, &c.

LETTER

LETTER CCXLVIII.

*To the Same.**Most Holy Father,*

THo' the Choice which it has pleased your Holiness to make of the Person of Monsieur *Mazarin*, to employ him in the Negotiation of the Affairs of *Italy*, makes every one conceive how capable you judged him for it: I think myself obliged to give this Testimony of him, That he has behaved himself so well, that beside the Love of all the Princes with whom he has treated, which he has gained; the King also was very much satisfy'd with him: He will assure your Beatitude, of the sincere Affections his Majesty has for you, and to what degree he honours you, not only by reason of your Dignity, but also because of the great Merits of your Person. As to my particular, I most humbly beseech you to believe, that I perceive myself so inseparably united to this Duty, that all my Actions shall be so many Proofs of this Truth, and of the Zeal and inviolable Constancy, with which I am, and ever will be, &c.

LETTER CCXLIX.

*To the Same.**Most Holy Father,*

I Have this great while struggled in my self, if I ought to represent to your Holiness the great Mischiefs which *France* suffers by reason of the Delays, which for some time have been made use of in the Court of *Rome*, in the Expedition of the Bulls of the Bishops, nominated to your Holiness by his Majesty; but at last, the Salvation of Souls, the Reputation of your Holiness, and the Fear of my being accountable to God, if I do not inform you what is said upon this Subject, have

have prevailed with me to take Pen in hand, to beseech you to prevent this great Evil.

I am sure your Holiness will judge, that it is reasonable, that you concur with the great Care that the King takes, to make choice of the best Subjects of his Kingdom to be promoted to Bishopricks; and that by this means, those who are designed for that Office, may make use of the Talents that God has given them, to the Salvation of Souls; he would not see by the Vineyard's side many unprofitable Labourers, because they are not introduced by him who ought to set them at work; the great Fruit that they reap, who have been lately promoted to such Offices, gives occasion to Men to complain of the Miseries of the Church, being by so much the greater, because little Obstacles stop the Current of those great Favours, which it expects from your Hands.

As the Church cannot be divided from the Authority of your Holiness, so *France* would not be separated from your Goodness, which she is sensible is so great towards her, that she will always think herself as assured of that for which she is purely dependent, as of that which she may expect from Justice. It has always been an ancient Custom of *France*, to take Informations of the Life and Manners of Men before the Bishops. The King might pretend, that they ought to remain in those Terms. But if the Desire that he has to shew, that he will pay to the Holy Chair as much Deference as he can, without diminishing the Rights and Dignities of the Crown, induce him not to hinder, that those nominated to Bishopricks, who shall have more Conveniency to take Informations before the Nuncio's of your Holiness, may make use of this Liberty, provided that those, who, according to the ancient Custom of the Realm, shall be invested before *French* Bishops, may obtain their Bulls as readily, as tho' they they had applied themselves to your Nuncio's. Your Holiness shall have that, which your Predecessors never obtained of those who have hitherto possessed the Crown, although they have wink'd at it upon certain occasions; as the singular Virtues which were remarkable in your Person, while you were in this Kingdom, cannot be blotted out of our Memory. I am also certain, that your Holiness doth so well remember what you saw practis'd there, that you need but have recourse to your Zeal, to promote the Welfare of *France*; the Knowledge that you have of what has been always observed there, is sufficient to make you acknowledge the Justice of her Desires. If you consider also, that Informations made
before

before *French Bishops*, cannot be refused, without doing a notable Prejudice to the Court of *Rome*, who could not receive them without judging of their Probity, which was so well known, that there was no room to doubt of the Validity of what pass'd before them. I am sure, that Mens Souls will speedily receive of you that Assistance which they hope for; and that your Holiness, by opening the Mouths of those who expect that Liberty to instruct the People, which is altogether necessary, shall stop theirs, who cannot but complain of the Difficulties which have hindred them from receiving the Effects of your Power and Goodness. This is that which I beg of you in all Humility, desiring of God that he would add many Years to your Life, many Blessings to your House, and as much Happiness to your Person, as is desired by, &c.

P.S. As I take the boldness to write to your Holiness upon a Subject which concerns the Salvation of Souls, of which you have a particular Care, I am assured, that you will not take it ill, that I have taken the liberty of writing to Cardinal Barberini upon another Subject, which is of very great Importance to the Church, to the Peace of Christendom, and to the Grandeur and Safety of your Family.

LETTER CCL.

To Cardinal Anthony, upon his sending him a Diamond Cross, and a Diamond Box, with the King's Picture in it.

My LORD,

THE King being informed, that those who have always envied his Happiness, and who have no true Love for your Family; forgetting nothing that may give you Trouble, and make you bear the Cross upon his Account, commanded me to send you one as a Present from him, to let all the

the World know, that he cannot endure, that for his sake you bear any other than what comes from him, whose Weight will not be troublefom; and because it is not only upon this occasion, but upon all others which may happen, that his Majesty pretends to ease you of all the Pains and Sorrows with which you are afflicted. He desired you also to receive this Picture from his own Hand, believing that your Eminence, being fortified by his Shadow alone, will be able to resist all the Enemies of your Family, against whom he will very gladly use all his Power upon all occasions which may present for your Advantage. I obey this Command with so much the more Satisfaction, because I am, and always will be, &c.

L E T T E R CCLI.

To Cardinal Barbarini.

My LORD,

THE Joy that I have for the good Understanding betwixt his Holiness and his Majesty, will not suffer me to be silent; and I think I should be wanting to myself, if I should fail to testify it to your Eminence: That Moment that this Letter shall come to your Hands, it will give you a particular Proof of my Affection, and Desire of the Welfare of your Family, whose Interest you hazard so much by the Delay of the Promotion, that I could not but inform you of it. I do not consider this Affair by the Misery which may happen by the Death of his Holiness, (to whom I earnestly desire length of Days) because the greariness of the Loss you would have by the Death of so good an Uncle, stifles in my Thought the Consideration of all its Consequences. You must be blind not to see, that this shaking of your House would be a Fore-runner of its Ruine; but you lose so much from this very Moment, by not making the Promotion, and fail to take Advantages so important for you, and the Church, that it is impossible to conceive the Reasons which have retarded it hitherto. Those who envy the Grandeur of your Family, and desire its Depression, have this Satisfaction, to live in hope to see that which they desire, to your Disadvantage; and instead of fearing your Eminence, if this Promotion were made, you

S

give

give them opportunity to despise you, by the Belief that you will not lay hold upon an occasion, which may put you in a Condition, not only not to fear them, but to have no need of them; my Endeavours after the Interests of *France*, which are dearer to me than my own Life, would not permit me to give you this Counsel, after the execution of which, you may have less Consideration for the Crowns; because you would not have so much need of them, if the Interests of the Church, and all *Christendom*, which the King prefers before his own, did not concur with yours. The Ambition of the *Spaniards* is too well known to the whole World, not to discern, that they have no other Design, than not only to make Popes which may be favourable to them, but who may so absolutely depend on them, as to consider the Desires of *Spain* as the Rule of the Actions of the Holy Chair; and you are too quick-sighted as not to see, that if you do not fill those many Vacancies in the Consistory, you will not be strong enough to hinder them from obtaining their Ends; by consequence of which, the Church will be involved in a Servitude both shameful and intolerable, if the Contempt that you have of yourself, hinders you from a due Consideration of an Affair of so great Moment to your Family: The Publick Interests do not suffer you to do so, the Peace of *Christendom*, the Glory of God, and the Liberty of his Church, oblige you, upon pain of answering before the Tribunal of Heaven, to contribute your utmost to their Advantage, seeing there are no Reasons able to counterpoise those powerful Considerations. I cannot imagine that you surmise, that the Subjects nominated by the Crowns are not agreeable, both because I know, and dare answer, that those who apply themselves to *France*, will passionately embrace the Interests of your Family; and that though they should not do it, this Consideration is too weak to divert them from so important a matter. In a word, my Lord, the matter in dispute, is, so to secure the Establishment of your House, that it may not be shaken, or fall into Contempt or Ruine.

The matter in dispute, is, Either to leave *Christendom* in Confusion, or to put yourself in a Capacity effectually to promote its Peace, instead of being contented with insignificant Wishes for so good Ends: The matter in dispute, is, Either to abandon the Church of God, or to recover, and confirm at the same time, its Renown and Grandeur. Whereas now, those who envy your Happiness, from their Height look down upon you: This Promotion will be no sooner made, but they will

will be compell'd to lift up their Eyes, to see you in a Condition very different from your former; whereas many judge by Appearances, which often deceive, that there is Blindness or Weakness in your Conduct: Blindness, if you do not see the Condition you are in, and Weakness and an abandoning of yourself, if you will not make use of those Remedies which you have in your Power: Some will commend your Prudence, others will admire your Power, and you will be esteemed by all Men for your Ability in securing your Fortune, and the Interests of the Church, which are much dearer to you than your own. If any one blame me, because I think I see a-far off, which they think your Eminence doth not judge to be so nigh; give me leave to say, That the Publick and your Interests are always so present, and so much affect me, that *Paris* is not so far from *Rome*, but I can see clearly what Matters of Importance happen in both places. I know very well, that his Holiness's Chair is the Seat of Wisdom, principally in the Life of so great a Pope. But as it is with Men in that which most concerns them, as with those who cannot see, because they are dazled with the Light which is too nigh them, I am sure your Eminence will pardon me, if I presume in this thing to be so clear-sighted, as to conjure you to prefer my Sentiments, before those which you esteem to have had hitherto. I conjure you, by the Care which you ought to have, that the succeeding Actions of his Holiness answer the Lustre of those that are past; so that it is with the Judgments of the World, as with those of God, who judges Men by their last Actions: Men would not esteem the Life of so great a Pope, being destitute of Wisdom; because this Virtue would seem not to have been the Motive of his last Thoughts. Finally, I conjure you, by the Desire you have to prolong the Pope's Days, whose Life probably will be the more assured, the greater cause of Contentment it shall have; which I wish him so heartily, that I beg of God an ample Effusion of his Blessings upon his whole House, and upon your Person, to whom I am, &c.

L E T T E R CCLII.

*To Cardinal Barberini.**My LORD,*

TAKING the boldness to write to our holy Father, upon the account of Mareschal D'Estre, the interest that I know you have with his Holiness, makes me take Pen in hand to conjure you, to consider the Merit of this Affair, and the Consequences which it may produce; and, upon this consideration, to manage it with his Beatitude, so as may satisfy the King's desires: And, tho' I do not doubt but his Holiness, approving of the Reasons which I make bold to represent to him in my Letter, will pass by those which have hitherto hindered him to give him this satisfaction; I promise myself, that he will the more easily agree to it, when he shall be fortified by your good Offices, which I beseech you to contribute, upon this occasion, in which not only the interest of his Holiness is concern'd, but that of his whole House, of which the King will always have as great care, as of his own; the particular knowledge that I have of this truth, makes me give you a firm assurance of it: Be pleased therefore firmly to believe it, since the Proofs that his Majesty will give in all Occurrences to the advantage of his Holiness and his Relations, will better confirm the certainty of it, than my words, which I only make use of at present, to conjure you to believe, that I am, &c.

L E T T E R

LETTER CCLIII.

To Victor Amedeus, Duke of Savoy.

S I R,

THe *Sieur de St. Michael* will give your Highness a particular Account of what pass'd at the taking of *Privas*, which, on the eighth day after the Trenches were opened, was carried on so briskly, that they were forced to surrender upon discretion. I thought it my Duty to inform you, That, during the Siege, we surprized some Letters, which *Clausel*, who is with your Highness, writ to *Monsieur de Rehen*, to desire him to do Miracles against the King, because of the great hopes he has of Assistance from your Parts. You may, Sir, very well imagine, that we desire, that the good Understanding betwixt the King and you may be continued, that those Negotiations may not be at your Court by Persons who are in your power. His Majesty has, at present, one of the Brothers of the said *Clausel* in his hands; he was taken in *Privas*. He has been so kind to him, that, as yet, he is not punished according to his Merits. As to what remains, I promise my self, that the Affection which you have for Madam, will influence you to give her satisfaction about the Affair of *Pomense*, as I have formerly desired your Highness, and do yet repeat my Desires, by these Lines, conjuring you to believe, that, as to my particular, I will have such Sentiments of it, as you may expect from, &c.

LETTER CCLIV.

To the Same.

SIR,

I Am particularly obliged to your Highness for the favour you were pleased to do me, in sending Count *Scarnafis* to give me a Visit, and to assure me of your Good-will. I always promised myself, that I should find in you that disposition which you testify you have in the King's satisfaction, and that you will shew him the Effects of it upon the present Occasion. So I desired you to believe, that you may be assured of his Majesty's Affections, and of all those of his House: And, as to my particular, I will serve you to my utmost. I have particularly made known to the said Count *Scarnafis*, my earnest Desires of the Peace, not only of *Italy*, but of all Christendom: To which I will gladly contribute all that may reasonably be expected from a Person, who really is, &c.

LETTER CCLV.

To Victor Amedeus, Duke of Savoy.

SIR,

I Was very glad to hear News of your Highness, by the *Sieur d'Inchamp*, who assuring me of your good Health, confirm'd in me the belief of your Affection to the King's Service: And, as an Answer to what you were pleased to write, I tell you, that the sincerity of the King's Intentions is such, that, as yet, it hath had no other design in the Affairs of *Italy*, than to deliver the Duke of *Mantua* from his Persecutions, in a mild and loving way: He has long hoped for this happiness; but the Delays of *Spain*, and the several Puttings-off which happened in all the Passages of this Affair, having
given

given him great reason to believe, that the Enemies of the Duke of *Mantua* were pleased to speak of an Agreement and Peace with a design to do neither, he is resolved to send me into *Italy*, as the fore-runner of himself, with a considerable Army; and he has given me such precise Orders, that *I* have not the liberty of changing them: The first is, To lose no time. Which makes me desire you, quickly, to open the *Magazines of Savoy*, according to the Promise you made to *Mareschal Crequi*, that the King's Army may begin to pass the 25th of this Month. His Majesty will be obliged by it; and *I*, in particular, who am, and ever will be, &c.

L E T T E R CCLVI.

To the Princess of Piedmont.

M A D A M,

YOur Highness honours me a thousand times more than *I* deserve, in vouchsafing to send me a Visit by the *Sieur Morguenay*, to testify your Joy at my arrival in those Parts. *I* want fit words to be able to express my sense of this Favour, which *I* acknowledge *I* only owe to your Goodness; *I* do not doubt but you'll honour me with the continuation of your Good-will, your Candour being so great, that *I* look upon all your Words as infallible. You will also believe, *I* am certain, that *I* will forget nothing which may merit so great an Honour, which *I* esteem according to its quality; having understood, by the Letters which it pleas'd your Highness to write to me, by the *Sieur de l'Isle*, and afterward by *Mareschal Crequi*, that you are pleased, that *I* should have the honour of seeing you; and that you would communicate to me some Particulars, which you do not think convenient to trust in Writing: Now, that *I* may satisfy your Will, and my Desire and Duty altogether, *I* will not fail to send to you, by the *Mareschal de Crequi*, or the *Sieur de l'Isle*, the means which *I* think proper to attain to this end. In the mean time, *I* desire you to be assured, that no Man is more faithful to you than myself, who will always give you such clear Proofs of this truth, that you will have reason to confess me to be sincerely that which *I* am, &c.

LETTER CCLVII.

To the Same, from Pignerol.

M A D A M,

ALl manner of Respect and Duty obliges me to seek an occasion by these Lines, to give your Highness new Testimonies of the Passion which I always will have for your Service, and of my Obedience; and also to inform you, that I am departing hence to meet the King at *Lions*, where he commands me to wait upon him. I think it also my Duty to tell you, Madam, That I understand, that his Majesty's intentions are not foreign to a Peace; which may be concluded, if it be desired, upon reasonable Terms: And, if it be, his Majesty desires, that your Highness would send him the Approbation of the House of *Savoy*. The Zeal that I know you have to promote this Affair, will make me gladly contribute toward it, according to my small ability, by the performance of those things which his Majesty desires for your satisfaction and advantage. I will assure the King, and the Queen-mother, of the tender Affection your Highness has for their Persons, and of your Displeasure of all those Passages; in which I beseech God to be your Comfort, who often suffers Afflictions for a good end. I will never have any other, but to shew you, by all manner of Proofs, that I am, and ever will be, &c.

LETTER CCLVIII.

To the Princess of Piedmont.

M A D A M,

I Have receiv'd the Letter which your Highness was pleased to honour me with, about the Death of the Duke of *Savoy*, and the desire that you have of a lasting Peace in *Italy*. I desire

fire you to believe that the King has no less mind to it, but he desires it may be firm, reasonable, and honourable, in which the Queen-Mother, and all their Majesties Servants have the like Sentiments. As to my particular, I would contribute my utmost to this end, but those with whom we have to do, are so far from it at present, that they have depriv'd us of all hopes of it; but let what will happen, I will always honour your Highness, as it is my duty, and will testify to you that I am more concern'd for your Interest than mine own, having no greater passion than that to serve you, and to let you know by real effects that I am as much as can be, &c.

L E T T E R CCLIX.

*To the Same.**M A D A M,*

I Will not omit this opportunity of assuring your Highness of the continuation of my most humble Service, of which I shall always think myself happy to be able to give you proofs upon all occasions: I do not write to you my unhappiness, by incurring the Queen-Mother's displeasure; because you may have learn'd it some other way. I only beseech you to believe, that that shall not hinder me from preserving the memory of your Obligations as long as I live, and that I will serve you upon all occasions with all the fidelity that you may expect from a Creature wholly devoted to your Interest. As to what concerns your Highness, Madam, you may be certain that I will honour you, and will always have as great a care of your advantage, as can be desired from, &c.

L E T-

LETTER CCLX.

To the Dutcheß of Savoy.

M A D A M,

I Cannot exprefs to your Highneß my extream joy at the accomodation of Affairs in *Italy*, for the general good of *Chriftendom*, and particularly, to your own and the Duke of *Savoy*'s fatisfaction. It is long fince I earneftly defir'd to fee things in the condition they are now in, for which I praife God with all my heart ; and tho' I do not at all doubt, but that things were manag'd by his Inclination, as you are pleas'd to write; it is alfo certain, that your Perfwaſions were very efficacious to this purpoſe : which is the reaſon, that by the conſent of the whole world, you merit more Glory, than my Pen is able to expreſs : He will reap this Advantage by it, That renewing a ſincere and good underſtanding with the King, he will receive all the teſtimonies of affection which he may expect of his Maſteſty ; and you, Madam, all the marks of that ſingular eſteem which he has for your Perſon, and of that tender love he has had for you many years. As for my particular, I beſeech you to believe, that I will always advance at his Court your Highneß's Intereſt as much as you can deſire, and will give you, upon all occaſions, ſuch clear proofs of the paſſion with which I honour you, and deſire to ſerve you, that you ſhall have no reaſon to doubt of it : In the mean time, be pleas'd to give me leave to tell you, that Mr. d' *Hemery* having inform'd me, that the Duke of *Savoy* has aſſured, that he will be ſatisfy'd as to matters relating to his houſe. I will diligently endeavour that the King ſhall give him all poſſible inſtances which may tend to his ſatisfaction, deſiring to ſhew you upon this occaſion, as in all others, that that which concerns you, ſhall be equally regarded as my own life ; all my actions ſhall confirm this truth, and that which I now declare in ſubſcribing, &c.

LET-

L E T T E R CCLXI.

To the Same.

M A D A M,

I F I were able to express the passion which I have, and will have as long as I live for your Highness, I do not at all doubt, but you would believe it as sincere as you can desire it, of that Man who honours and respects you to the highest degree imaginable; and till time, and my actions shall make this truth appear, give me leave to tell you, that if that which Mr. *Mazarin*, and the Count *de-Druent* have told me, of the Duke of *Savoy's* Affection to the King, be real, as I do not at all doubt; I dare boldly assure him, that he will be very well satisfy'd with his Highness, promising him, that I will forget nothing which may depend upon me to serve him with all possible diligence, in things which may be the most useful to him: I always have had a particular esteem for the Duke of *Savoy*, and believed, that by applying himself altogether to *France*, he may do miracles, being a Man of resolution in all his undertakings. I am yet possess'd with the same thought to that degree, that I do not at all despair of many good Events, if his Highness be no more so unresolv'd, as I have observ'd him to be, before he engages in any Design, and if he will despise small Interests, to which he applies himself to that degree, that we cannot procure him great ones as we desire. I am assur'd your Highness will pardon me that I speak so freely, because I do it to serve you, seeing plainly, that now is the time to have a good Union betwixt the King and the Duke of *Savoy*, or else we must never expect it; and I think I do my duty, in informing you what may be done, in contributing my utmost to satisfy your desires. The King has most expressly commanded the *Mareschal d'Effiat*, to give you good Bills of Assignment for your Pension; as also to the Cardinal of *Savoy*, whom I will serve the more willingly, because I see, by one of your Letters, that you are very well satisfy'd with him, desiring to make it appear in every thing; that concerns you, or wherein I may please you, that I am, and ever will be, &c.

L E T-

LETTER CCLXII.

To the Same.

M A D A M,

I Have receiv'd the Letter with which your Highness was pleas'd to honour me by Mr. *Mazarin*, and was particularly inform'd by him, what your Highness thought good he should impart to me; I have not words fit to express my Gratitude and Obligations to you, for that Favour that you are pleas'd to give a testimony of your Confidence in me, assuring you, that you can have it in no body who will more endeavour to deserve it. In the mean time, give me leave, if you please, to tell you, That you had very good reason to judge that I would have no great pity of the Evil that troubles you ; because, if it ends, as I earnestly desire, to your satisfaction, it may prove an unspeakable Blessing : The Passion which I have for all your Concerns, makes me hope a Happy Success ; yet if I were deceiv'd in my belief, I will not be so in that which I have, that being always like yourself, you will bear this Accident with the same Constancy, as you have done that other Affliction upon the same Occasion, with the hopes of being one day most happy : I promise myself so much from God's goodness, that he will not only defend you from real Evils, but from the very fear of them : I beg it of him with all my heart, desiring your Highness to believe, that I will have no greater Satisfaction in the World, than when I can demonstrate to you more and more by my Services, that no body is equal to me in the Passion with which I am, and ever will be, &c.

LET.

L E T T E R CCLXIII.

To the Same.

M A D A M,

HAVING seen by a Letter, which it pleased your Highness to honour me with, the belief that some body has done you some bad Offices in our Parts, I take my Pen in hand to desire you not to be concern'd on that account ; because nothing can be spoken of any thing relating to you, but what must really turn to your advantage : Therefore pray let your Mind be at ease as to that matter, and think only of what may afford you satisfaction, being certain that you shall be seconded by *France* according to your desire, and particularly by me, who will always esteem your Interest more than my own, since I am, and ever will be, &c.

L E T T E R CCLXIV.

To the Same.

M A D A M,

THE *Sieur Bernet* has given me the Letter with which your Highness was pleas'd to honour me, and has communicated to me your belief, which is of no small consideration ; I cannot be sufficiently amazed at the evil disposition of the Princess of *Carignan*, and at the scandalous Discourse which is reported she makes use of to your Prejudice : I will not conceal that some Noise of it has reach'd the King's Ears. I omitted nothing of my Duty to let him know the Falseness of such Calumnies, which have no bad impression upon his mind. I confess, Madam, That those who will be glad to advantage themselves by blemishing your Virtue, strive to colour their Calumnies with so many circumstances, that they have

have no foundation; yet they have some false appearance in their malice, and I should not be your Highness's Servant to that degree that I pretend to be, if by my Obedience to what you are pleas'd to command, to write to you what I think proper for your Service. I did not tell you, that the first and principal thing you ought to do, in my Opinion, is, so to deport yourself, that your Enemies may not be able to misinterpret any of your Actions: It will be, Madam, a very easie thing, and by that means, you will prevent that at any time none do you any bad Office with the Duke of Savoy; and this Proceeding will be no small help to the King, in the Design which he has always had to assist you upon all Occasions. This being done, Madam, as I do not at all doubt of it, because it wholly depends upon you, your Highness need be afraid of nothing, let the Endeavours of your Enemies against you be never so powerful.

I am of your Highness's mind, That the Designs of those who would blemish your Virtues by their railings, have a further tendency than at first sight they seem to have; but I hope God will preserve your Husband longer than those Men; and I can assure you, that if ever Spain, by any ones Instigation howsoever, undertake any thing against him, your Highness, and the Children that it has pleas'd God to give you both, that the King will protect you so powerfully, that she shall receive nothing but shame by her Enterprize. It is in this, Madam, that I am Oblig'd to serve you as I am in Duty bound, assuring you, that I should think it a great Honour to pass the Mountains once more, to give you a Testimony of the Passion I always had for yours, and the Duke of Savoy's Service; who, I am certain, will be unmindful of nothing which may be expected from his good Conduct, to invite his Majesty to give him his Protection, and the other Effects of his Benevolence. I will not conceal from your Highness, that many have thought that the Retreat of Prince Thomas into the King of Spain's Dominions was concerted with him; but I can assure you, that the King never believ'd it, neither did it enter into any of their thoughts, who have the Honour to Serve him. I do not at all doubt, but that there will be a better Understanding betwixt his Majesty, and your Highness's, than ever: It is that which I desire with all my heart, and the means to make it appear that I am, and ever will be, &c.

L E T T E R CCLXV.

To the Duke of Savoy.

S I R,

I Have receiv'd the Letter which your Highness was pleas'd to Write by Count *Lumiane*, upon a Subject of which I have nothing to say, but that I contributed something to Monsieur's return into this Kingdom, as you esteem him. I have done nothing in this but according to the King's Inclinations, who is so well dispos'd to those who concern him, that it is impossible to express it. I give a thousand thanks to your Highness, for the Testimonial you were pleas'd to give me upon this Subject, beseeching you to believe, that you shall be sensible by my Affection and Service upon all Occasions, that I am, &c.

L E T T E R CCLXVI.

To the Same.

S I R,

I T would be a Crime in me, to defer any longer to testify my extraordinary satisfaction at the Glory which you have acquired by the Victory, with which it pleas'd God to bless your Arms in those Parts.

I do not represent to you the King's fence of it, because you may better discover it by a Letter which his Majesty has writ upon that Subject, than I can express it in these Lines. I will satisfy myself only to tell you, that he promises himself, that your Highness will so advantageously manage all Opportunities, which you shall esteem Profitable for the common Cause, that you will advance your Affairs to the highest Degree

gree that may be expected from your Valour and Prudence together; this, Sir, as to my particular, I passionately desire, both for his Majesty's and your own Reputation. I am, &c.

LETTER CCLXVII.

To the Dutcheß of Savoy.

MADAM,

THE King, making no distinction betwixt your Highness's and his own Servants, commanded me to send to your Highness two Briefs of *Marechax de Camp* in his Army, and two others of Pensions for the Count de *Verrue*, and the Marquess de *Ville*, that they may receive them by your hands. I also send you by his Majesty's Order, two blank Briefs for Pensions, which you may fill up with their Names whom you judge most worthy, and whom you know to be best affected to his Majesty, and your Highness. In this, as in all other things, you may see the esteem that the King has for your Person, and the desire I have according to his Intentions, to manifest to you what Zeal I have for what concerns the Advantage of your Highness, to whom I am, &c.

LETTER CCLXVIII.

To the Duke of Savoy.

SIR,

IT is needless to represent to your Highness the concerns I have for the miscarriage of the Siege of *Valence*, and that which followed, because you may easily conceive it both by my Passion for the welfare of the King's and your Highness's Affairs, and by the desire I always had to see his Majesty's Arms prosper under your Conduct. I will only tell you, that the King is so well satisfy'd with your Proceedings in this Juncture, and has such an entire Confidence in your Affection and

and Sincerity, that nothing can be more. His Majesty sends express Orders to Marechal *Crequi* not only to have a deference for your Sentiments, but entirely to follow your Intentions and Resolutions, so I do not doubt but that things for the future being thus manag'd, you will re-establish the Affairs of *Italy* as well as ever, and by consequence, your Prudence and Courage will produce Effects very advantageous for the common good. I earnestly desire it, Sir, not only for the King's Service, but for the particular Glory of your Highness. I am, &c.

L E T T E R CCLXIX.

To the Dutcheß of Savoy.

M A D A M,

IT is not necessary that I represent to your Highness my extream Satisfaction, at the Advantage which the Arms, commanded by the Duke of *Savoy* in *Italy*, have gained over the Enemies in the last Battle, which happened at the Post of *Thesim*, because it will be easie for you to conceive it by the Passion I have, and always will have, for the King's and your Highness's Service: Neither do I take Pen in hand for this purpose, but only to let you know the ineffable Joy his Majesty received thereby, which proceeds not so much from the Reputation which this Action gives to his Affairs, as from the Honour, and the Glory, which his Highness has acquir'd upon this occasion; in which, truly, he has omitted nothing which might be expected from his Prudence, his Valour, and Courage. A Fortnight ago I took the Boldness to write to your Highness, that considering the Duke of *Savoy* might have need of some Supply, for the Expence he is oblig'd to, I would endeavour to obtain him one of the King, the first time I should have the Honour to see him; now, that I might keep my Promise, and satisfy my Desire together, I laid hold upon the Opportunity of the good News of the Success in *Italy*, to make the Proposal to his Majesty, who, notwithstanding the great Affairs he has now in hand, has cheerfully granted him three hundred thousand Livres, of which I shall give to our Ambassador good Bills of Assignment, all

T

payable

payable within the Year. I will be very diligent in this matter, desiring to give your Highness a Testimony, that not only upon this occasion, but upon any other, wherein your Interest and Satisfaction are concern'd, you are more dear to me than my Life, and that I am, and ever will be, &c.

LETTER CCLXX.

To the Dutches of Savoy.

MADAM,

I Cannot express to you my Resentment of the Injury the Cardinal of *Savoy* has done himself, by running counter to his Duty, and your Intentions, without any Reason. It is true, that his Levity and Inconstancy will be blamed by the whole World. But that which vexes me most, is, the mischievous Design that he and Prince *Thomas* may have for your Prejudice; the King has so much tenderness to your Highness, that he can never promise you any Assistance, but he is better than his Word. I can assure you, that upon all Occasions, and at all times, I will forget nothing that may depend upon me, not truly for your own Service, but for all theirs who belong to you; beseeching you to believe, that tho' I have always hitherto been your Servant as much as may be, I am now doubly so: The King is very much assured of the Fidelity of the Duke of *Savoy*. I will gladly be his Caution upon this, or any other Article. The Count of *St. Morice* has spoke to me about an Honour, which your Highness designs to bestow upon me, of which I think myself so unworthy, that I dare not so much as think of it. Those are Proofs of your excessive Bounty, which oblige me more and more to be what I am, &c.

LET.

L E T T E R CCLXXI.

To the Same.

M A D A M,

I Cannot sufficiently praise God for the happy Deliverance of your Highness from the Pains and Perils of Childbirth, and for the new Blessing which he is pleased to add to your Family, nor testify to you my particular Joy for it. I make no Answer to that which concerns the Design that your Highness is pleased to have upon this occasion relating to me; because it is so much above me, that I can but commend your Bounty from whence it proceeds; and desire to be so happy, as to be able to declare my Sense of it, words being not capable to express it. I will endeavour to supply that Defect by the best Services I am able to do you, to let you see, that no body is equally yours, as is, &c.

L E T T E R CCLXXII.

To the Same.

M A D A M,

I Think it needless to declare to your Highness my Grief for the Duke of Savoy's Sickness, and that your Knowledge of the Zeal and Passion I have always had for both your Persons, is sufficient to make you conceive to what degree it is. I will only tell you, Madam, that the King was sensibly affected with the News; and the same Hour he heard it, he dispatched this Gentleman to let you know his Concerns for it, and to bring back the Conditions of his Health, for which he is in much Pain. I do not tell you, Madam, the Tenderness and Affection, which it pleases his Majesty to declare to me he has for you upon account of this Sickness; because, besides that the Embassadour will not fail to make it known to you; as

also, what we esteem proper for your Highness's Service in this Juncture. I am sure you do not doubt, but they are such as you desire. I will only assure you by these Lines, That if the Duke of *Savoy* should unfortunately dye, which I hope God of his Mercy will prevent, the King will omit nothing that may depend upon his Power and Authority to protect your Highness, and to hinder that those, who are Enemies of your Peace, and have always envied your Virtue, be not able to do you any Harm. As to my particular, Madam, I beseech your Highness to believe, That I will always esteem myself extremely happy, to employ the Remainder of my Life, to second his Majesty's Intentions for your Advantage; and to let you know, by my Actions and Services, that no body doth, and will honour you with more Sincerity than myself; nor is more truly what I always will be, &c.

L E T T E R CCLXXIII.

To the Dutcheß of Savoy.

M A D A M,

AS our Affliction is unparalell'd, so my Sorrow is ineffable. I confess I was so surprized with this Misfortune, which has happened not only to your Highness, but to all *Christendom*, that nothing but God can give me any Comfort. It is from his Hand, Madam, that I expect your Highness will receive Consolation, and from him alone; so great a Distemper must have no less a Physician. The King, who will always look upon your Interests as his own, is extremely afflicted with this Accident. You will receive whatever you may expect from his Benificence, assuring you, Madam, that he will, upon this occasion, do more for your Highness than for himself. As for me, Madam, be pleased to put me at the Head of all your most zealous Servants, who always take most Care of your Concerns, and who will omit nothing which they think may contribute to your Prosperity, &c.

L E T.

L E T T E R CCLXXIV.

To the Same.

M A D A M,

THe more your Enemies strive to publish their mischievous Designs against your Person, the more doth the Zeal which I have always had for your Highness's Service augment; and I hope I shall be happy enough to find out some opportunity to give you new Proofs of it, and by the same means discover to you, the Designs of those who do not love your Highness, and who desire to disturb your Peace, are disappointed; yet this matter depends upon your Highness's Conduct, and the stout and good Resolutions which you shall take at your Entrance upon the Government, to maintain your Authority, and to prevent the Mischiefs which your Enemies would do you. I pray your Highness to believe, that the King will prevent it with all his Power; and that, as to my particular, I honour you, and will not omit my utmost to second his Majesty's Sentiments to your Advantage; and to let you know at the same time, that as your Highness has no Subject, over whom you have a more absolute Power than myself, so you have none, who more really is, and will be, &c.

L E T T E R CCLXXV.

To the Same.

M A D A M,

I Cannot sufficiently commend the Care which Monsieur d'Hemery writes your Highness will have of your Affairs, and that Prudence by which you distinguish betwixt good and bad Servants. I could never have believ'd that which you were pleas'd to discover of him, of the Intentions of Fa-

ther *Monod*. I do not much value his mischievous Designs, which your Highness acknowledges he has against *France*, and those who have the Honour to serve the King: But I am so concern'd at that, which his Behaviour made your Highness take notice of, that he has against your Person, and your Children, that it is impossible to express it. I am under a perpetual Apprehension of the continual Danger your Highness is expos'd to, having such a turbulent Spirit nigh you, and the Mischief he may do you, which may happen in an instant, without any possibility of a Remedy, if it be not prevented. I confess I cannot be at Ease, till I know your Highness has put in Execution the good Resolutions that *Monfieur d'Hemery* tells me you have taken, to secure your Estate, your Person, and your Children; the King desiring nothing so much, as to give you a Testimony of the extraordinary Passion he has for you, cannot be more afflicted, than to see you in a Condition of receiving no Advantage by his Protection. Beside, the Letter which he has wrote to your Highness, he has particularly commanded me to declare his Sentiments upon this occasion. I have so enlarged to *Monfieur d'Hemery*, that it is superfluous to say any more. Your Highness will be pleas'd to believe what he shall say upon this Subject; and also, that no Man honours you more than I, who desire your Welfare, your Grandeur, and the Advantage of your Children, as much as yourself; all my Actions shall confirm this Truth, and that I am, &c.

L E T T E R CCLXXVI.

To the Same.

M A D A M,

THE Extremity of your Affairs makes me take Pen in Hand, to tell you in a few Words, That you can take no other Method for your Safety, than what the King's Embassadors have propos'd to you, concerning the depositing some Places in *Piedmont*: As a Man must be extraordinary wicked, to desire to reap any other Advantage thereby, than yours and your Son's Safety, and the Re-establishment of your States; so, unless you be blind, you cannot but see, that this

this is the only Remedy. There is no other that can preserve you from Ruine.

Your Highness will give me leave to tell you, That the bad State of your Affairs do not suffer you to be unresolved at a Juncture, wherein every Moment is inestimable; and Necessity and Reason so agree together, that the first commands what the other advises. If you despise the Counsel that *I* give you, you will know the Profit of it, when you cannot enjoy the Effects of it; and if, by following it, your Highness do not find it good, *I* agree that you cry me down in the World, and make me pass for what *I* am not. It is your part, Madam, to have a care not to be amused by the *Spaniards*; as sick Men, who in the Intermittions of a Fever, think they are absolutely cured. But to imitate the Physicians, who make use of that time to prevent succeeding Fits, the Wisdom which God has given your Highness will so plainly manifest to you, that your Interest is the only Motive which makes me speak after this manner; and not doubting of the good Resolution you will take, nothing remains, but to assure you, that *I* will never change that of being, &c.

L E T T E R CCLXXVII.

To the Same.

M A D A M,

THE Count of *Cameran*, who is returning to your Highness, will particularly tell you the Passion with which *I* will serve you upon the present occasion. *I* conjured him to beseech you, by the Consideration of your own Interest, not to suffer yourself to be ensnared by the Artifices of the *Spaniards*, who have no other Design, than to delude all those with whom they treat with fair Appearance. *I* always apprehended that which *I* now perceive from their Malice, and have often represented it to those who belong'd to your Highness. *I* hope their wicked Designs will not have the intended Effect; at least, *I* can assure you, Madam, that the King will omit nothing, which may depend upon his Power, to defeat them; and that, if the Zeal which *I* always had for your Highness's Service were capable of Augmentation, it

should now be redoubled, to shew you, upon this occasion, as upon all others, *I really am, &c.*

L E T T E R CCLXXVIII.

To the Same.

M A D A M,

THis Letter is only to tell your Highness, that Experience having inform'd you, that the Advice which you have hitherto taken, was the best that could be to advance your Enemies Affairs, and to ruine your own. Nothing now remains to be done to save yourself, but quickly to take away contrary to what you have hitherto taken: If the Advice *I* give you, may be any way prejudicial to you, *I* myself desire you not to follow it: But if it be the only remaining Means to preserve you from utter Ruine, which your Enemies will endeavour to make shameful, you must be deprived of that Wisdom God has given you, if you do not embrace those Overtures made to you by the King's Embassadors. It is not time for Deliberation; nothing now remains, but to execute a good Resolution, which alone can defend your Life, and the remainder of your Son the Duke of *Savoy's* States, and your Liberty altogether. *I* beseech you to behave yourself so, that *I* may be found a better Physician than a Prophet. *I* have been one of them but too much, in your Highness's Concerns, to my great Sorrow. *I* dare take upon me, tho' your Distemper be very dangerous, to be the other, if you are willing, as *I* conjure you, for your own sake, who am, &c.

LET-

L E T T E R CCLXXIX.

To the Same.

M A D A M,

AS I have no greater Passion, than to make known to your Highness that which I have for your Service, I can receive no greater Joy, than to understand, by the Letters with which you are pleased to honour me, that the Testimonies which I endeavour to give you of it, are agreeable and satisfactory; beseeching you to believe, that as to my particular, I shall always be so, when I can be serviceable in any thing; and that, as your Interests are as dear to me as the King's, I will omit no Opportunity of managing them according as you yourself can desire, as I have particularly declared to your Embassadour. I do not represent to you my Joy for the taking of *Coni*, because, you being sensible of my Zeal for the Prosperity and the Advantage of the King's, and your Highness's Affairs, which are conjoin'd, you will judge what it was: I will only tell you, that I hope, by God's Goodness, that this good Success will make way for others, which will be no less advantageous to you. I wish it with all my Heart, and your Highness to believe, that I ever will be, &c.

L E T-

LETTER CCLXXX.

To the Same.

MADAM,

I Do not doubt, but your Highness, in what concerns me, has taken that part which you were pleased to testify, both by the Letters with which you have honoured me, and by your Embassadour; for which Reason, I give you all the Thanks which your Goodness requires. I do not send to you for what Reasons the King secured the Person of Monsieur *Bouillon*, because you will particularly have them some other way. I will only tell you, that it being confidently reported to us, that he thought to prevail with your Highness to favour his mischievous Designs. I should think myself extremely obliged to you, if you would do me the Favour to impart the Discourse he had with you upon that Subject, and how far you could penetrate into his Intentions. While I expect News from your Highness, I will tell you, that tho' there is much Fault to be found with the Treaty of Accommodation made with your Brothers-in-law, yet the Desire the King has always had to procure the Tranquility of your Son's States, by teaching those Princes their Duty, is the Reason that his Majesty, in my Opinion, will pass by that Consideration, to testify more and more, that there is nothing that he will not do for your Sake. As to my particular, Madam, I beseech your Highness to believe, that I will always contribute to your Advantage, all that you can expect from a Man that honours you, and is with the greatest Passion. &c.

LET-

L E T T E R CCLXXXI.

To Monsieur d' Hemery.

S I R,

I Was so surpriz'd and afflicted with the Duke of *Savoy's* sickness, that I cannot declare it to you, both by reason of the exigency of Affairs, and for her Highness's sake, whom I love and honour much. I hope God will preserve him for Madam, and the greatest evil that will happen to us upon her account, will be the apprehension of bad Success. If this misfortune should happen, nothing is to be done but what you propose, to wit, to make Madam Guardian of her Children, to make those who are in place, trusty and faithful to her, and absolutely to hinder the Cardinal of *Savoy* from returning, to have a care of his and Prince *Thomas's* Cabals, and to take care that Madam have a good, wise, and courageous Council, well affected to her Interest, and consequently to *France*, from whence all her Peace must be deriv'd; here you have in a few words the Plan, according to which you must act. I take you to be so wise and discreet, that I do not doubt, but that if you have judged that the Duke of *Savoy's* sickness will not end well, you have already made some Application that way, as far as in prudence you might, that his Highness in his Will may appoint Madam, Guardian of her Children, and give an express Commandment to his Officers and Servants to acknowledge her in that Quality.

L E T.

L E T T E R CCLXXXII.

To Monsieur d' Hemery, upon the death of the Duke of Savoy.

S I R,

I Am so afflicted at the Duke of *Savoy's* death, that it is impossible for me to express it. This accident has so much the more affected me, because it has surpris'd us when we thought least of it: I have nothing to add to that which I wrote two days ago, upon the subject of his Highness's sickness, only, that as I believe, that Madam ought to make it her principal Aim, to hinder her Brothers-in-law from entring into her States; I think also she ought to relax that great and just Rigour, which the Duke of *Savoy* had in depriving them of their Possessions. Upon this ground, I think, she may let the Cardinal of *Savoy* know, that she will suffer him to enjoy what belongs to him, and mildly dispose him to live at *Rome*, without Pretending to return into *Piedmont*.

It is thought that Madam may restore him *Masserati*, whom the Duke of *Savoy* has put in Prison, and that this Man carrying him this news to *Rome*, may dispose him, of his own accord, to do what Madam desires. Whether it be by this way, or any other, it is altogether necessary to stand upon these Terms. We find ourselves much troubled to nominate the Persons Madam ought to make use of; you know Father *Monod*, it is hard to pass him by in the conditions he is in; it is also difficult to have any confidence in him.

The Marquess of St. *Morice* is a very good Man, he is altogether joyn'd to Father *Monod*, he was as you know, Master of the Horse to Prince *Thomas*. I fear that Father *Monod* endeavours to make Count *Philippe* persuade Madam that it signifies nothing to her, whether or no the Cardinal of *Savoy* return into her States. I do not tell you this without reason, having seen some Men who have already perceiv'd that the Sentiments of some of that State tend that way: and the desire of such Men can be no other but to strengthen and fortifie themselves against Madam upon all occasions, when she doth not

not Act according to their desires, and by this means to weaken her Authority. You must, above all things, have a care of such Council, by which, neither Madam's nor her Childrens life will be secure. Whatever Council her Highness is pleas'd to take, it is reasonable she should impart it to the King, and so, that those who are chosen, may know it was by his Majesty's Approbation. We will send you by the first, after what manner *Henry* the Second govern'd himself upon the like Occasion, upon the death of the Duke of *Savoy's* Grand-father.

L E T T E R CCLXXXIII.

To Monsieur d' Hemery.

S I R,

THE Duke of *Savoy* having shewn the strength of his Judgment, even to his death, in making Madam Guardian of his Children, she is oblig'd, by Honour and Conscience, to do her utmost to demonstrate to her State, and all Christendom, That she knows how to make use of that Power which his deceased Highness has bequeath'd her.

When she has taken the Oath of Fidelity from all the Chief Officers of her State, and has well considered that there is no suspicious Person in place, she can think of nothing more useful and necessary than to choose a good Council, whose Reputation may add Credit to her Government.

And in order thereunto, I think that she ought to make it her principal aim to hinder her Brothers-in-law from returning into her State, or cabaling in her absence.

I think, that in their Correction she must use Mildness, and relax that just Rigour the Duke of *Savoy* used for their Good. Upon this ground, she may let them know her Resolution to suffer them to enjoy their Possessions; and let them be desired, at the same time, not to pretend to enjoy them in any place but where they are.

It is thought, that if Madam set at liberty the Cardinal of *Savoy's* Domestic, which his late Highness had Imprisoned, and send him to carry this News, it will be a double Obligation to make him comply with Madam's desires.

It is a thing of Importance, that Madam give some ease to her

her Subjects: But if, this be impossible during the War, it is necessary that she declare, that she only expects a Peace, to give them a Testimony of the Clemency of her Conduct.

Madam's great Foresight makes me believe that she will not suffer herself to be excell'd by any other of her Sex who have had the Administration of a State. Yet, after she has declar'd her Goodness, as she ought, to all her Subjects, it is altogether necessary that she use Force and Vigour against those who shall contradict her Will, and are guilty of Crimes against the State.

For Instance, If any of her Brothers-in-law should presume to enter into her States, she must shut the Gates in all places, and absolutely deny them entrance, the Security of Madam and her Children, the Peace and Tranquility of her State depends so absolutely upon this Point, that if she neglect to observe it, upon any pretence whatsoever, we can foresee nothing but mischievous Consequences from such a Neglect. If any of the Governours or principal Officers be known to be Adherents to those Gentlemen, they must be changed, without giving them time to put their wicked Designs in execution: and if any one fail, he must be severely punish'd.

In a word, By how much the more Madam's Sex is esteem'd to be weak, she ought to govern with so much the more Force and Vigour, that a good Discipline may be kept in her Government.

I do not speak of the Deference which Madam ought to have to the King's Advice, because she is too wise, not to know, that under God, all her Safety depends upon him. As she must have a particular care to regulate herself by the Counsels that are given her by a Person so concern'd for her welfare: those, of his Majesty's Friends, who are about her, must think of nothing but to govern themselves with Modesty, that all her Highness's States may know, that the only Design of his Majesty is purely to Assist Madam, for her own sake, without any other Pretence than her Advantage, and the Security of her Childrens States.

This Circumpection is altogether necessary to take away all Pretence from those who, being Adherents of *Spain*, would make seeming, that the proper Interest of Madam and her Children should oblige her to seek for a Counterpoise from thence, to oppose the Pretence that *France* may have to her Prejudice. I do not take notice of the care you must have to please Madam, because it is a thing so well known, that no body who is employ'd at her Court can fail of that Duty.

Since

Since nothing more alienates Men's minds than Violence, it is wholly necessary that the King's Servants, who shall be at her Highness's Court, act with so much Modesty, that instead of provoking their Spirits, with whom they have to do, they must win them by Gentleness.

L E T T E R CCLXXXIV.

To the Same.

S I R,

MAdam may be assured, that if the Cardinal of *Savoy* be in *Piedmont*, there is no safety for her, or her Children. Let Men say what they please, she ought to suspect every body, who saith the contrary. If the said Cardinal has had the Impudence to speak to the prejudice of Madam's Reputation, while the Duke of *Savoy* lived, what is it he will not do now ?

It is not doubted but at first he will say the quite contrary, and tell Madam that he only comes to serve her : but this is his way to get Footing, and to strike the Blow afterwards.

It is much to be feared, as you represent, that Father *Monod* corresponds with him : and if so, if he have any influence over Madam, he will do her a great deal of mischief. He is a Man full of Artifice, who will watch his opportunity, and change his Mind so many ways, that at last he will make her fall into some Snare ; and without doubt, he will, in the end, ruine Count *Philippe*, if he have not a care of him.

We fear from this moment, either Poison or Daggers ; and besides, Madam's loss in losing her Creatures, it will rebound upon her, and afterwards infallibly cause her Ruine.

If Madam's Government be weak in the beginning, it will end in ruine ; if it be strong, all things may be remedied.

Her Strength must appear, by opposing the Cardinal of *Savoy*'s coming, and so effectuly opposing it, that if he enter into the State, Madam must consent that the King order him to be arrested and brought into *France*, where he shall be treated as a Person of Quality. After such an Action, it is Madam's Duty to see those who are reasonably suspected to her : and if God give her the Grace to continue the Suspicion, which
you

you write she has had of Father *Monod*, it will be a particular saving Grace for her: For, to tell you the truth, as you are very sensible, to nourish him at Court, is to nourish a Serpent; and Count *Philippe* is very blind, if he do not see that he will be his Ruine, and let his Pretences be never so specious, he only watches an Opportunity.

He is a Man who knows very well that he shall never govern Madam, both because of Count *Philippe* and *France*.

He knows also, that he will dispose of the Cardinal of *Savoy* as he pleases, and it is easie to see the Consequence.

If Count *Philippe* will consider those things, the way to remove this Man will be easie.

First of all, It is not the business of a Religious Man to meddle with Affairs of State; if Madam Command him to follow his Vocation, she will be commended by every body.

Besides, Madam may send him into *France*; where, if she pleases, he may be detain'd with Gentleness, and, by the consent of his Superiours, may be interdicted from returning into *Piedmont*, but when Madam pleases.

As this Affair is important, Monsieur d' *Hemery* must have a care not to Hazard it, but he must so order it, that Madam, or Count *Philippe* may endeavour to bring about this Design so necessary to their Preservation.

The Cardinal of *Savoy* may take two other Resolutions, beside coming to *Turin* to Madam's Court:

The one is, to go into some place in *Piedmont*, who may open him the Gates: and if that should happen, nothing must be omitted to drive him out immediately, by one way or other, in this weak Condition of the *Spaniards*.

The other is, to stay in the State of *Milan* nigh *Piedmont*; in which case he declares himself an Enemy of Madam, and her Children. In this case, you cannot do better, than to do as you write to send to offer him his Goods if he will live at *Rome*, and to deny them if he continue with the *Spaniards*; you must by consequence forbid all the Cities from receiving him, and in effect, you must take such care, and place such faithful Men in them, that he may be deny'd entrance.

If after all, Marechal *Crequi* could, under his Nose, give a Defeat to the *Spaniards*, it would be very well. You must have a firm Foot, and a good Eye upon those Occasions, both Resolution and Courage. We think we ought to Advertise you, that tho' Count *St. Morice* be a very brave Gentleman, yet he is altogether joyn'd to Father *Monod*, of which you shall seem to have no notice from us. I do not at all doubt
but

but being separated from this good Director, he will be a very good Man for Madam.

In this Exigency of the Affairs of *Mantua*, the only way to hinder the Dutcheſs of *Mantua* from loſing her Son's States, is ſo abſolutely to ſecure *Cazal*, that there be nothing to be feared on that ſide : In order to that, *I* think, you muſt take all thoſe who are ſuſpected, not only out of the Cittadel, but the City, and all Perſons who may be contrary to the *French* Intereſt, allied to the Little Prince.

You muſt make known the King's good Intentions to the Sieurs *Guiscardi*, *Mercurin*, *Prat*, and all others, who ſhall be capable, to whom the King permits you to give Penſions, as you ſhall ſee convenient, which ſhall be paid here upon fight.

As this Affair muſt be done with Magnanimity, ſo it muſt be manag'd with Prudence, giving to the Princeſs the leaſt occaſion of Complaint that can be ; but it is better that by giving us occaſion, as ſhe doth, by declaring herſelf for the *Spaniſh* Intereſt, ſhe may have ſome unreaſonable occaſion, rather than ſatiſfie her Deſires at the Expence of her Son, and *France* together.

L E T T E R CCLXXV.

To the Same.

S I R,

TH E Answer that Monsieur *de Chavigny* has given to your Letters is ſo particular, that *I* do not think it neceſſary to add any thing. *I* take my Pen in hand only to tell you, that having ſeen it, *I* think you cannot do better than to obſerve it punctually : You are ſo judicious and diſcreet, that you know *I* am certain, how to make uſe of the Contents for the King's Service, as Affairs in all Courts may change in a moment. If any important or conſiderable thing happen, in that in which you are, it will be the part of your Prudence to do what is proper, and after having conſerr'd with Mareſchal *Crequi* and Madam's Servants, whom you know to be well affected to *France*, and by Conſequence to the Advantage of her Highneſs's Affairs, to take the beſt Reſolutions that may be.

V

L E T.

LETTER CCLXXXVI.

To Mareschal Crequi.

S I R,

YOU will see, by the Express sent to Monsieur d' Hemery, and which he has Order to Communicate to you, that which we think ought to be done in the places where you are, for the King's and Madam's Service, and the Advantage of their Affairs; it will be your part, Gentlemen, to see, and diligently to examine the most proper and most certain Means to make the King's Intentions succeed: In the Execution of which, I am assured, you will want neither Prudence, Affection, nor Courage. You may also believe, that I will lose no opportunity to make your Actions and Services be valu'd as you can desire, of a Person who Esteems you, and really is, &c.

LETTER CCLXXXVII.

To Monsieur d' Hemery.

S I R,

I Cannot sufficiently commend the Goodness with which Madam has discovered to you the Malice which a certain Person, of whom you write, has made use of to her Prejudice, perswading her, that her Creatures ought to be jealous of the King, and that I had told him something of this nature, is so manifest an Imposture, that a Man must be a Devil to invent it; and it is to be fear'd, that a Spirit capable of so diabolical an Artifice, may commit far greater Villanies. I confess, that since I have known this Discovery, that Madam's Generosity has made, I am more afraid for her than I can speak; but I hope, that her Interest, which has begun to give her a glimmering,

mering, will wholly open her Eyes. The different Attempts that this good Man has made to perswade Madam to be dissatisfy'd with *France*, altho' without Reason, upon the Account of the Solemnities which the King perform'd at the Duke of *Savoy's* Obsequies, who were greater than any that were ever made in *France* for any but Kings, sufficiently demonstrate his good Intentions. But altho' we discover an extream Malice in this, that which appears in his Endeavours, to make the Cardinal of *Savoy* return into *Piedmont*, and to introduce the Abbot *Soldati*, as he has done once, and would again, is far greater, because it directly tends to Madam's Ruine. We have seen Letters which report, that this good Apostle cryed down Madam's good Intentions; if it be so, it is easie to determine, that if her Highness do not take care of herself, and remove so wicked a Spirit, she will find herself prevented, and unable to do it. I confess to you, that the King is in Pain, all Men in those parts are concern'd in it; but above all, Madam's particular Creatures, being certain, that they are the first whom he will endeavour to Subdue, that he may the more easily Ruine Madam afterward: If Madam be not sensible of her own Interests, she ought to consider that of her Children; having before her Eyes, that, in such Affairs, wicked Men have no bounds. Make her, in God's Name, set a Watch over her Mouth; and, after having by Reason inform'd her what may be useful, take this Court for an Example, which could never free itself from Trouble, and secure its Peace, as long it endured Factioned Spirits in its Bowels.

I think, that the Expedient propos'd, to send the Person in dispute into this Court, is very good, provided you can make him consent to it.

You may let him know, that Madam's Protection depends chiefly upon the King; there is no probability that her Highness will make use of him in her Affairs; because, in his last Journey, he left *France* not very well satisfied with his Proceedings: And, for this reason, it is necessary for him to return, to be reconciled to his Majesty and his chief Ministers. If he readily condescend to this Proposal, you will gain Time by this Journey, and penetrate more and more into his Mind.

If he refuse this Overture, it must be with a worse design than what can be foreseen, and Madam will have more opportunity to provide for herself another way: And, in effect, I do not see how she can make any difficulty of it, knowing that the Duke of *Savoy* resolved, before his death, to use this Remedy, from which she alone diverted him. If he ap-

prehended such a mischievous Spirit, she ought to double her Fears, and imagine that he will practice so much the more boldly against her; because those who ought to revenge those Crimes, may be those who shall recompence them: Upon such occasions you must fear every thing, and imagine, that all preventing Remedies are ever gentle, in respect of those which must be used when the Distemper rages: There are also many Evils in Affairs of State, which are no sooner begun but they are incurable.

LETTER CCLXXXVIII.

To Monsieur d' Hemery.

S I R,

AFTER having discours'd Monsieur *de Palluan*, about the Passages of his Voyage, and seen your Letter which he brought, I cannot but tell you, that I am extremely amazed at the little Esteem which Madam has hitherto testified of the good Advice, which the King and his most faithful Servants have given her, since they have no other end, but her Peace and Advantage, and the Establishment of her Authority and Grandeur. Her Inconstancy, concerning the removal of Father *Monod*, has been a manifest proof of it; which surprized me the more, because she knows the best of any, the mortal Hatred he has against her and her Children, and his inseparable Union with the Cardinal of *Savoy*, and Prince *Thomas*, her Enemies. His Majesty thinks it very strange, that Madam having declared to all his Ministers, that she did not desire that he should have any thing to do in her Affairs, yet she still continues to imploy him; he firmly believes, that she only retains him, because she knows, that he is an Enemy to her and her State, that she may make the whole World believe, that her Highness fears *France* more than her Brothers-in-law; which may produce very mischievous Effects, Madam being not ignorant of the extraordinary Passion that the said Father makes appear, upon all occasions, for the Interest of those Gentlemen, and the Ill-will which he has always bore her

her and hers, must be assured, if she continue him in the Authority, into which his Artifice and Malice has screw'd him at her Court, having such a turbulent Spirit, being an open Accomplice of the Cardinal, knowing the Humour of the People, and Madam's Weakness, the first Sickness that shall happen to her, without expecting the Extremity or the Event, he will send for the said Prince Cardinal into *Piedmont*, from whence she will not be able afterward to expel him, and the Life of her, her Children and Creatures will not be secure.

She may very well judge, that his Majesty is not concern'd what Ministers she employs, provided they love her and her Children; but it concerns him very much, that she do not employ those who give her bad Counsel, and endeavour to perswade her to her own Ruin, or to procure it unknown to her, because, in this case, his Majesty knows not how to remedy it.

These Considerations afflict his Majesty more than I can express, because he foresees that such Proceedings will either make him unable to protect a Person so dear to him as Madam, or will compel him, against his desire, to discharge himself of her Protection, that he may not be the Promoter of an Evil which she may avoid.

You may believe, that his Majesty, loving Madam as himself, will not come to this extremity; but yet he cannot endure to see, that her Highness will ruin herself, against all Reason, his Advice and Counsel, and notwithstanding any Assistance that he can give her.

His Majesty can have no confidence in Madam in her Affairs, while she shall have a Minister, who is a sworn Enemy to *France*, to his Majesty, and his particular Servants; who is the Cardinal of *Savoy's* intimate Friend, and Ally of the *Spaniards*, who, by his means, will be inform'd of all the Undertakings and Resolutions; it is a thing altogether impossible. And I confess to you freely, that the open Protection that Madam gives to Father *Monod*, since the Resolution she took to remove him, afflicts the King extremely, and makes him judge, and not without reason, that her Mind is not only wavering, but also distrustful of *France*; which they expressly endeavour to make her, that they may more easily procure her and her Childrens ruine; which is, as it were, inevitable, if she continue in her jealousy and diffidence. Tho' this good Father testifie, that he imparts to you alone, the Resolution that was taken to send him into *France*, yet, for all this, he is not ignorant, that it was with Madam's and Count *Philippe's* par-

participation; and so, seeing himself offended by both, he will infallibly seek an opportunity to revenge himself; which he will do the more boldly, because he will believe, that he owes his Re-establishment to his own Industry and Artifice, and not to Madam's Goodness, whom he will never forgive.

As to what remains, Madam having obliged you to declare against him, she is too just to desire you, and *France* to have any confidence in him; he is a Serpent which she cannot keep in her Bosom, without receiving suddenly a mortal Sting. The Duke of *Savoy* knew him, so well, that he was resolved, as Madam declared to you, to remove him from Court.

You know the Advice he gave us of the Intelligence this good Father had with Father *Causin*, the good Designs of the one, which were at last discover'd, obliged the King to banish him from Court. Madam may well judge what those of the other oblige her to do, because he has as much Wit and Malice, as Father *Causin* has Simplicity and Ignorance.

Before Madam had acquainted Father *Monod*, that she knew his mischievous Designs, it was free for her to endure him; but now, that he knows that she has a mind to be rid of him, and that he only expects the moment of the execution of such a Project, she may very well believe, that he thinks of nothing more than to prevent her, and yet necessity obliges her to accomplish her intended Design, if she will not expose herself to a certain Ruine.

It is your part faithfully to represent all these things to Madam, to whom you may shew this Letter, and to importune her, for her own Childrens sake, to remove that Man as soon as she can, having no time to lose upon such occasions; her Foresight, by the help of your Advice, will give her an Expedient how to execute this Design.

As for my part, I think the shortest way will be, to take him in the Evening, when the Streets are clear, and put him in a Coach with Six Horses, and drive him all the Night to *Pignerol*, with what Guard you shall think necessary. I confess to you, I tremble for fear, for Madam, till that is done; and tell you further, that the King is mightily displeas'd to see, that Madam dallies in an Affair in which her safety is concern'd; and that, if her Highness will help herself, he will double his Assistance; whereas, if she has a mind to ruin herself, he will be glad, that the World knows, that he has omitted nothing to hinder her. I hope that will never happen, and that her Highness will shew, that she has a Masculine Heart. I shall

shall have the same Passion for her Interest, as for the King's, and shall rejoice if I can be serviceable to her.

She has done me the honour to write to me two Letters, by which she declares her Desires of a General or Particular Suspension. I pray you represent to her, That as a General Peace, or Suspension, would be the Safety of Christendom, so a Particular one would be its Ruin: The Peace, which it may be she should have a Year sooner than otherwise she would, giving opportunity to the *Spaniards* better to manage their Affairs against us, weakning that on which alone her Protection depends, would, in the end, ruin her; whereas, by making a good War this Year on every side, by God's assistance, at the end of the following Campaign, we shall see the Establishment of a General Peace. Let Madam secure the inward Parts of her State, and never trouble herself about the rest. We send to her Highness the *Sieur de Vignolles*, whom she desired: Reconcile him with Count *Philippes*. I have particularly charged him to make use of him in Madam's Service, as he will do faithfully.

You judge very well, that the King can never think of an Accommodation with the Cardinal of *Savoy*, if he think of re-entering into the Protection of *France*; which his Majesty will certainly keep for Cardinal *Anthony*. It is very probable, that whatsoever Accommodation the said Cardinal will make, it is only to deceive better, and that it will be by the consent of the *Spaniards*. Yet his Majesty would run that hazard, if the Matter in dispute were to restore him the Pension of *Anche* and the Abby of *St. John* of the Vineyards, provided that he depart from the Protection of *France*, and oblige himself to live at *Rome*. But methinks, that this seeming that he makes, is only to amuze Madam, and when he shall conclude such a Treaty, it will only be to impose upon her.

I forgot to write to you one of the principal things to which you must presently apply yourself; which is, to send the Project which you and Mareschal *Crequi* shall make of that which ought to be done, to carry on the offensive War the next Campaign, it being a certain thing, that there must be a War. You must inform us How, in what Place, and what Troops you must have, and what Recruits, what we must give for this purpose, at what Time we must send them, and the Fund that you will need for that Affair. I pray you send me a very large State of these things, that we may immediately apply ourselves to provide what is necessary. As it is necessary that nothing be omitted in this State which is useful, I beseech

seech you to let nothing be superfluous, that the difficulty of supplying you with those things which may be let alone, may not hinder us from satisfying you with Necessaries.

I do not recommend to you, to keep your Designs of War very secret, till Madam has taken care of the Affair of Father *Monod*, because he would inform the Enemies of them, since also I presuppose that Affair to be done; for otherwise the King will be rather obliged to recal his Troops out of *Piedmont*, than to send others thither.

Since the writing of this Letter, the Marquess of St. *Morice* came to see me, who told me, that he was charged by Madam, to ask my Opinion of Father *Monod*, and in what esteem he is with the King. To which I answered him conformably to your desires; letting him know, that his Majesty could have no confidence in a Person, who so openly favoured those who acted against Madam: I tell you in two words what I represented to him at large.

F I N I S.

☞ *The Christian Belief: Wherein is Asserted and Proved, That as there is Nothing in the Gospel Contrary to Reason, yet there are some Doctrines in it Above Reason; and these being necessarily enjoin'd Us to Believe, are properly call'd Mysteries; in Answer to a Book, Intitul'd, Christianity not Mystrious, &c.*

Printed for A. Bolville, at the Dial, in Fleet-street.

Cardinal Richlieu's
LETTERS.

VOL. II.

The First Letter.

To Monsieur d' Hemecy.

THOUGH I am not ignorant that M. Bouthillier has long since acquainted yee with the King's dislike of the *Sieur de Lixè*, the Duke of *Savoy's* Resident in *England's* Conduct, and how his Proceeding in that Court, and his ill will toward *France* are prejudicial to his Majesty's Affairs, as also to those of his Highness, I cannot however forbear writing to you, to give you notice of it; that so by your Prudence you may apply such a Remedy to it, as you shall think most proper. In my Opinion, it would be for the service of Monsieur of *Savoy* to recall that Person as soon as might be, unless his Highness would have his Majesty believe that he Acts by his Orders, and that he

A

com

M 2 1708

m e m o i r e s

connives at the ill Offices done to his Majesty, since his Agent has been in *England*. You may speak of it if you please to the D. of *Savoy*, as of a thing which the King is so much the more deeply sensible of, because there is no body who hears the said *Lizé* talk, who does not think it strange, that a Minister of one of the principal Allies of *France*, and who is engag'd with her in a War against her Enemies, should maintain Discourses so disadvantageous to her Affairs, instead of upholding her Interests, and rejoicing at her Successes.

Moreover I am oblig'd to let you know, that the said *Lizé* is a Man so weak in his Intellectuals, and of a Judgment so feeble, that he takes whatever is reported to him for truth without distinction, never examining whether there be any foundation, or only the appearance of truth in what is told him. Which is the Reason, that many times taking the Shadow for the substance, instead of serving his Master, while he thinks to advance 'em, he does a manifest prejudice to his Interests. In a word, seeing that his Residence in *England* cannot but prove very prejudicial to the King, it must be our Business to persuade Monsieur of *Savoy* to re-call him home, which I conjure you to make your Business with your wonted Dexterity. Which not doubting but that you will effectually labour, I shall urge yee no farther; having no more at this time, then only to assure yee, that

I am, &c.

LETTER II.

To the same Person.

SOME of M. de *Craqui*'s friends having inform'd me that several Persons in *Italy*, either out of Hatred or Envy, talk very much to his Disadvantage, and endeavour'd by their Discourses to persuade the World, that the King, and his principal Servants, are dissatisfied with his Carriage and his Actions, on purpose utterly to disgrace him, and thereby deprive him of the means to serve his Majesty so effectually as he desires. I have therefore written to yee, to let you understand how much I am displeas'd with such Proceedings as these; and to conjure yee, by
your

your prudence to put a stop to their farther Progresses, with the same diligence, undeceiving those who may have given credit to such Reports, and giving 'em assurance of the falshood of 'em. In short, I can ascertain yee, that as the King has had no cause at all, that I know of, to be dissatisfied with M. *de Crequi*, so he never testify'd the least sign of his Displeasure. As for my particular, you will do me an extraordinary kindness to let him know the Esteem which I have of his Person, of his Affection, and his Courage; the Desire which I have, and shall always have, to serve him; and that you will declare the same thing to the Officers of the Army.

L E T T E R III.

To the same Person.

I Have desir'd my Lords, the Secretaries of State, to acquaint you from time to time with what passes on this side, well knowing, by Experience, that it is no small trouble to those who are far remote from the Court, as you are, when they want Intelligence, and are not duly inform'd of the State of Affairs, and how the World goes. They have promis'd me, not to omit any opportunity.

L E T T E R IV.

To the Prince of Orange, after the Raising of the Siege of Louvaine.

There are not any Great Affairs that are not attended with great Difficulties; nor had this at the beginning those progresses which we could have desir'd; since it is the end that crowns the work.

Monsieur *Charnacé* has represented to the King the Obstacles which you met with in your Enterprize, and your Endeavours to surmount 'em. His Majesty is very well convinc'd of the care you took for the subsistence of his

Army, in the midst of those necessities which surrounded it. He returns you Thanks, and promises himself that you will make so good a use of the remainder of the Summer, that the time which has been lost shall be repair'd with Advantage, in the Judgment of all Men.

I passionately desire it for the Interest of his Majesty, and of my Lords, the States, and for your own, which shall be always dear to me: Conjuring you to believe, that whatever the issue may be, it shall never cancel the Esteem which I have for your Person, nor the Affection which I bear you. Assure your self, Sir, that his Majesty will leave nothing omitted that lies in his power to favour the Enterprize, which was only undertaken between him and my Lords, the States, for the Good and Repose of *Christendom*, and that no ill success shall discourage him. For my part, knowing that perseverance is that which crowns affairs with a prosperous Issue, I shall omit nothing that is requir'd for me to do, for the advancement of those Affairs, the Success of which depends upon your Conduct, in which the King reposes a great Confidence. Of this you may be assur'd, Sir; as also, that

I am, &c.

LETTER V.

From the King to the States of Holland, upon Occasion of the Title of Highness given to the Prince of Orange.

Most Dear, Great Friends, Allies and Confederates, the particular Esteem which We have, and always had, for our most dear and well beloved Cousin, the Prince of *Orange*, not only by reason of his Birth and Family, the Grandeur of which is sufficiently known, but also for his Great and conspicuous Qualities, and his Noble performances in the Conduct and Command of Armies, whereby he has acquir'd so high a Reputation, that there are no Marks of Honour which may not be justly attributed to him, have engag'd us to give him new proofs of it, by Honouring him with one more Title than hitherto has been Address'd to him, concerning which we
have

have sent exprefs Orders to the Sieur *Charnacé*, Our Ambaffador.

LETTER VI.

From Cardinal Richlieu to the Prince of Orange.

THe King's Letter which will be deliver'd to your hands by *M. de Charnacé*, and what he has in charge to fay to yee in his Majesty's Name, will give you ſo particularly to underſtand the Affection which he has for your Perſon, and the ſingular Eſteem which he pays to your Vertue and your Merit, that it would be ſuperfluous to repeat it in theſe Lines. And therefore I ſhall only teſtifie to yee my own particular and extraordinary Joy, for the new Title wherewith his Majesty has been pleas'd to honour your whole Family: now then, that I may conform my ſelf to his Will, and follow my own Inclination, be pleas'd that I may begin the change, and that I may aſſure your Highneſs, that honouring yee as I do, it will be a greater favour then I can poſſibly expreſs to ſerve your Highneſs, and all yours, upon all occaſions; and to let you know by the Effects, that there is no perſon in the World, that can be with a greater Paſſion or more Sincerity, then my ſelf, &c.

LETTER VII.

To the Princeſs of Orange.

I Have not Written theſe Lines to let you underſtand the particular Affection which the King has for the Perſon of Monſieur the Prince of *Orange*, and for yours, and the ſingular eſteem which he has for both, by reaſon the Teſtimonies which his Majesty has given you in the Letter which his Majesty has Written to yee, and what *M. Charnacé* has to ſay to yee in his Majesty's Name, are ſuch, in my Opinion, as will not permit you to doubt of

it; but only to acquaint you with my extraordinary Joy, for the honour which it has pleas'd his Majesty to confer upon your whole Family, by the new Title wherewith it is his pleasure that you shall be treated from this time forward; I beseech yee to believe, that no Content or Felicity that befalls his Highness can be so great, but that I still wish him more, and that there is no person who Honours his Vertue and his Merit so highly as I do, or who is more sincerely then

I am, &c.

LETTER VIII.

To the Princess of Orange, with a present of Diamond Pendants, in the King's Name.

THe King's Command engages me to take Pen in Hand, to entreat you in his Name to accept a Present no otherwise worthy of you, then as it receives its value from the person that sends it. The common Enemies of this Kingdom, and the United Provinces not being able to do us any mischief but through the Ears, his Majesty made choice of this Present, such as it is, on purpose, not only to signify to yee, that he will never hearken to any thing that shall be to the Prejudice of the Common Good; but also to let you know that he assures himself, that your Highness and Monsieur the Prince of Orange will do the same on your parts. For my part, *Madam*, I shall account my self extremely happy, if I can but meet with ways and means equal to the Passion I have, to let you know by the effects, that

I am sincerely, &c.

LETTER

LETTER IX.

*Cardinal Richlieu to the Queen, upon the
Birth of Monseigneur the Dauphin.*

EXcessive Joys are generally mute: This is the reason that I cannot express to your Majesty my Joy for your happy Delivery, and the Birth of the *Dauphin*. I desire, and am willing to believe that God has bestow'd him upon Christendom, to appease the Troubles that disorder it, and to restore to it the Blessing of Peace. This has been my Prayer to Heaven since his Birth, which I make with the same passionate Zeal as I have always had for the King and your Majesty, to whom

I am, and

Eternally shall be, &c.

LETTER X.

*To the Queen, who had sent the Dauphin's
Portraiture to his Eminency.*

I Cannot render those Returns of thanks which are due to your Majesty for the favour you have been pleas'd to do me, in sending me the Portraiture of Monseigneur the *Dauphin*, whose Image I Reverence, as I shall his Person, as long as I live. I pray to God, that they who shall come after me, may serve him as faithfully, as I have always endeavour'd to serve the King, his Father, and your Majesty, to whom

I shall ever be, &c.

LETTER XI.

To the Archbishop of Bourdeaux.

YOU will do me an Injury, to believe that any Alliance is capable to hinder me from assisting and serving yee, when you have an occasion for it. My Humour is so far from any such manner of proceeding, that I believe that such a thought can never enter into the mind of any person whatsoever. I most earnestly desire to see a good Correspondence between M. d' *Espernon* and you; I dare promise it between my Lords his Sons. And though I am not ignorant, that it is a difficult thing for them that are harden'd in their Humour by Age to alter it, yet I am not out of hopes to see a good issue of what I desire. I beg of you to contribute towards it what lies in your power, assuring you that whoever shall have most Reason and Justice on his side, in the Differences which after this time may happen between yee, shall be the person whom I will serve most candidly. I believe that my assistance will not be very necessary to any body, but I find my self oblig'd to offer it to him that has the better cause. Assure your self of my Friendship for ever; and be convinc'd that nothing can alter the Quality of, &c.

LETTER XII.

To the same Person.

I Am extremely glad that M. d' *Espernon* has made Restitution to the Church of what is her due, in order to repair the Injury which she receiv'd in your Person; and that it is now known to all the World, that there is no consideration that can hinder me from favouring so just a Cause as yours was, according to the intentions of a King so Pious, as his Majesty is known to be. The Abbot of *Courjan* acquainted me with every particular that pass in that Affair; if that be true (of which I have not had the leisure yet to ascertain my self) that you have not

not pursu'd his Holiness's intentions, signify'd to you by his Briefs, I must needs tell you, that you would have done better, had you done otherwise. In the Name of God, regulate your Actions and your Words in such a manner, that there may be no objection to be made against your Behaviour. You know how many times I have admonish'd you to be careful of the quickness of your Wit, and the nimbleness of your Tongue. As it was always my fear, that those two Enemies were the greatest you had, I must confess that I am more afraid of 'em now then ever, and conjure yee to be more reserv'd for the love of your self, assuring you, that I give so little heed to what the said Abbot inform'd me, of your being transported in your passion to reflect upon me, that 'tis no consideration of my self which inclines me to give you this Advice. The Justice that has been done you in your Business makes the King's Piety so clearly manifest, and the assistance of my Friends, that he must have lost his Judgment, who thinks there can be any bad impression made either of the one or the other. Never were Sentences more Authentick then those which his Holiness and the King's Council pronounc'd upon this Difference, and he cannot be master of himself, who says, that they were ever chang'd. Therefore, seeing such Discourses would but do you an Injury, many others which you are said to give out sometimes would bring a Reproach upon your Gratitude; which, in my Opinion, ought not to permit you to complain of Fortune, who has done for you, from your early Youth, what she does not usually do for others, till after long Time spent in tedious Services. Were I not really your Friend, I would not talk to you in this manner: But being desirous to continue the same as I have always been, I find my self oblig'd to what I do, because that several Persons not knowing yee so well as I do, will not so easily excuse what I believe proceeds from Vanity, rather then from any other evil Cause. I promise my self therefore, that your Carriage will be such as your Friends ought to desire it, and as I particularly wish it may be;

As being, &c.

LETTER

LETTER XIII.

To the same Person.

YOU will know more News by the Abbot of *Courson*, then I can write to yee : He brings yee all the Satisfaction you can desire. M. d'Espernon will receive Absolution at your hands, will visit yee, will give yee the Right Hand at his own House, when you repay him his Visits : He will engage himself to build the Chappel within the Time limited by Cardinal *Bichi* : You shall have your Decree which you have so earnestly desired, as a Mark of the Satisfaction which the King has order'd to be given yee : So that there is nothing more in Reason for yee to desire. I am willing to believe that M. d'Espernon will very honestly perform whatever is requisite upon this Occasion : But tho' he should not, I desire yee so to demean your self, that the World may be convinc'd there is no Fault on your part. I conjure yee also, for the future, to take such Care of your Actions, that whatever happens, the Wrong may not be laid at your Door ; assuring you, provided that Equity and Right be on your side, that you shall have no less Assistance from me, then hitherto you have had. Of this you may be convinc'd, and that

*I shall always be**unalterably, &c.*

LETTER XIV.

To the same Person.

I know not how to testifie my Sorrow to you, for that there is nothing as yet done in order to the Attack which ought to have been made upon the Islands, after the Waste of so much Time and Money. The Mischief is, that they who have no Kindness for you, lay the greatest part of the Blame upon your self ; which afflicts me beyond what I am able to express, as well in respect of the Interest of the King's Service, as for the Share which I
take

take in all your Concerns. For this Reason, as your Friend, I cannot forbear telling you, that as Relapses render Sicknesses more grievous, so if, after having fail'd to attack the Islands, you neglect the Relief of *Parma*; now that that there is no body who is able, as you pretend, to obstruct your Enterprize, all your Friends together will not be able to defend you from the Blame that will be imputed to you upon this second Default. For this Reason it is, that I conjure you, as much as in me lies, to attempt Impossibilities upon this Occasion, to the end you may repair what has been done amiss; assuring you, that I will make the best of this Action to the King, as much as you can desire from a Person who is really as

I am, &c.

LETTER XV.

To the Bishop of Marseilles.

HAVING understood the Trouble to which your Grand Vicar puts the *Carmelites* of the Convent of the City of *Marseilles* in reference to their Privileges, and his Rigour towards the Priors governing the said Nuns, I have sent you this Letter to intreat you to put a Stop to the Vicar's Proceedings, and hinder him from dealing with 'em so severely: which I do with so much the more Affection, because that Order having been under my Protection ever since the Death of Cardinal *Berule*, it would be a hard Case that I should suffer those good Souls to be vex'd and turmoil'd with undeserv'd Severities. I make no question but you will apply all requisite Moderation, as well for the Glory of God, as for the Repose of the said Nuns, who desire to live under the same Laws and Rules with those of the Convent of *Paris*, and other places; and also to enjoy the same Priviledges. I promise my self, that you will carefully lend your helping hand in this Affair. Confident of this, I shall conclude this Letter; assuring you, that

I am, &c.

LETTER

LETTER XVI.

To the Bishop of St. Papoul.

THE King having cast his Eyes upon your Person, in Consideration of the many good Qualities which he observes there met together, with a Design to gratifie you with the Bishoprick of *St. Papoul*, which has been vacant for some time, I could no longer delay to give you notice of it; and at the same time to let you know, as I do by these Lines, my own particular Satisfaction to see your Merits acknowledg'd by so great an Honour. I assure my self, that your Demeanour in this Charge where-with it has pleas'd His Majesty to honour you, will give him an Occasion to make a diligent Search through all the Corners of his Provinces for other Persons, whose Reputation may equal yours. In the mean time, I beseech yee to be convinc'd that I shall always most sincerely wish your Content, as being really as much as you can desire, &c.

LETTER XVII.

To the Bishop of Sens.

THE Esteem which the King has of your Person is such, that His Majesty knowing the Bishoprick which you have hitherto held, is much below your Merit, has been pleas'd to give you Proofs of his good Will, by Translating you to that of *Cabors*, which you know to be much better then yours that you must surrender into his hands. I was extreamly glad to have the Opportunity, in giving you notice of this Favour in His Majesty's Name, to let you know at the same time my own particular Joy for the Favour which it has pleas'd His Majesty to confer upon yee; and to assure yee, that you can never have more Content, or greater Preferment then I wish you,

As being really, &c.

LETTER

LETTER XVIII.

To the Bishop of Nismes.

I Was very glad to hear News of yee, by the Letter which you wrote me; and by the Abbot of *St. Mars*, to understand the Beginning of the happy Progress you are making in the place where you are, for the Good of Religion. I always believ'd that you would effectually answer the Choice which His Majesty made of your Person; and fulfil your Promises, not to let the Talents that God has given you lie idle, but to employ 'em upon all Occasions for the Advantage of his Worship. I cannot express my Joy for so good a Beginning; nevertheless, you may conceive it by the singular Affection which I bear you. Only, I must conjure yee to reside continually in your Diocess, as hitherto you have done; and to believe that you can do nothing either more agreeable to His Majesty, or more to my Content; as it will be always my greatest Satisfaction to serve you upon all Occasions; and to let you know how much

I am, &c.

LETTER XIX.

To the Archbishop of Rouan.

HAVING seen the Letter and the Papers which you sent me, I must tell yee, that in regard the Affair in Controversie is the general Question between the Bishops and the exempt Monks, which cannot be decided so speedily, 'tis my Opinion, that until they fall upon the Debate of it, you may continue your Visits in all the exempt Monasteries of your Diocess, whenever you think convenient; at what time it behoves the Monks to receive you with all the Honour and Respect that may be; contenting your self only to visit the Churches, the holy Sacraments, and the Buildings, without making the Scrutiny: Which being only an Enquiry into the Miscarriages of the Monks, and the Defects of their Regular Discipline,

methinks

methinks they should not be taken Cognizance of, nor punish'd, but only by the Superior Regulars. You may also, when you would go to the Monasteries, celebrate Mass therein Pontifically, and fulfil the Orders; and if any publick Scandal have happen'd in the City, through the Fault of the Monks, you may likewise take Cognizance of it. I am much troubl'd that the ill Behaviour of the Monks of *St. Vaudrille* has constrain'd yee to proceed against 'em as you have done. I have written to 'em, to make 'em acknowledge their Fault; and have exhorted 'em to Amendment, which I hope they will readily submit to, by rendring to your Lordship what is your Due. In the mean time, I beseech yee to pardon 'em for my sake, revoke the Sentence you have given against 'em, and settle Things in the same Condition as they were, when you go to visit their Church. In so doing, you will oblige me in particular to testify upon all Occasions that shall present themselves, that

I am, &c.

LETTER XX.

To a Friend of the Archbishop of Rouan's.

THE Business of my writing, is, to intreat you, by a soft and gentle Converse with *Monsieur* the Archbishop of *Rouan*, to try what may be done, to the end his Demeanour may be as edifying in his advanc'd Age, as it was in his younger Years; and he himself avoid the ill Opinion that may be conceiv'd of it. I do not believe him to be one of those Persons, who fly the Surgeon's Hand, tho' it be for their own Good. Kings having the Power to put the Canons in Execution, and it being their Duty to take a particular Care of the Discipline of the Church, I assure my self that he will be right in his Opinion, that it does not only concern His Majesty's Piety, but his Office, to admonish him of the bad Reports that are spread abroad concerning him. And having always had my self a particular Honour for him, I cannot but desire his Content, and his Welfare, as my own; and consequently, I cannot but endeavour to serve him. Nor will it be a small Satisfaction

faction to me, when in serving you also, it shall be in my power to let you see that no body is more then

I am, &c.

LETTER XXI.

To the Bishop of Montauban.

IT having been reported to the King, that there is hardly any Episcopal Function officiated in your Diocess, His Majesty has commanded me to give you notice of it, to the end that upon a due Consideration of your Duty in the Charge which God has committed to your Care, you may acquit your self with so much Diligence and Fervency for the future, that your Actions may make amends for past Defaults. I promise my self that you will make a profitable Use of the Admonition which I give you ; because that if you neglect it, His Majesty, out of his singular Piety, will think himself oblig'd to provide for the Good of your Diocess, by Ways which his Prudence shall judge most suitable for that purpose. In the mean time;

I remain, &c.

LETTER XXII.

To the Bishop of N-----

THE King being inform'd that great Disorders are committed in your Diocess, even to the publick Selling of Benefices, I cannot permit the Departure of the Dispatch which His Majesty sends expressly to *Monsieur* the Bishop of *Xaintes*, to repair to yee in his Name, upon this Occasion, without intreating you by these Lines, that you will contribute all that lies in your Power toward the suppressing such Abuses as speedily as may be ; and so to demean your self, that your Actions may appear for the future contrary to what we have just Reason hitherto to

ful-

suspect. Besides, that your Conscience and your Honour oblige yee to it, His Majesty's Resolution by Canonical Ways to hinder such Disorders in his Kingdom, ought to incline yee to it. I promise my self, that you will govern your self in such sort upon this Occasion, that besides the Satisfaction which His Majesty shall receive in your Actions, the People committed to your Charge may have so good an Example set before 'em, that the universal Pursuit of it may be your Justification for the future. The ancient Friendship which I have had for yee, makes me earnestly desire it,

As being, &c.

LETTER XXIII.

The King's Letter to the Bishops, about Residence.

I Behold with infinite Sorrow, that tho' all People are eagerly desirous of Peace, that the Prayers and Sighs of all *Christendom* have no other End, and that I leave no Means omitted which I think proper to attain it, whether by Force of Arms, as every body knows, or by condescending, together with my Allies, to the Overtures that have been made us for a reasonable Accommodation, particularly, by our Holy Father the Pope, yet still it looks as if Divine Justice were not satisfied; and that he who can only give Peace to Man, and who pours down upon the Waters, when he pleases, his Benedictions in abundance, requires at our hands, that with a common and profound Acknowledgment of our Duty, we should have recourse to his Omnipotence, to the end we may obtain so great and so much desired a Blessing. For this Reason it is, that well knowing that the Conversion and Amendment of Souls, the Prayers and Tears of good People, are the true Means that can procure us what the Impiety and Hardness of our Hearts have hitherto denied us, 'tis my Desire that all the Bishops of my Kingdom cause such publick and private Prayers as they deem convenient, to be duly said, together with the joint Performance of all those good Works that are most probable to obtain from Heavenly Compassion the Repose of *Christendom*. Now in regard there is nothing

thing that can more effectually invite the People, whom God has submitted to your Care, to such pious Purposes, then your Examples. My Intention is, that they who shall be absent themselves from their Flocks, fail not to repair to their several Diocesses, to the end they may apply themselves in particular to the Performance of those things which I demand at their hands; and in general, to all the Duties of their Functions that require their Presence. Knowing therefore that there are some so sedulous in their Charges, that if they absent themselves from 'em, 'tis only for a little time, and for the Dispatch of Affairs that concern their Functions, 'tis sufficient for me to exhort 'em to make the soonest End they can of their Business, and to repair home again; expressly enjoining and commanding all those who have not hitherto minded so much the Importance of Residing within their Diocesses, to hasten thither within Eight Days after the Receipt of these Presents, to the end they may thereby make Amends for their past Defaults. I assure my self, that they will be so much the more religiously observant of their Submission to my Will and Pleasure in this Particular, because there is not one among 'em who can be ignorant that the Canons of the Church, and the Ordinances of the Kingdom, oblige 'em to an Actual Residence; upon which the good Order and Discipline of their Diocesses chiefly depend. Not doubting therefore, but that all and every of 'em will punctually correspond with my Desires, I shall say no more, but only pray to God, &c.

LETTER XXIV.

*From Cardinal Richlieu, to Father Berthin,
General of the Priests of the Oratory.*

TIS impossible for me to express my Sorrow for the Death of Cardinal *Berule*, who could never question the sincere Friendship which I always bore him. I am extremely troubl'd at the Calumnies spread abroad, both at *Rome*, and in *France*: I do all I can to dissipate 'em, by declaring to all the World, that the great Vertues of the Deceased, and the manner of Living which we always observ'd together, take away all Occasion of believing those false Reports that are dispers'd abroad with so little probability.

of Truth. I honour the Memory of the Deceased, and shall always take a particular Care of his Concerns; but more especially, of the Society that took its Birth under his Conduct and Protection. I return you a Thousand Thanks for what you write me word, concerning what His Holiness has already granted you in my behalf; *Vive vocis Oraculo*. I desire yee to prosecute the Concession of it by a Writing of His Holiness, whether under his own, or the Hand of his Chaplain; and that in the proper Terms of the Supplication, which the deceased Cardinal *de Berule* sent you. I passionately desire this Dispatch, which His Holiness will make no scruple to expedite, since he has already granted it by Word of Mouth, 'Tis also necessary for me, that His Holiness will be pleas'd, that his Forbearance to publish the Favour which he grants me, may not oblige me to keep it conceal'd from all the World; to the end, that they who are best acquainted with the Burthen of Affairs which I undergo, may not think that I neglect to discharge an Obligation, such as that of the Office, without having a License.

LETTER XXV.

To the Superiour of the Jesuites.

I Have been no less concern'd for the ill Conduct of Father *Caussin*, then you your self appear to be. All those of the Society, who have given themselves the trouble to visit me since the King remov'd him from his Person, are as faithful Witnesses of this Truth, as of the little Reason the said Father *Caussin* had to behave himself as he has done. The Fault which his Imprudence caus'd him to commit, being a Thing that no way touches the General of your Order, but his own particular Onely, I can assure yee, has no way lessen'd the good Will which the King has always had for your Society. For my part, having all the reason in the world to speak well of it, I shall ever take a singular delight in serving it, and meeting all Opportunities to procure its Advantages, no less glad of the Occasion to let you know, that no Man has a greater Esteem for yee, nor is more sincerely then

I am, &c.

LETTER

L E T T E R XXVI.

To Father Joseph.

HAVING sent four or five times to *Paris*, that I might hear News of your Health, yet not being able to know any thing 'of Certainty, the Trouble I am in by reason of your Distemper, and my Desire to understand exactly what Condition you are in, has occasion'd my sending once more to yee, to the same End. If you will take my Counsel, you shall quit the Convent to which you are retir'd, as not being proper for the Recovery of your Health, and come to this place; where the Air being much better, will contribute to your Recovery in a short time. If you will follow my Advice in this, I will send you my Litter, wherein you will ride much more at ease. And so, expecting either the Happiness of seeing yee, or at least of hearing from yee such News as I desire, I must assure yee, there is no Man who is more then

I am, &c.

L E T T E R XXVII.

To Father Monod, a Jesuite.

THE King being desirous to bestow some Mark of his Good Will upon those who are more particularly devoted to the Service of *Monsieur* and *Madam* of *Savoy*, has commanded me to cause an Oratory to be built for yee; Notice of which you will receive by a Letter from the Hands of *Madam*, whom His Majesty looks upon, not only as a Person so nearly related to him, but as one in whom he has a most entire Confidence. I could wish, for my own part, that I had some better Occasion to let you know the singular Esteem which I have always had of your Merit, and how affectionately

I am, &c.

LETTER XXVIII.

To the General of the Jacobins.

BEing inform'd that there had been some Disorders committed in the great Convent of the *Jacobins* in *Paris*, as well in reference to Piety, as relating to their Studies; and that it was most necessary to put a Stop to the farther Progress of 'em, I took such Care at the same time, that there can happen no farther Inconvenience; having provided a very good Prior, able Readers in Theology, and learned Preachers. I hope in a little time we shall see this House restor'd to its former Lustre; and that it will be a great Satisfaction to yee, to have at present three Monks of the same House, that preach in *Paris* with great Esteem and Reputation. My Desire that every thing should be done in Order, and with that Obedience that is your due, produc'd these Lines, to inform you of the Condition of the said House; to the end, that if, in pursuance of what has been done for the Repose of it, you think that there remains any thing more to do, I may be contributory thereto, for the Glory of God, the Service of the King, and your Satisfaction, as much as in me lies: And which I shall always study to do with the same Affection, as I bear your Order in general, and to your Person in particular, &c.

LETTER XXIX.

To the General of the Augustins.

THE Bishops of *Chartres* and *Auxerres*, who have great Experience in Matters that concern the Regular Discipline, as must be acknowledged by the good Order they have shewn in the Reformation of the Convents of the *Carmelites* in *Paris*; having, by virtue of the Commission which we formerly gave 'em, to take Cognizance of the Disorders of the grand Convent of *Austiniars* in the said City; and by the Advice of the *Sieurs du Val*, and *Desjart*, the King's Professors in Theology, and

and the Fathers *Binet* and *Rabardeau*, *Jesuite*, with Father *Anselm Fucillant*, all Persons of great Probity, and good Government; having deem'd it requisite for the reducing the said Convent, to give the Government and Conduct of it to the Fathers of the Province of *St. Guillaume*, which the rest of the Reform'd Societies in *France*, assembled in the said City of *Paris* for that purpose, had requested; and to that end, having made Choice, according to the usual Forms in such Elections, of a Prior and Officers of the said Province of *St. Guillaume*, as the sole and only Means to bring this Affair to a desir'd Conclusion, for the general Good of the Order, I thought it my Duty to give yee notice of it; and at the same time to tell yee, that the King, who is particularly acquainted with the Care which the said Bishops have taken, will be very glad, not only of your confirming the said Election, and what has been done farther to the Advantage of the said House; but will also be well pleas'd to hear that you no more permit any Monks to be admitted, unless he observes the Regularity of the Order settled in the Convent, according to the Reformation of the said Province of *St. Guillaume*; for the Establishment of which, His Majesty will do whatever you shall think more proper upon this Occasion. His Majesty desires also, that you would forbid Father *Andrew Massif*, who is now at *Rome*, to return to the Convent in *Paris*, to manage any Affairs in the name of it; nor to undertake any thing whatever against, or to the prejudice of the fore-mention'd Regulations. Which being a thing so advantageous to the said House in *Paris*, and to all the Orders in general, I make no question but you will readily submit to give His Majesty that Satisfaction which he desires in this Particular. So that I will urge yee no farther, and only take the liberty to assure yee, that, besides that it will be a thing acceptable to the King, I shall think my self particularly oblig'd; as you will find upon all Occasions that will give me an Opportunity to serve you, and to let you know how affectionately

I am, &c.

LETTER XXX.

*To the General of the Gallican Congregation
of St. Benedict.*

Reverend Father,

MY Desire to contribute my utmost to the Progress of good Observance in the Abby of *Chelles*, makes me desire you to send thither, as speedily as may be, three or four of your Monks, to administer the Sacraments there, and to exercise Spiritual Functions, with the Authority of *Monsieur of Paris*; to whom it will be very acceptable. And as to what you have so earnestly remonstrated to me, that your Constitutions enjoin yee not to take any Charge of Nuns, I assure my self, that you make no question of my entire Affection to support your Congregation in all things that serve to its Advancement; of which, I think, I have given you assured Marks. But you will do well to consider, that there is no Rule so strict, but that Prudence and Charity may permit some Exception to it; and which you cannot transgress upon a juster Occasion, for the sake of a Person who loves yee so much as I do, and who may reasonably promise himself so much from the Effects of your good Will. So that you have no Cause, upon this Occasion, to be afraid of future Consequences, considering this Employment will not last any longer then it shall be necessary for the Establishment of Union and Concord in that place. I shall not fail contributing, to the utmost of my Power, toward your Assistance in so pious a Work; desiring you to let those worthy Nuns be sensible of the Esteem which I have of their Vertue; and that I shall take Care to let 'em know by my Actions, how acceptable their Friendship and Submission to their Abbess, my Kinswoman, is to me; whom I particularly recommend to your Assistance, &c.

LETTER

LETTER XXXI.

To M----

MY Desire to purge all my Abbies from the Disorders and Libertinism crept in among 'em, and nourish'd by Length of Time, causes me to seek out for the most proper Means to effect it; and deeming none more gentle and useful for the Discharge of my Conscience, and the Salvation of the Monks under my Charge, then to settle Reform'd Fathers in those places, who by their good Example, will induce the rest to follow their good Manners, and the Observance of their Rules, which have been for some time neglected by 'em; this has given me an Occasion, as the first Step to so pious a Work, to forbid in all Monasteries under my Jurisdiction, the Giving or Receiving the Habit to or by Novices, in order to making their Professions, but in the Form practis'd by those of the said Reformation; and I understand that the greatest part of the Monks desire it; acknowledging how much they are dis-satisfied with living in that Confusion, contrary to their Vows. I make no question but you are of the same Opinion; and that you only seek the most gentle and proper Means, as I do, to introduce a Reformation, and such Fathers as make Profession of it, into your Monastery. For this Reason I desire, that you would all assemble in your Chapter, and there set this Affair on foot, to the end you may come to some Result. And to the end that this may be so much the more maturely done, and also that every one of you may contribute toward the Accomplishment of so good a Work, I desire that there may be an Act drawn up containing whatever shall pass in the said Chapter, and particularly the Sentiments of all the Monks that shall be there present; which shall be sign'd, and then sent to me, to the end I may understand their Intentions, and who are well affected to the Good which I am willing to procure 'em, that so they may be restor'd to that Order and Method which true Monks ought to follow. This is that which I most affectionately desire of you; assuring yee, that in satisfying my Demands, you will more and more oblige me to remain, &c.

LETTER XXXII.

To the Gentlemen of the Sorbonne.

MY Desire that there may be nothing done in the *Sorbonne*, which may be liable to ill Interpretation, has oblig'd me some days since, upon Information brought me, that the *Theses* of *M. Constantin* had made a noise in *Paris*, because they were ambiguous, to send to the said *Sieur Constantin*, and desire him to explain his Meaning to me, upon that Subject: I cannot but testify how much I was pleas'd with his submissive Answer, and the sound Explanation of his *Theses*; which you will see by his Declaration which I send you herewith. Not doubting therefore but you will receive therein all the Satisfaction you can desire, I assure my self that you will not think it proper or pertinent to speak any more of this Affair. In the mean time, be confident that you shall find me upon all Occasions, &c.

LETTER XXXIII.

To M-----

TIS very requisite that you should acknowledge in your Letters, that the King has vouchsaf'd, to honour the Order of the *Capuchins*, by advancing one of their Society to the Bishoprick of *St. Maloes*; and that it was his Pleasure, by this Act, to let the World know, that he had a Kindness for those who are bred in so good a School. But His Majesty had a more especial regard to the Condition of the Church in his Kingdom; for the Good of which, he believes he can do nothing more beneficial, or more acceptable to God, then to be greatly careful to provide good Bishops, and to take 'em where-ever he can be assur'd to find 'em; such as are most probable to labour successfully in the Church. He never thought that the Order of the *Capuchins* could thereby receive any Prejudice; whether it be because there is nothing in it contrary to their Rules and Constitutions, or because they can desire

fire nothing more conformable to their Institutions and the Vocation of the Glorious St. *Francis*, call'd by God to restore his Church, then to supply it with good Prelates that may be serviceable to so good an Intention, especially in this Kingdom, where Heresies have made so great a Ravage upon Religion and good Manners, that it is a great Office of Piety to contribute toward so good a work by all the ways imaginable. Now though there is no fear in this Kingdom, but that this Example will have many good Effects, yet I can better then any body be answerable for that which presents it self, because I was the first who inclin'd the Father of this Monk to this Thought, contrary to his own Inclination : I propos'd his Son to the King and the Queen Mother ; and though I have a great Friendship for the Father, yet I had never done it without great Assurances of the Virtue and sufficiency of his Son ; so that I had more regard to the great Service I did the Church, then the good Offices which the Persons I speak of could receive from me ; wherein I am deeply confirm'd by the good Testimonies which the Capuchin Fathers give of him. For this reason, I beseech yee, as much as in you lies, to favour his Majesty's good Intentions, and the Succour of the Church in this Kingdom, which surpasses all other Considerations, to which I shall add the more particular Obligation you will lay upon me,

As being, &c.

L E T T E R XXXIV.

To Madam de Chesseuse.

I Cannot but give you an account of Monsieur *de Lorraine*'s Journey hither, to which place he came Yesterday in the Evening, with a Resolution to perform what he had propos'd, after he had consulted with all his Kindred.

He delivers up *Marsal* into the King's Hands, and has himself desir'd to resign that place rather then any of the rest. They tell us of several Projects fram'd at *Nancy*, of great Combats, wherein the Bravery of Monsieur *de Elbouef*,

Elbocuf, and *M. de Bellegards* Aged Years were highly signaliz'd. For this time there will be no Blood-shed, thanks be to God. I could wish the disturbances in *Germany* might be as luckily determin'd, as *Monfieur* has pacify'd those among the Champions that attend him. So would the Emperor be satisfy'd, the contrary party would have no occasion to complain, and they who have no need of the cold Winter, like my self, would be glad to spend the Spring in the Neighbourhood of *Paris*. For my part, I shall be always well pleas'd when it is in my power to let you know, that

I am, &c.

LETTER XXXV.

To the Abbot of Dorat.

THE last Letter which I receiv'd from *Madam de Chevreuse*, being rather a Reproach for my not serving her according to her good liking, then an Approbation of what I have been able to do for her satisfaction, at the same time that the Civility which is due to Ladies, hinders me from returning her an Answer, for fear of displeasing her, her Interest makes me take Pen in hand, to let you know what I think fitting to be represented to her, for her advantage.

She thinks it strange, that she should be oblig'd to make some acknowledgment of her having Negotiated with Forreigners. There was never any sick person yet known, that would and could be cur'd of a Distemper, that he would not have the World so much as think he ever had upon him, But in regard 'tis necessary for the Physicians to know the Distemper, their Discretion is such, that they know how to conceal it from others. You know better than any Body, that as to what concerns *Madam de Chevreuse*, I have kept the Secret, both like a Confessor and a Physician, in divers things of high Importance to her, and of which I have sufficient proof in my hands. I dare also presume to say, that since the affair of *Mr. Chasteau Neuf*, there is fallen into my hands some other proof, of which I never told yee the Particulars, tho' I have

I have spoken in General of some new Cipher discover'd: I have not less Discretion now, thanks be to God, then formerly I had; and I shall certainly take as much care for the future, as I did before, in what shall concern *Madam de Chevreuse*.

Whatever Passion she may have for what concerns her, she is too just to desire that I should thwart the King's Sentiments, or to be displeas'd with my serving the State in serving her; especially in what is no way prejudicial to her. However to comply with her, I have obtain'd of the King a plain and simple Act of Grace, as she desires, which *M. de Chauvigny* will send her. She seems moreover to be greatly astonish'd, that she is not permitted to go and reside in any place of *France* that she shall think convenient, tho' the King and Queen be not actually there.

Before she took the Ramble which she has taken for this year together, *Tours* was the place of her Residence: If since that time she has done any thing that merits a better Condition, I do her wrong not to labour that she may obtain it; but if her Actions have not been of that nature, methinks she has no reason to desire, contrary to all the Rules of good Policy, that favours should be heap'd upon multiply'd Miscarriages; time and good demeanor may procure her all the satisfaction she desires. But my Power is not so great, to exert it in Opposition to Reason, nor my will so irregular to desire things no less prejudicial to the State, then unavailable to her service, tho' they may be pleasing to her Humour. You may assure her that I will serve her with a sincere Affection, in what may be to her advantage, and desire her not to take it ill, if while she continues in the Humour she is in, we measure what may be beneficial to her, rather by the judgment of those who are her Servants and Friends, among whom you are not the least affectionate, then by her own; to whose will I shall always submit in all things, where Passion prevails not to her prejudice.

LETTER

LETTER XXXVI.

To the Countess of Soissons.

HAD Monsieur the Count's Distemper terminated any otherwise then it has done, I should never have taken the Boldness to Write these Lines to your Ladyship, in hopes of affording you any Consolation, because I should not have been capable of receiving any my self. But since it has pleas'd God to hear the Prayers of all *France* for his Health, I cannot but testify my own particular and extraordinary Joy. I had acquitted my self of this Duty, in hopes my Letter would have found you in *Paris*; but understanding you were come into these Quarters, I resum'd my Pen, that I might repeat the same Expressions in these Lines. Beseeching you to believe, that Honouring your Ladyship, as I do, I shall always challenge a considerable share in your Sorrows and your Contentments, as a Person who professes to be really, &c.

LETTER XXXVII.

To Mademoiselle de Seneterre.

THough I have already had the Honour to felicitate your Ladyship, when I thought you at *Paris*, for the Health which God has been pleas'd to restore to Monsieur the Count, knowing how dear it is to yee, yet I cannot but repeat the same Congratulations, understanding that you are come into these Quarters. Should I go about to lay before yee my Sorrow for his Sickness, I should be afraid of renewing that Grief which could not chuse but then disturb yee, and trouble by that means your present Joy, to see him in that Condition which the Wishes of all *France* and his Servants in particular desire. I shall only take the liberty to assure your Ladyship, that *M. de Seneterre*, and the young Gentlemen his Sons, were so helpful to him upon this occasion, which besides the Passion, that in so doing, they testify'd for his person, they

they merit in the Judgment of every one, those Commendations which are beyond Expression. But my Discretion forbidding me to say any more upon this Subject, I restrain my Pen, and conclude this Letter, with that assurance which I give your Ladiship of always being sincerely, &c.

L E T T E R XXXVIII.

To Marshall Schomberg's Lady.

I Write to your Ladiship, to let you understand my Joy, and the advantage which your Husband has obtain'd over the King's Enemies in a Battle fought between him and them, to the end you may the more easily conceive the Affection which I bear you, and the share I take in the Marechal's concerns. I shall only tell you, that his Majesty has received the News with unspeakable satisfaction, as well for the benefit which thereby redounds to his Affairs, as for the esteem which he has for the Marshal. I do not send you the particulars of the Fight, nor how it happen'd, but only that it ended with taking *M. de Montmorency* Prisoner, and that the Counts of *Moreux*, *de Rieux*, and a great number of persons of Quality were slain upon the place. I hope, through the goodness of God, that he will continue his Blessings upon the King's designs, and that so good a Beginning will be attended with answerable Successes. I heartily beg both Him and You, Madam, to believe, that there is no Man who Honours you more, or who is more then

I am, &c.

LETTER

LETTER XXXIX.

To the Baronefs of Alais.

I Cannot but signifie to your Ladiship my extraordinary Contentment, for that your Son has acknowledg'd the Truth of our Religion, has abjur'd his Errors, and is return'd to the Bosom of the Church. In regard I was present at the Ceremony, I was desirous to give you an accompt of it, and at the same time to assure yee, that when I shall have an opportunity to shew my Affection, both to your self and him, you shall both find that

I am, &c.

LETTER XL.

To the Abbess of Ronceray.

THE knowledge which, for a long time, you have had of my Neice *de Brezé*, who is with you, and her Inclination always to remain in your House, causes me to Write you these Lines, wherein I desire yee, that you would be pleas'd to let her take the Habit, so soon as you shall judge it convenient, not doubting, but that as she grows in Years, she will be capable of the Profession to which God has call'd her. I forbear recommending her to the Continuance of your Care, promising my self that you will shew her all the Marks that she can expect, both of the natural Goodness of your Disposition, and of the particular Affection You have for Her; so that you may rest assur'd of mine, and that no opportunity shall offer it self for giving you proof of it, either as to your own person, or the advantage of your House, wherein I shall not let you know how much

I am, &c.

LETTER

LETTER XLI.

To the Dutcheſs of Bouillon.

ALL the Answer I can give to the Letter which you ſent me, concerning your Husband, is to let you know, that if he be innocent of what he is accus'd, as you ſeem to believe, he is in a place and in a condition to be ſeen by the King, who is too much a Lover of Juſtice, to deny him the utmoſt benefit of it. As I have done all that lies in my power to ſerve him, when I thought his Intentions upright, you will have the ſame Opinion of mine, if I do not now what the new Act of Infidelity which he has committed obliges me to. Truth not permitting me to ſpeak otherwiſe, you muſt excuſe me, Madam, for making uſe of theſe Expreſſions, which however do not hinder me from giving you, upon all juſt Opportunities that ſhall preſent themſelves, aſſured Teſtimonies that

I am, &c.

LETTER LXII.

To the Dutcheſs Dowager of Bouillon.

WHile I thought Monſieur your Son a grateful acknowledger of the Favours done him by the King, and full of Affection and Fidelity to his Service, I omitted nothing that lay in my power wherein I might be uſeful to him, and procure his Advantages at his Maſteſty's Hands. But now that he has rendred himſelf unworthy by a new Act of Infidelity, committed againſt the King and the Realm, at the ſame time that he had the means put into his hands to make amends for paſt Miſcarriages, by ſerving both the one and the other, you would blame me, Madam, ſhould I not contribute to the Diſcovery of his ill Conduſt, and the prevention of the ill Conſequences of it. As for your particular, Madam, you ſhall always

always find me full of desire to testify by real proofs the esteem which I have of your person, and how sincerely

I am, &c.

LETTER XLIII.

To Madam d'Effiat.

IF your Son were only guilty of no more than the many Designs which he has laid to ruin me, I could willingly forget my self, to assist him, according to your Desire. But being, beyond Imagination, unfaithful to the King; and engag'd in a Party which he has united to trouble the Prosperity of his Reign, in favour of the Kingdom's Enemies, I cannot in any manner whatever intercede for him, according to your Desire. I beseech God to comfort yee; and beg of you to believe, that

I am, &c.

LETTER XLIV.

To Madam de Blerancourt.

THE Letter which you have been pleas'd to write me by this Gentleman has fill'd me with so much the greater Joy, because it gives me to understand that you are not displeas'd with my long Stay at *Blerancourt*, no more than with the Liberty I took to encourage yee to finish it. So fair a Beginning deserves to receive its Perfection from your Hands: And if I desire that there may be nothing to repair in your House, I beg of God, that the Condition of your Health may be the same; which I wish you the same, and durable,

As being, &c.

LETTER

LETTER XLV.

To the Prioress of the Carmelites of St. Denis.

I Could not make a more worthy choice then of your House to be the place of Retirement for Madam d' Anguien, my Neice, in the absence of her Husband, as well for the good Qualities that enrich your Person, and with which I have been long acquainted, as for the Piety of those Souls whom God has committed to your care. I cannot return you sufficient thanks for receiving her with so much joy, as also for the easiness which you observ'd in her, to follow the Sentiments of those who desire her good as much as her self, and the Prudence you take notice of in in a Person, who has a particular care of her Demeanour. I make no question, but that in following those Examples which you and your Nuns set every day before her Eyes, she will in time become a Disciple, such a one as we have reason to hope. Conjuring you therefore, that you will contribute to that End, all that I can promise my self from your Charity, and your particular Affection; and to believe I shall not fail of any acknowledgement that you can expect from him, who begging the succour of your Prayers and of those of your Society, is really, &c.

LETTER XLVI.

To M. d' Iveteaux.

YOUR Merit is such, that I cannot but have a particular value for your Affection, and the Esteem which you testify for my Person. If God had endowed me with those Qualities which you imagin to be in me, I should congratulate my self as much for the Honour which it has pleas'd the King to do me, as I receive it with Humility and Distrust of my self. Not but that I must acknowledge my self to have some strength of Wit and Courage, proper to serve his Majesty upon occasions.

casions and Opportunities that may present themselves ; but so many Conditions are requisite, that I cannot but be affraid of wanting some one, the defect of which renders my services much inferiour to my desires. You are so experienc'd in the Navigations of this World, that I receiv'd what you sent me concerning 'em, as from a Person who can certainly judge of the future by what is past. Whatever happens, I shall do my duty in Serving, as I have done in Obeying. And I hope God will bless my Zeal, in seeking all occasions to render to the King and the advantage of his Realm, whatever he can expect from a true Subject ; and to the augmentation of the Glory of his Person, what a most obliged Creature owes him. If with this design I have any opportunity to serve you, as I desire, I shall think my self a great gainer, in letting you see by that means, that among several mean Qualities which are in me, I have one at least more eminent then all the rest, which is to esteem Persons of your Merit, which you will understand by my Actions, and which will testify more then my Words, that I am, &c.

LETTER XLVII.

To Monsieur de Balzac.

I Have receiv'd the Letter which you Wrote me, and the beginning of the Treatise that you sent me ; I thought to have detain'd your Lacqueys till I had read it. But the variety of Business which takes me up, and my desire to view it at leisure, and several times, made me alter my design. I send it you therefore back, to testify how sensible I am of your Affection, and to let you know what I judge of the Lyon by his Paw. I have always lookt upon whatever came from you with great Contentment, and all those who are capable of relishing good things, could never receive 'em otherwise : But I must confess to yee, that this last piece has so far satisfy'd my Intellect, that I must needs tell yee, you have out-done your self. In loring your Stile, you have rais'd it ; and in writing more after the vulgar strain, you are so separated from
your

your self, that though many fain would imitate yee, few in my Opinion, can do it. When I have read the remainder of your Piece, I will write more particularly to yee; now, I shall only testify thus much, that if my Affection for yee, be capable of encreasing, it encreases with your Merits, which causes me to desire all Opportunities to let you see, that I am really, &c.

L E T T E R XLVIII.

To Monsieur de Nogent-Bautru.

THIS day I leave this City, where with a more then ordinary joy the people as loudly resounded the King's Name, as he is exalted above all the King's of the Earth, and where they shew'd as much Obedience and Submission to His Majesty's Arms, as they had signaliz'd themselves till then in Disobedience and Obstinacy. I shall not tell yee what Testimonies of Honour I then receiv'd, because it was to the Authority which it has pleas'd His Majesty to entrust me with, to whom they are due, and not to me, who am, &c.

L E T T E R XLIX.

To Monsieur d' Argencourt.

I will not conceal it from yee, that I was not a little surpriz'd at first, when I understood you were Marry'd, not believing yee to have been of a Humor to submit your self to such a troublesome Yoak, as many times that of Marriage is. But I was so far from finding any thing to object against the Resolution you had taken, that on the other side I believe you have done very well, and I commend yee for having made so good a Choice as that of *Mademoiselle de Burrieheres*, for whose Conversion I am

infinately glad. I beseech yee to assure her of my Affection, and for your own part to be confident that I am, &c.

LETTER L.

To Monsieur Bowart.

I Write yee these Lines to conjure yee to tell the King frankly when you think it proper for him to take Physick, and not to conceal from him what you think requisite for his Health. He is a Prince so Gracious and so Judicious, that though your proceeding displease him at first, he will be glad of the effects of it. 'Tis better in this particular, to displease him a little for his good, then to comply with him to his prejudice. If thou think the alledging my thoughts will encline His Majesty to believe you, and to make use of those Remedies you shall prescribe him, you may produce my Letters, and shew 'em to him; it being certain that he will readily pardon the Counsel which I give you to perswade him for his own Health, of which I shall always have a more singular care then of my own life. In the mean time you will do me an unspeakable Kindness to send me continually the state of his Body, and to believe that I am really, &c.

LETTER LI.

To the same Person.

THE Letter I received from you would have been a great Affliction to me, to find therein the King's indisposition, if at the same time you had not assured me, that it is only an Ebullition of the Blood. I must confess, that in regard His Majesty's Health is so necessary for *France*, and so dear to his Servants, the least attack of Sicknes upon it disturbs me beyond Expression. I send this Gentleman to bring me back an account of the King's

Con-

Condition, which I passionately wish, may be such, as he himself could desire. I make no doubt but you will contribute what lies in your Power, toward his perfect Recovery, that so his Health may restore to his Servants that Joy which his Indisposition has depriv'd 'em of. To this end I send up all my Prayers to Heaven, and in hopes that the News I shall receive from you, will bring a Confirmation of the contentment I receiv'd by your first Letters, I beseech yee to believe that I am assuredly, &c.

LETTER LII.

To Monsieur de Auriac.

THE King being inform'd at my Return, after what manner you have continu'd to serve him in his Army in *Italy*, has been pleas'd of his own motion to make you sensible of his acknowledgment of your Services, as you will find by the Letter which his Majesty has Written to you, as also by the Patent which he has commanded me to send you. You need not put your self to any trouble in soliciting the payment of it, for that I shall take care myself that every thing shall be done to your full Satisfaction; desiring to let you see, not only upon this Occasion, but upon all others wherein your interest is concern'd, the value which I have for yee, and how affectionately I am, &c.

LETTER LIII.

To the King.

THE Sentiments which Your Majesty had of my Distemper, and your gracious manner of writing to me, are of greater value than all the Services I ever did, or ever shall do Your Majesty. I feel my self so extraordinary

dinarily touch'd and oblig'd, that it is impossible for me to represent it to your Majesty. The Series of my Actions shall return Your Majesty perpetual Thanks; seeing Your Goodness is so extraordinary in my behalf, my Passion for your Service never was, nor ever shall be equall'd by any man what ever, that serv'd so great a Prince. 'Tis about ten days ago that my Ague left me; but still it makes me many times sensible of the visit it gave me. However these Inconveniences have not hindr'd me from coming to this place, near to *Montauban*, for the determining several Difficulties started every day by Persons breathing only Sedition. There have been some Commotions in the City, but thanks be to God, things are reduc'd to that point, that if I am not deceiv'd in my measures, I hope within three days, to make my entrance into it, with that Dignity which becomes Your Majesty. From thence I shall set forward to attend Your Majesty, intending to stay two days only in *Montauban*, in order to dispatch those dismissions which Your Majesty has commanded me. I must not forget to send Your Majesty word, that though the Gentlemen of the Parliament of *Toulouse* have always made some Scruples upon the Edicts of the Peace, and the favours you have shewn to those of the pretended Reformed Religion, yet they have purely and simply verifi'd this, with great Applause of Your Majesty's Goodness, Piety, Strength, and Prudence. Though never any Prince acquir'd so much Glory as Your Majesty has now done, yet I hope, if God permits me to live some Years, to see you wearing many other Crowns, which only your Vertue and the blessing of God will acquire Your Majesty. This is that which I desire with the greatest Passion in the World, promising Your Majesty that my life shall never be of any value to me in respect of your Grandeur, your prosperity and particular contentment, which I shall Eternally wish for in the Quality of, &c.

LETTER

LETTER LIV.

To the King.

THE Letter Your Majesty was pleas'd to honour me withall, obliges me in such a manner, that I have not Expressions sufficiently worthy to testify my Gratitude to your Majesty. I wish that for the Supply of this defect, I might be so happy as to be able to pay Your Majesty as many faithful services as I have had, and as long as I live shall have a chearful will to perform. I am extreemly troubled that Your Majesty is not pleas'd with your stay at *Paris*, and therefore have taken a Resolution, for your ease, to go into Champaign, so soon as your Brother shall depart from *Nancy*. The share which Your Majesty was pleas'd to allow me in your Prayers during the Jubilee, was so great a favour, that wanting words to return my due thanks to Your Majesty, I have no more to say upon that Subject, but that your Majesty shews your Goodness equal to your Piety. I could passionately wish that I might be near Your Majesty, as Your Majesty desires, but my sorrow to see my self remov'd so far from your presence, is in some measure allay'd, when I consider it is for the Interest of your service, which is the only thing that I regard. I am now setting forward from hence in Order to cross the Mountains, and hasten into *Italy*, where I shall serve Your Majesty with that Zeal and Vigilanicy which becomes, &c.

LETTER LV.

To the King.

I Have receiv'd a new dispatch from Monsieur the Marshal de Crequi, who assures me a second time, that he will not Sign the Suspension. He sends me word more over, that the News of the Motion of your Army has caus'd the *Imperialists* to raise the siege of *Mantua*, from whence the *Germans* are retreated in so much disorder, that 'twas the Duke of *Mantua's* fault they were not utter-

ly defeated. However he cut some of 'em to peices in retaking *Montenara* and *Courtentone*, which were two Posts distant from *Mantua* about five miles, which the Enemy had a mind to have kept.

He believes that as soon as your Army arrives at *Susa*, the Republick of *Venice* will resolve to do something to good purpose. Provided the Duke of *Savoy's* delays, do not retard the Passage of your Army, I hope your Majesty will have no reason to complain. Courier is dispatched after Courier to press the Duke of *Savoy*, to whom I have also this day written Your Majesty's Express command to me, not to lose any time; which obliges me to conjure him that he would give Speedy Passage to your Army. I expect to hear from him within these few days. Your Majesty may be confident of being as punctually inform'd as it is possible, of all that happens, and that I desire not so much to preserve my Life, as to please Your Majesty, and to testify by real Effects, That I am, and ever will be, &c.

LETTER LVI.

To the King.

HAVING Yesterday given Your Majesty an Account of the Reducing the Citadel of *Pignerol*, under your Obedience, I now resume my Pen to let your Majesty know, that 'tis impossible for me to express the Vigilance and Passion for your Service of the Marshalls *Cregui*, *la Force* and *Schomberg*, and of all the Officers of your Army, upon this Occasion. And here I hope your Majesty will not take it amiss, if I take the Liberty to tell you my Opinion, that you cannot gratify any Person with the Government of the City and Citadel of *Pignerol*, who better deserves it then Monsieur *Cregui*, as well for the rare Qualities with which he is endow'd, and with which your Majesty is so well acquainted, as for that those Places are contiguous to the *Dauphinate*, where his Employment obliges him chiefly to reside, and be near at hand to provide for the Preservation of 'em. Besides these Considerations,

I must not conceal from your Majesty, that he has given me to understand that he should be infinitely engag'd to your Majesty, if you would but be pleas'd to honour him with the Grant of his Request. He also desires that you would be pleas'd to honour M. *de Canaples* with the Collar of your Order, the next time you make any Knights. This would be a means, by new Obligations, to engage both Father and Son to your Service, to which I am so inseparably devoted, that I shall always be to the last gasp of my Breath, &c.

LETTER LVII.

To the King.

Monsieur Marshal *de Crequi* having desired me to write to your Majesty, that you would be pleas'd to confer upon the *Sieur Aubory*, the Employment of the Queen's Chancellor, I take that Liberty so much the more willingly to the same end; because your Majesty knowing the Affection which the said Marshal has for that Family, will readily consider, that while he serves your Majesty as he does, I could not deny him the kind Office of such a Letter your Majesty knows better than any person in the World, how to supply that place with such a Person as you shall deem most Capable. In the mean time, I beseech your Majesty to believe that I am, and shall be as long as I live, &c.

LETTER LVIII.

To the King.

I Send this Courier in haste to your Majesty at the heels of the *Sieur de Folaine*, to deliver you the particular Relation of what the Gentlemen who command your Armies in *Italy* sent me, concerning what happen'd at the Attacque of *Pont Carignan*. I praise God with all my heart for the good success wherewith he is pleas'd to bless your Victorious Armies

Armes from day to day. And I most fervently beseech him to continue the same, and render you the most glorious of all the Princes of the Earth, as he has exalted you to be the most Illustrious in Birth, and for those Virtues which all the World admires in your Person. In the mean time I cannot sufficiently set forth in Termes becoming my Gratitude, how sensible I am of the good Offices, which, as M. Bouthillier sends me Word, your Majesty vouchsafes to do me with the Queen, your Mother. Which is a Proof of the Goodness of the Best Master in the World, in favour of his Creature, which I shall endeavour to acknowledge, by all the Services that shall ever be within the Power of a Servant to do your Majesty; which as I hope will cause your Majesty to acknowledge, that never any Person was, is, or will be, equally as I am,
&c.

LETTER LIX.

To the King.

TIS impossible for me to tarry any longer without manifesting to Your Majesty, my joy for the news which the *Sieur de Raire* has brought, concerning what has happen'd at *Cazal*. For tho' it be not confirm'd by any Courrier with particular Dispatches, if it be true, as he assures me, that he was present at the Action, there is no reason to question it. Which being granted, I cannot but give God thanks for it with all my heart, as being one of the most glorious, that your Majesty could desire for your own, and the Reputation of your Armes, and which heaps both Gladness and Contentment upon all your most zealous Servants. Among whom I can assure your Majesty, that there is not any one who more fervently desires the Continuance of your successful Progresses, then he who is and ever will be, *&c.*

LETTER

LETTER LX.

To the King.

Yesterday in the Evening I sent a Gentleman to Mr. *le Premier*, to desire him to put your Majesty in mind, that your fasting to day according to your intention, may be prejudicial to your health. I wrote to the same Effect, to Father *Maillon*, but understanding that he was at *St. Germans*, I take the boldness to address my self to your Majesty, and lay before you, that you will do better to follow that Counsell which is given you, to dispence with the performance of your intended Penance, then to observe it actually to the prejudice of your health, so necessary for the Good of your Realm, and the welfare of the Church.

They who have not Bodies of Iron have need of preventing the Inconveniency that may befall 'em: And you may be pleas'd to remember, that your Majesty and your Creatures are in the same Condition. Which makes me believe that you will so much the more willingly follow the advice which is given you, by him who has the greatest Interest and Zeal for what concerns your Majesty. To whom I am, and ever shall be, &c.

LETTER LXI.

To the King

THo' I should live a hunderd years, I should never be able sufficiently to acknowledge, according to the Merit of it, the Honour which you are pleas'd to do me. I confess it is the onely thing which, next to the Grace of God, is able to support me in the perpetual Inconveniences of my unhappy Indisposition. My Rhumatism runs every day from one side to the other, but lightly; now I have it under my jaws: I keep it off, as well as I can, by little remedies, In the prescribing of which I have

have a good share with my little Physitian, whom you know to be *de Poitiers*. But the best of all those remedies that do me any good, is the continuance of the Honour of your Gracious Favours, which is the onely thing in the World on which I most relye, and your good Health, which I wish for a hundred times more then my own life; being able to averr with as much Truth as is due to the Solemnity of the day, that I never had, nor ever shall have, a Passion equal to that which I have, and ever shall have, as long as I live, for the Contentment and satisfaction of the greatest King in the world, to whom I am Eternally, &c.

LETTER LXII.

To the King.

MY Cousin *de la Meilleray* will testify to Your Majesty one true thing, which is, that Your Majesty confers both upon him and me, many more favours then we can ever merit. Had he not had a particular care all his life long, not only to obey your will, but to prevent your Intentions when he could dive into 'em, I should disown him, and heartily renounce him, without ever thinking my self in a fault, since it would be the least Punishment he could deserve; and for that having shewn him this Letter, he consents to it, and acknowledges that he should deserve more.

I praise God for Your Majesty's Good Health; and I beseech him with all my heart, to preserve it as entire, and as long as he desires it, who wishes it more then the preservation of his own, which he desires for no other end, then to employ it in Your Majesty's Service, to whom I shall ever be while I have Breath, &c.

LETTER

LETTER LXIII.

To the King.

THE Honour which it pleases Your Majesty to do me, is more then sufficient to remove from me all my Greivances, though they were greater then they are. I do not believe the Inconvenience of which I spoke to Your Majesty Yesterday, will come to any thing, nor do I think the Advice which they have given Your Majesty is a real truth, but only that they had a design to pass away the time, as you are pleas'd to write me word; of which I shall not open my Lips to any person living. I saw Monsieur Puy-Laurence this morning, who told me that Monsieur is not as not as yet so well converted upon the point of his Marriage, as he desired; but that by pursuing what he should say to Father Joseph, and M. Boukillier in that particular, they would find a way to bring it to pass, I am, &c.

LETTER LXIV.

To the King.

THIS impossible to forbear manifesting to Your Majesty the extream satisfaction I receiv'd from the sight of you. Your Sentiments are full of Generosity, and so much the more to be highly valu'd, because you submit 'em to reason, and the just considerations of the Good and Wellfare of your Realm. I beseech you never to be affraid of Communicating 'em to your Creatures, and to be perswaded that they will make it their sole study to bring 'em to pass to your Content and Advantage. I wish your Glory more then ever any Servant wish'd the Prosperity of his Master; nor shall I leave any thing omitted that lies in my power to contribute towards it. The singular Testimonies of your Grace and Favour which you shew'd me Yesterday, have peirc'd my heart: I find myself oblig'd in such an extraordinary Measure, that I cannot

not exprefs it. I beſeech your Maſteſty, for God's ſake, not to do your ſelf any prejudice, by giving way to Melancholly, and by that means, I hope, that through the Goodneſs of God, you will enjoy your full content. For my part, I ſhall never have any, but in giving Your Maſteſty to underſtand from time to time, that I am the moſt faithfull Servant, the moſt paſſionate Subject, and the moſt zealous Servant that ever King and Maſter had in this World. I will live and conclude in this condition, as being a hundred times more devoted to Your Maſteſty, then mindful of my own concerns, &c.

LETTER LXV.

To the King.

I ſhould not have given credit to what *M. Bouthillier* related to me, had I not underſtood it from Your Maſteſty's Lips. I thought that the long time I have ſerv'd Your Maſteſty, under the Bleſſing which God has been pleas'd to beſtow upon your Vertue, had made you too well acquainted with the paſſionate Zeal which I have always had, and ever ſhall have for your Service, to queſtion my Sincerity. That which comforts me in this Miſfortunes is, that I am certain of never having fail'd ſo much as in thought of my duty to Your Maſteſty, and that I hope Your Maſteſty will ſoon be of the ſame mind.

I am ſo far from being unwilling to abandon all things for the love of you, that I ſhould be ready to abandon my ſelf, when ever you ſhould think it for your Benefit, or that I thought you would receive any Contentment by it. I never was otherwiſe inclin'd, and I will rather dye a thouſand Deaths then alter my mind. I am beholding for an infinite number of favours to Your Maſteſty, which I ſhall always acknowledge as long as I live. Among 'em all, the greateſt, and of which I am moſt ſenſible, is the Confidence which you have always been pleas'd to reſpoſe in my Fidelity, and the ſincere opening of your heart to my Advice. My Health which was better then now it is, afforded me the means of frequently receiving that Honour: Now that my unfortunate Indispoſitions render me more unweildy then I could wiſh to be, I am afraid
leſt

least my absence depriving me of that singular Favour, should create me other mischiefs, which it is impossible, for me to foresee. But in what place soever I am, I shall think more upon Your Majesty then upon my self, and upon your Interest more then upon the preservation of my own life. I confess, my heart is so sensibly touch'd, that I can say no more to Your Majesty. The Bearer in whom I have a full Confidence, will give you a more particular accompt of it, but he can tell Your Majesty nothing more certain, then the Truth with which I shall conclude this Letter, protesting to Your Majesty, that I shall never cease to be, &c.

L E T T E R LXVI.

To the King.

IN sending this Bearer, to know the state of Your Health, the freedom wherewith Your Majesty is pleas'd that your Creatures should converse with you, is the reason that I am unwilling to lose the opportunity of letting Your Majesty know, who is the most Zealous of all Your Majesty's Creatures. I have, and shall have, as long as I live, more confidence in Your Majesty then in my self, a greater Passion for you, then Your Majesty has for your Self, and assuredly my tenderness also equals my Fidelity. I will not deny but that Jealousie comes in for a share, but I am sure Your Majesty will not take it a miss, since Your Majesty does not a little caress that Lady, that she should be kindly entertain'd by a Creature, who shall always Glory in imitating Your Majesty, and in being, till my Descent into the Grace, &c.

LETTER

LETTER LXVII.

To the King.

NOT deserving the least of these Testimonies which you are pleas'd to give me, of the satisfaction you have receiv'd in my Services, I have receiv'd 'em as pure Effects of your Goodness. I shall never aspire to any other Honour then to live under the Shadow of your Glory, serving you all the while as faithfully as ever Servant serv'd a Master. God, who knows the hearts of Men, is my Witness of this Truth, and that there is nothing in this World that can more content me, then to fulfill your Will and Pleasure, and see the Prosperity of your Affairs. I cannot sufficiently declare to Your Majesty my joy, to find that they begin to change their Countenance.

The taking of *Corbie*, and the raising the Siege of *St. John de Laune*, besieg'd by all the Forces of the Empire, are two pieces of great Importance.

Your Majesty will see the Memoire which M. d' *Angoulesme* and my self drew up, before we knew of *Galasé's* Retreat and another, which contains what your Servants think fit to be done, now he is retir'd. The whole is submitted to your Judgment, to do what Your Majesty pleases.

I am overjoy'd, that Your Majesty is in so good a Humour, and I pray to God that he will grant me the Favour to serve you as successfully, as I shall do it faithfully, as being Eternally, &c.

LETTER

LETTER LXVIII.

To the King.

IN the midst of my Sorrows for the loss of those who Commanded those Troops of Horse, which Your Majesty was pleas'd to give me, 'tis no small Consolation to me, that they have ended their days in your Service, and that the Cardinal *de la Valetta* has won a considerable Advantage over the Enemy. I question not, but Your Majesty's presence will regulate all things that were out of Order in your Absence. The Resistance of the Enemy in *St. Mitchel*, serves only to augment Your Majesty's Honour, who may make your Advantage of it, by making use of that Right which their Obstinacy will deserve, and without which they will be both able and willing to renew their Disobedience. I am extremely glad, that my Cousin *de Meilleray* is so Fortunate as to serve Your Majesty to your good liking. For there is nothing which I desire more Ardently, then that my self and all that belong to me may spend their lives in the Service of the best Master in the World, to whom I am, and ever shall be, till Death, &c.

LETTER LXIX.

To the King.

BUT for the Miscarriage which is not to be excus'd of M. *d'Angoulême*, there is no question but that Your Majesty had accomplish'd what you had so prudently design'd. However Your Majesty is happy in this satisfaction, that the Faults of another, not your own, were the Obstacles that prevented your making the best of so glorious a Contrivance. But as there is now no reason for Your Majesty to advance, so it will not be convenient for Your Majesty to remove any farther, till you have repair'd the disorder of your Affairs occasion'd by M. *d'Angoulême's* Retreat; and I am perswaded a few days will

D

pro-

produce that good Effect. In the mean time I beseech Your Majesty not to afflict your self, but to consider, that if Kings could always do whatever they pleas'd, they would be equal to God, who reserves that Prerogative to himself alone. Your Majesty has prov'd successful in so many great Actions, that 'tis no wonder if now and then you meet with some Mortification. This is farther to be said, That since it has pleas'd the Divine Goodness to establish you King over a Nation that runs to the End of the World in search of Dangers; and has much a-do to stay for the Opportunity of meeting with 'em, you ought not to think it strange that Your Majesty, far surpassing in the good Qualities which Nature has bestow'd upon your Subjects, should be altogether exempt from their Defaults. I am over-joy'd to hear that Your Majesty resigns your self up to the Will of God; and for the Honour you are pleas'd to do me, by declaring how much you confide in my faithful Counsels. I know not which way to answer this Obligation, but by assuring Your Majesty, that I willingly sacrifice my Life to God, that so he may be pleas'd to render my Counsels as profitable to your Service, as it is possible for him to desire 'em, who resolves to be ever, &c.

LETTER LXX.-

To the KING.

THE Birth of *Monsieur* the *Dauphin* ravishes me with Joy. I hope, that as he is a *Theodosius*, that is to say, a Gift which God has bestow'd upon Your Majesty, he will answer the great Qualities of the Emperors that bore that Name. 'Tis my hearty Prayer to God that it may be so; and that he will vouchsafe to heap upon Your Majesty as many Blessings as it is possible for him to desire, who is Eternally, &c.

LETTER

LETTER LXXI.

To the KING.

I Am over-joy'd for Your Majesty's good Health; but extremely troubl'd there has been so much Want of good Management in the Execution of Your Majesty's so often re-iterated Orders.

Your Majesty is too gracious, and too just, to make me responsible for the Faults of others; and too greatly experienc'd, not to consider, that in great Affairs, the Effects never answer exactly to all the Orders that are issued forth. This is only in the Power of God to bring to pass; whose Goodness is such, that leaving Men to act according to their Infirmities, he suffers the Difference between their Performances, and his Will.

Your Majesty knows that I have always complain'd of the Delays of the Treasurers and Providers of the Ammunition; and that I have openly spoke it in your Councils, that it was in vain to raise Armies, if Care were not taken to pay 'em in time, and that they were not as carefully furnish'd with Provision. And though in these sort of Affairs, I suppose my self to have done my Duty, when I have admonish'd, sollicit'd, and importun'd those who are intrusted with making those Provisions, I dare presume to say, that I have done more; it being certain, that if I had not taken upon me to send *M. de Hussy* into *Champaigne* to buy Corn, and borrow'd Six Score Thousand Crowns for Raising of Men, Your Majesty had been disappointed of your Preparations for your just and great Designs. I will not fail to sollicite *M. de Bullion* again, to send Money to Your Majesty. But because that which passes by the Order of the Officers of the *Finance* cannot be done without great Delays, I have just now sent away Six Thousand Pistoles by the Post, being the Remainder of what I borrow'd. To which I must add, that the Honours, the Favours, the Benefits which Your Majesty has conferr'd upon me, and the Opinion you have of my Fidelity, give me Credit sufficient for another Twenty Thousand Pistoles, if Your Majesty commands me in four Lines under your Hand.

I conclude with my Prayers to God, that all the rest of Your Majesty's Servants may equal me in Diligence; and

that he will be pleas'd to assuage your Disquiets, which I believe no less necessary, as well for the Preservation of your Health, as for the Good of your Affairs, &c.

LETTER LXXII.

To the KING.

I did not speak yesterday to *M. de Bullion*, of the Dispatch which I sent yesterday to Your Majesty, because I would not hinder the Digestion of a young Partridge he had eaten. This Morning I easily persuaded him to send Money to Your Majesty, because he had voluntarily resolv'd to send away a Hundred and Fifty Thousand Livres, to the end Your Majesty might be supply'd for your pressing Exigencies.

Besides this, he affirms, and has sent you a convincing Proof of it, that he has provided for the Funds that though requisite for all your Troops. 'Tis so necessary to execute Justice upon some of these Commissaries that are in fault, that it would not be the worst Mark of *Monsieur* the Chancellor's Diligence, if he caus'd some of 'em to be proceeded against in common Form.

I beseech, and in all my Dispatches shall beseech Your Majesty, that you would be pleas'd to consider, that as there is some certain Care necessary for the right Management of Business, to the end it may be attended with Success; yet there are some Cares that can produce no other Effect, then an Alteration of your Health, and so much Grief to all your Servants, that the Trouble of their Minds may render 'em less able to act with that Vigour which your Service requires.

LETTER

LETTER LXXIII.

To the KING.

IN regard no Joy can happen to Your Majesty, where-
 in I do not presume to claim that Share which it be-
 hoves me, I am apt to believe, it is the Will of God, to
 make me sensible, that no Accident can befall Your Ma-
 jesty, but that some one of the same nature follows my self.
 I thought to have been this day at *Ruel*, that I might be
 nearer Your Majesty; but by reason of a slight Fit of an
 Ague, that took me Yesterday in the Evening, the Phy-
 sicians order'd me to be Let Blood. Let it not trouble
 Your Majesty, I beseech yee, since my Fit was so short,
 that it held me no longer then from Five in the Evening,
 till Ten at Night. Perhaps this Fit, happening after a
Diarrhea, will not be attended by any ill Effects; or, at
 worst, as the Physicians judge, 'twill be only a Single
 Tertian Ague; which will not hinder me from paying
 Your Majesty those Services which I desire, &c.

LETTER LXXIV.

To the KING.

UNderstanding that Father *Causin*, for almost these two
 Years together, has declar'd to several Persons, that
 Your Majesty look'd upon my Services as troublesome, ra-
 ther then useful to Your Majesty, I expected with great
 Impatience the Settlement of a good Peace; as well for
 that it is the only End which you always propos'd by a
 War, as for that it was the true Time wherein, by offer-
 ing to Your Majesty the making my self miserable, to pro-
 cure your Contentment, I might be able to give you the
 last, and most assured Proof, that a Subject can give his
 Prince, of the Excess of his Passion. Since Your Maje-
 sty did me the Honour, of your own good Will, to al-
 low me a Share in the Administration of your Affairs, I
 have always made a full Account to dye at your Feet,
 and never had any Design to absent my self from your

Person. And if that good Father be no better acquainted with Your Majesty's Mind, then he has been observant of the good Example of his Order, during his Abode at Court, I still preserve the same Resolutions. But if he has better divid'd into Your Majesty's Intentions than my self, I should think my self too blame, if I did not seek to render my Absence agreeable, when my Presence could no longer be to your Benefit. I beseech Your Majesty, in that particular, to do your self Justice, and to make use of your Goodness in my behalf; it being no less just that you should satisfy your self, than it would be an Effect of your Goodness, to let him take his Rest, who could never think himself at ease, but when he was certainly convinc'd that his Pains procur'd Your Majesty's Repose.

LETTER LXXV.

To the KING.

YOur Majesty will pardon me, if I take the Boldness to return Your Majesty Thanks for the Honour you have been pleas'd to do me, in conferring upon my Nephew an Abby, the Air and Situation of which being near to *Paris*, may be of great Advantage to promote his Studies. I can assure Your Majesty, he has a very authentick Dispensation from *Rome*; and that, in Acknowledgment of the Favour you have been pleas'd to do him, I shall heartily pray to God, that he will be pleas'd to heap upon Your Majesty his Blessings in abundance, and make me able to manifest to Your Majesty, how much I am, &c.

LETTER

LETTER LXXVI.

From Cardina^l Richlieu, to the QUEEN.

IT was impossible for me to represent to Your Majesty my Affliction, when I understood by the Letter with which you were pleas'd to honour me, that God has not as yet bestow'd that Blessing on your Nuptials, which we promis'd our selves from his Goodness. I can assure Your Majesty, that the King is no less griev'd for your sake, then for his own, and the Misfortune of his Kingdom.

However, I beseech yee not to afflict your self; it being certain, that what God is not pleas'd to send at one time, may come to pass at another: And that he has hitherto manifested so particular a Care of *France*, that he will, doubtless, crown the Blessings he has in Store for us, with that which he knows to be the only one that can compleat our Happiness. I fervently pray for it: and beseech Your Majesty to believe, that there is no Man who desires it with more Passion then I do; who am, and ever will be, to my Life's End, &c.

LETTER LXXVII.

To the QUEEN.

IF, through the Fault of another, I have fail'd Your Majesty, by assuring you of a thing that has not come to pass so soon as I expected, I hope Your Majesty will not think me too blame; but rather condemn the Inconstancy of those who have not fulfill'd what they were oblig'd to by a Treaty. Though there was no Fault committed by me, in giving Your Majesty Advice of the Entry which the King was to have made into *Nancy*, yet I must confess I was so sorry I had relied so much upon the Faith of another, that I never durst have resum'd the Boldness to have writ to Your Majesty, had not Time repair'd the Mistake I fell into. I assure Your Majesty, that it shall never be my Misfortune again to build upon that, which not depending upon my self, shall not be as absolutely

lutely certain as my Fidelity to Your Majesty, which is, and shall be ever, &c.

LETTER LXXVIII.

From Card. Richlieu, to the Count of Soissons.

I Told the *Sieur Campion*, the Bearer hereof, what I thought would be for your Good, which terminates in this, That you will always receive the Effects of the King's Goodness, provided you will be pleas'd to put your self into a Condition to merit 'em. It will not be Prudence, Sir, in you to juggle with His Majesty in certain things, to which the Pretension alone is odious, so long as it tends to the Diminution of his Honour and Authority. I beseech yee so to demean your self, as may be for your own Good; and to be confident that I shall desire all Opportunities to serve you: And you shall find by the Effects, that I am sincere'y, &c.

LETTER LXXIX.

From the KING, to the same Person.

I have receiv'd your Letter, wherein you assure me of your Innocence; which being willing to believe, I have nothing farther to say to yee, but that I will always refer the Causes of such of my subjects that fail in what they owe to my Person, and my Realm, to the Judges, whose Business it is to take Cognizance of their Actions. I promise my self, that your Conduct will ever be such as I desire it should be: And upon that Consideration, I will assure yee of my Affection, and pray to God to have yee in his holy Keeping, &c.

LETTER

LETTER LXXX.

From Card. Richlieu, to the Duke of Vendosme.

I Have receiv'd the Letter you were pleas'd to write me concerning your Sons, whom I will serve to the uttermost of my Power, in reference to the Journey 'tis your Pleasure they should take. I dare be confident, they are so well born, and govern themselves with so much Conduct at Court, that we cannot speak so well of 'em as they deserve. I shall esteem my self happy, if I may be able to testify my Affection to Them, and to your self, that I am, &c.

LETTER LXXXI.

To the Count of Soissons.

I Leave M. de Mazieres to let you know by Word of Mouth the King's extraordinary Joy upon the News you sent him of the Queen's being with Child, to the end I may tell you my self, that for my own Particular, I make no doubt of the Truth of what you are pleas'd to acquaint me with in the Letter, which you were pleas'd to write me upon that Subject; knowing, as I do, how passionately you desire the Settlement of the Realm, and Their Majesties Contentment. I beseech you to believe, that a greater Felicity could not befall me, then to meet some Opportunity, wherein I might give you real Proofs of my sincere Affection; as being, and desiring to be ever, &c.

LETTER

LETTER LXXXII.

To the Count d' Harcourt.

THE *Sieur Faret* comes to wait upon you with the reasons which ought to perswade you to live in Amity with Monsieur the Archbishop of *Bordeaux*, whose Interests I cannot by any means relinquish. 'Tis for the King's Service, your Honour, and my particular satisfaction. These considerations perswade me, that you will demean your self upon this Occasion, as his Majesty expects you should, as you ought your self to do, and as I most certainly promise my self. I have written to the *Sieur de Bordeaux*, that he shall correspond on his part, as far as you can desire. And I am confident he will not fail to contribute what lies in his Power toward so good a purpose; which without question will be very advantageous to the King's Affairs, and honourable to both sides, whereas the continuance of that coldness which has been between you, will produce the contrary Effects.

LETTER LXXXIII.

To the Duke of Bouillon.

I Make no question but that in the Places where you are, you contribute toward the King's Service, whatever His Majesty can expect from your Zeal and Affection for his Affairs. *M. de Noyers* will give you such a particular accompt, of what *M. de Thou* remonstrated to him on your behalf, that having nothing farther to add, I shall say no more then only this, that His Majesty's desire to see the Count in that Condition that becomes him near his Person, has inclin'd him to send *M. de Bauru* to him, in order to give him all the satisfaction he can desire. I promise my self that this News will please you so much the more, because I am confidently assur'd, that there is nothing that lies in your power, which you would not contribute toward so good an End. For my own part, such is the esteem I have for yee, that it will be no small satisfaction

Satisfaction to me, to have an Opportunity to let you see by real Effects, that no body has more Sincerity then my self, &c.

LETTER LXXXIV.

To M. de Bethune, during the Siege of Pignerol, by Father Joseph.

I Have delay'd to let you hear from us, as being desirous to give you certain Information of what Resolutions are to be taken upon the Uncertainties wherewith the Duke of *Savoy* still amuses us. For though his Carriage in these present Affairs gave us Cause enough to believe what now we see, I thought it convenient however that we should shut our Eyes, and practise Patience in several things, that we might not omit any Means to close with the King's just Intentions for the Defence of the Duke of *Mantua's* Territories, as he is oblig'd by the Treaty of *Susa*; wherein every body knows that His Majesty had no other Aim, than the Repose of *Italy*, and the Preservation of the publick Liberty. But at last the said Duke made it so manifestly appear, that there was no Reason to rely upon what might be reasonably expected from him, that all those Persons who, together with my self, were intrusted with the Conduct of that Army, were of Opinion, that the King's Service, the Reputation of his Arms, and the Welfare of his Confederates, requir'd, that we should seek for more certain Assurances then Words from the said Duke. Instead of furnishing us with Provisions, as he had solemnly promis'd the King; and causing Twenty Thousand Sacks of Corn to be deliver'd on this side, for the like Quantity which the King had put into *Nice*; after he had deliver'd us a small Quantity, and reduc'd us to Necessity, he, by a general Prohibition, forbade all his Subjects to assist us any manner of way; shew'd all the Marks of Jealousie, and exercis'd all the Acts of Hostility, that a declar'd Enemy could have done. For when we came to *Voillana*, though there were a River between him and us, he put all his Men into that place, and caus'd 'em to advance as we march'd: He seiz'd upon
all

all the Passes, through which Provisions could come to us; and at length declar'd, that he would not stand to what he had promis'd by the Treaty of *Susa*; which was, to join with *France* to procure the Duke of *Mantua* the peaceable Enjoyment of his Territories, and pacifie the Troubles of *Italy*, if the King would not assure him to lay down Arms, till after the Conquest of *Milanois* and *Genoua*. By this 'tis easie to judge, whether the said Duke's Designs could be conformable to His Majesty's, who had not been perswaded to this War, but only to succour his Confederates, and settle the Repose of *Christendom*. These new Propositions of the Duke of *Savoy*, and the Extremities which the King's Army suffer'd in *Casaletta*, where he seem'd to have lodg'd us on purpose, caus'd us to quit that place, and march to *Rivola*, where we arriv'd the 18th of this Month. But before we set forward, I sent a Gentleman to the Duke, who was then at *Rivola*, to desire him that we might have a little more Room for the Convenience of the Army, which could not pass forward without being more certain of his Intentions: But the Duke being gone before Day, he could not meet with him. The next Day I sent to him the *Sieur Servien*, to let him understand the same Reasons; and to give the Nuncio *Pancirolo* an Account of 'em: But the Duke would neither see the said *Sieur Servien*, nor permit him to speak with the Nuncio; nor with Signior *Soranzo*, the *Venetian* Ambassador; who were both at that time in *Turin*. The same day I dispatch'd away the *Sieur de L'Isles*, that, at least, he might pay his Respect to *Monsieur*, and *Madam*, the Princess of *Piemont*; and declare to them, how great a Grief it would be to me, that the Duke of *Savoy* should give the King any Cause, by his ill Conduct, to complain of him, and to seek Assurances elsewhere than in his Promises: But the Gates of *Turin* being shut against that Gentleman, he return'd without being able to deliver his Message. Upon which, the Marshalls of *France*, and other Principal Officers of the Army, prudently judg'd, that he was resolv'd no longer to hearken to any thing on the King's Behalf; that he was extremely averse from the King's Intentions; and that he rather chose to have a War in his own Country, than to quit his Design of engaging the King in a continual War against the King of *Spain*, and the *Genoues*; and caus'd em, together with my self, to conclude upon this Extremity; That we were to make use of that Force which His Majesty had put into
our

our Hands, to do what was most advantageous for the Good of his Service. We all agreed to march to *Pignerol*, because it afforded us a more easie Passage of Provisions from *France*, which the Duke of *Savoy* deny'd us. We arriv'd there the 21th of this Month; and this Day the Town surrender'd, with great probability that the Cittadel will do the like in few Days. *Perousa*, and the Fort adjoining to it, which His Highness built about a Year ago, to give a Jealousie to the Inhabitants of *Pragelas*, who adhere to the King, made no Resistance against our Men: So that from this place where we now are, there is a free Passage into *France*. I cannot express the People's Joy, in the midst of the Calamities of the War, to find that the King is now their Sovereign; such is their Veneration for his Justice and Clemency. You may be pleas'd to acquaint His Holiness of this Success, and to let him know the Reasons of our Proceedings; which I make no question but he will approve, and judge 'em to be of great Importance and Benefit, to put a stop, in some measure, to the Oppressions and Violences that afflict, or threaten to afflict all *Italy*; to which all the Remedies apply'd by the Care and Admonitions of His Holiness have been hitherto fruitless. If he will be pleas'd to favour His Majesty's good Intentions, there is great Reason to hope that he may obtain those Ends which he has always propos'd to himself, for the common Good. My Assurance that you will leave nothing omitted that depends upon your Prudence and Care to persuade him to, obliges me to say no more, but that I am, &c.

A Memoir sent to M. de Berhune, after the taking of the Cittadel of Pignerol.

Monsieur Berhune will see by the Answers of Messieurs *Spinola* and *Colalto* to the Proposals contain'd in the Rough Draught of the Peace, which Monsieur the Cardinal has sent to M. *Pancirolo*, how unreasonable the said Answer is, and the little Likelihood that we can be satisfied with it, in order to the procuring a solid Peace;

to the end that after he has consider'd it, he may take his time to inform the Pope of it.

Which done, he shall beseech His Holiness to let the *Spanish* Ambassador know his Sentiments upon it; which, according to Equity, cannot be otherwise then conformable to His Majesty's; to the end that the *Spaniards* being out of hopes of concealing any longer their Artifices from His Holiness, may be constrain'd to agree in things that are just; and which may as well for the present, as for the future, remove all Occasions of any farther Troubles.

The said *Sieur de Bethune* shall represent to His Holiness, That one of the principal Reasons why the King sent his Forces into *Italy*, having been the often re-iterated Instances of His Holiness, it would be an extream Grief to him, should His Holiness testifie any Coldness to favour a Design, to which he was induc'd with so much the more Zeal, because His Holiness approv'd the Justice of it; and rightly apprehended how much the Success of it would conduce to the Liberty of *Italy*, to establish the Dignity of the Holy See, and to the Security of the Pope's Person; which were the most forcible Arguments that could move His Majesty.

That although His Holiness is desirous to preserve the Name and Effect of Common Father, that ought not to hinder him, but oblige him rather, to make use of his Authority to chastise those who trouble the Family; and reduce 'em to their Duty, instead of assisting 'em in the Execution of their wicked Intentions.

And this was apparently done by His Holiness's Ministers in the State of *Ferrara*, where they reliev'd the *Germans* with Corn; when all *Italy* knows, that without that Relief, they could not have subsisted; though they made use of it, only to commit, with more Leisure and Convenience, the greatest Prophanations of holy Things, and the most horrid Cruelties upon all sorts of Persons, that are not to be imagin'd.

Moreover, the said Corn was set at so high a Rate, that we have Reason to think it was done on purpose to scare the *Venetians* from buying it; which the *Germans* were willing to do, considering the Extremity they were in, and not wanting Money, after they had plunder'd the State of *Mantua*, and all the neighbouring Princes; for which they may thank the Pope's Officers.

M. de Bethune is also to complain of His Holiness's granting Passage several times to the Troops, in their
March

March from *Naples* into *Milanois*; and so desire him to let the *French* have the same Privilege, when they shall have an Occasion to march through his Fortresses, to aid the *Venetians*, and the Duke of *Mantua*.

The said *Sieur de Bethune* shall tell him, The King cannot believe (though he be well assur'd of it) that His Holiness, or his Nephew, the Legate, have within this little while been very importunate with the Duke of *Mantua* to agree these Differences, without giving any notice of it to the King: As also, to beg the Emperor's Pardon; which would suppose, that he and his Confederates had been too blame in upholding a Cause so just, and of which His Holiness all along declar'd his Approbation.

M. de Bethune must have receiv'd a Letter which the Cardinal wrote him about Fifteen Days ago, wherein he sends him word, that the King would be extreamly pleas'd, if His Holiness would but lay his Commands upon *Bagni* to reside in his Army in *Italy*, that so he might be a Testimony of His Majesty's good Intentions, and his just proceeding upon this Occasion: And that he would do well to be very importunate with His Holiness, in the very Terms of the Letter. But if the Letter be not come to his hands, and he finds the Pope is not inclin'd to what is desir'd, *M. de Bethune* shall renew his Instances in that Particular, and use such Arguments as he shall think most proper to persuade His Holiness to condescend to His Majesty's Desire; considering that he knows the Prudence, the Probity, and Affection of the said Cardinal to His Holiness, and the common Good. Nevertheless, avoiding to give the Pope any Occasion to believe that this proceeds from any Distrust of those whom he employs; or that the King seeks after a Peace, but only because the said Cardinal *Bagni*, having been a long time vers'd in this Affair, can be no Prejudice to His Holiness's Design for the publick Repose; more especially, seeing the Decease of *Don Carlo*, his Brother, may render the Presence of the said Cardinal most useful in those Quarters.

LETTER

LETTER LXXXVI.

From Card. Richlieu, to the said Sieur de Bethune.

I Send you the Memoir annex'd, which I desire you carefully to peruse, and then to acquaint His Holiness with it. I promise my self that you will omit nothing that depends upon your Care and Prudence, to make the Pope clearly sensible, that all the Proposals of these Gentlemen tend to no other End, then to compleat the Ruin of the Duke of *Mantua*, and to deprive *Italy* of that little Liberty she has left her, by the Words of a Peace, under which they hatch the Seeds of a perpetual War, if the Authority of His Holiness, and the Princes of *Italy*, who are principally concern'd therein, being assisted by His Majesty's good Intentions and Puissance, do not apply a speedy Remedy. This is all I have to say to yee in this Letter, expecting to hear from yee.

LETTER LXXXVII.

To Cardinal Lodovisio, after the Taking of Pignerol.

I am here at the Gate of *Italy*, with a Design to do what lies in my power, under the King's Commands and Authority, to settle a safe and solid Peace. I have so good an Opinion of your Judgment, that I make no question but that you clearly see into His Majesty's good Intentions; who following the Example of his Predecessors, has propos'd to himself, as the principal End of his Actions, to support the Honour, and settle the Security of the Holy See, and establish the Repose of *Christendom*. I presume to hope from the Goodness of God, who is a Witness of this Truth, that he will vouchsafe his Blessing upon the Care His Majesty takes in the Defence of so just a Cause.

LETTER

L E T T E R LXXXVIII.

To M. de Bethune.

I was very glad to find by the Letter which your Son *M. Bouthillier* deliver'd me from your self, that the Pope speaks so well of the King; that His Holiness approves His Majesty's Actions, and all that has been done for some Months since at his Court, (*The Queen at Compeigne.*) So that you may assure your self, that as there is no Prince in *Christendom*, who more sincerely honours and respects His Holiness, then His Majesty; so there is not any one, who more passionately desires the continuance of his Favours, then he does. For my part, 'tis impossible for me to express to yee in Words my real Acknowledgment of the Testimonies which His Beatitude vouchsafes to give of my Conduct. I beseech yee when Occasion offers, to let him know, and assure him, that as I am infinitely beholding to him, so there is no Person living more affectionate to him then I am, who will omit nothing that lies in my power, to give him certain Proofs of this Truth, upon all Opportunities that present themselves. And be assur'd also, that I will never lose any one, to let you see that I am, &c.

L E T T E R LXXXIX.

The Draught of the King's Letter to the Provinces, upon M. Schomberg's Entering Savoy with his Army.

MY Cousin, the Cardinal of *Richlieu*, coming to attend me at *Grenoble*, according to my Order, has given a particular Account of what fell out in his Journey for *Piedmont*; where he has omitted nothing that I could expect from his Fidelity, Courage and Prudence; as well in the Conduct of my Arms, as in the Negotiations of a Peace, upon several Proposals made by His Holiness, by my Cousin the Cardinal *Antonio*, his Legate, and the Nuncio's employ'd to that End, as also by other Persons, who

have propounded several Conditions so remote from Reason, and with so little Security for my Cousin the Duke of *Mantua's* Territories, or those of the rest of the *Italian* Princes, that I could not give my Consent to 'em, without greatly prejudicing my Dignity and Reputation. They would prescribe the Duke of *Mantua* Laws altogether new; and deprive him of the Liberty of making use of such Persons or Nations as he shall judge convenient for the ordinary Guard of his Strong Holds; and yet they will not so much as assure him neither of the Investiture of his Dutchies, but only as a thing which he may hope for, after he has sent to demand it of the Emperor, which he has done formerly several times, by his Son; which would be to expose the Success of an unjust thing to the Inconveniencies of delay'd Resolutions, which are frequently subject to remarkable Changes. They would also oblige me to deliver up *Suza* and *Pignerol*, and other Places which I hold in *Piedmont*, only restoring the Passes of the *Grisons*; and yet not oblige 'em to surrender the *Valtoline*, according to the Treaties and Agreements formerly made between us; the Performance of which we reserv'd to our selves, with Power to cause the Breaches thereof to be made good by the Parties. Besides which Conditions, the Duke of *Savoy* demands, that the Annual Rent of Fifteen Thousand Crowns in Gold, which I caus'd the Duke of *Mantua* to grant him the Payment of, for his Pretensions in *Montferrat*, should be paid him in old Rents and Duties; which he made to amount to three times more than I promis'd him, to the end he might swallow up the best part of *Montferrat* by his excessive Demands. Therefore seeing things so far remote from Reason and Peace on the part of the Authors of this War, who affect Scruples and Niceties to justify themselves in their unjust Usurpations and Enterprizes; though the Answers which my Cousin of *Richlieu* return'd 'em by my Command, having sufficiently made known to 'em the Sincerity of my Intentions, and my Desire of the publick Peace and Tranquility; and that the Duke of *Savoy*, who, by a Treaty made between him and me the last Year, was oblig'd to join his Arms with mine, and allow 'em a safe and free Passage through his Dominions, and furnish 'em with necessary Ammunition and Provisions in their March into *Italy*, for the Defence of the said Duke of *Mantua*, never minded the Performance of the said Obligation, as he was several times requested by my

my said Cousin: I have therefore been constrain'd to make use of the Means that God has put into my hands, and to enter by Force of Arms into the Countries and Territories of *Savoy*, in order to open a Passage into *Italy*, for the Succour of the Duke of *Mantua*, and to maintain the rest of the Princes, my Confederates, in their ancient Liberty. And in regard my principal Aim is, to procure 'em an assured Peace and Repose, and not to usurp upon my Neighbours, I shall not neglect any Means to obtain it, whether by Force of Arms, or by a Treaty of Peace, provided it may be made, as I desire, upon sure and reasonable Conditions, for the Repose and Liberty of *Italy*; correspondent to the Dignity of my Crown, and the Authority of my Mediation, &c.

L E T T E R X C.

From Cardinal Richlieu, to M. d'Avaux.

Judging it to be altogether requisite that the Republick of *Venice* should satisfie the Pope, in reference to his Nomination of Cardinal *Cornaro* to be Bishop of *Padua*, as well for the Respect they owe His Holiness, as in Consideration of the present Conjuncture of Affairs, I write you these Lines, to desire yee that you would contribute all your good Offices with the Lords of the Senate; and to let 'em understand, that the King's pressing Importunity proceeds from his Affection for 'em, and his Consideration of their Advantage. I promise my self, that you will leave nothing omitted that may be expected from you, to surmount the Difficulties you may meet with in this Affair; and accomplish it to the Satisfaction of His Holiness, and His Majesty; considering how great a Sharer he is in what concerns His Holiness. For which Reason I shall forbear to urge you any farther, but conclude with assuring yee, that I am, &c.

LETTER XCI.

To M. de Brassac.

I Write you these Lines, to acquaint you, that it has pleas'd the King to nominate *Monsieur*, the President *Coigneux*, to the Dignity of a Cardinal, as a Person whom he deems worthy of that Honour; and to conjure yee, that you will contribute what lies in you towards the Accomplishment of this Affair; as well in Consideration that it is His Majesty's Desire, as for the Satisfaction it will be to *Monsieur*, provided it may be effected as soon as possible. And although I know that these are Motives so prevalent in your Mind, that all other Persuasives would be needless, I cannot but recommend this Affair to your Sedulity, with much more Affection then if it were for my self, who shall be ready to testify my Acknowledgment upon all Opportunities that shall present themselves, to let you see that I am, &c.

LETTER XCII.

To the same Person.

THough I have already written to yee in behalf of *Monsieur*, the President *Coigneux*, concerning the Nomination which the King has been pleas'd to make of his Person to the Dignity of Cardinal; yet I cannot but renew my former Instances, that you will contribute what lies in your Power, that the said *Sieur le Coigneux* may, as soon as possible, have that Satisfaction which he promises himself, according to His Majesty's Pleasure, and *Monsieur's* Desire. My Confidence that you will leave nothing omitted to this End, prevents my saying any more; but obliges me to assure yee, that I shall account my self as much indebted in Acknowledgment of your Care, as if I were to receive the Effects of it my self; who am, and shall be ever, &c.

LETTER

LETTER XCIII.

*To the Ambassadors, upon Occasion of His Emi-
nency's being out of Favour with the Queen-
Mother.*

THey who are remote, frequently apprehending things to be otherwise then they are, I thought it requisite to let yee know, that the Queen-Mother has declar'd, she will no longer make use of my Service, nor of those that have any Kindness for me, who had the Honour to be near her Person. And though, after a diligent Search within my self for the Cause of this Misfortune, I find no other then my own hard Fate; well knowing, that the Pleasure of Princes ought to be as absolute as their Power, I neither can nor ought to do any thing more, then only religiously obey Her Majesty's Will. It is impossible for me to express my extream Grief for this unhappy Accident, which, however, shall not hinder me from seeking all Opportunities to serve the Queen, to whom I am most strictly bound for the past Testimonies of her good Will which she was pleas'd to bestow upon me; which were such, that this last Act of hers is not capable to make me lose the Remembrance of 'em. After so great a Misfortune, I thought there was nothing more for me to do, but to retire home; but it was not the King's Pleasure to permit me: 'Twas his Desire that I should be near his Person, and still continue the Management of his Affairs, wherein he vouchsafes to honour me. not only with his Protection, but with a good Will so singular, that he can make no Addition to it. I am, in hopes to render my self so worthy of it by my Actions, that if hitherto His Majesty has shewn himself so well satisfy'd with 'em, they will yet more confirm him in his good Opinion. As for your parts, I beseech yee to believe, that it will be a great Contentment to me, to let you see upon all Occasions, that I am, &c.

LETTER XCIV.

To Monsieur Brassac, Ambassador at Rome.

M. *Mazarin* has shew'd so much Address and Affection in the Negotiation of Peace, that I write you these three Words by the King's Command, to let you know, that you can do nothing more acceptable to His Majesty, then to acquaint the Pope how greatly he is contented with it; and neatly, by the by, to favour him in what you can; and assist him in obtaining the Nunciature of *France*, so soon as the present Nuncio shall be recall'd to *Rome*, for better Preferment. And I make it my own particular Request, that you will negotiate this Affair with Cardinal *Barberini*. Which I do, not only, for the sake of that Affection which I bear the said *Sieur Mazarin*; but because I know not any Person who can be more serviceable to the Holy See, then he. You may be pleas'd to send me word, how your good Offices in his behalf shall be receiv'd: And in the mean time, believe that I am, &c.

LETTER XCV.

To the same.

I Write you these Lines, to return you Thanks for your Care and Vigilance in the Promotion of my Brother; and to let you know how deep'y sensible I am of it. The Manner which His Holiness observ'd in doing the King this Favour, and what he said of me in the Consistory, particularly obliges me. I beg of yee to make him sensible of my Gratitude; and to assure him, that there is not any one Cardinal who serves him more willingly then I do, upon all Occasions that present themselves. This Courier will bring him News that will be very acceptable to him; for it gives him an Account that *Richer* is return'd to his Duty, having submitted his Book to the Church, and the Holy See, and condemning it himself, as you will see. There have been several Attempts to reduce him to this

Point :

Point ; and God has been pleas'd that our Endeavours have not prov'd in vain. These are the Fruits of the King's Virtue ; in Consideration of which, God multiplies his Blessings upon his Reign. I beseech yee to assure *Monsieur the Cardinal Barberini*, that I shall passionately study all Ways to serve him ; and that my Brother going to *Rome*, will not be, by the Help of God, the most unprofitable Subject that ever His Holiness advanc'd. The King's Desire to manifest his Affection to all the Pope's Famtly, will afford him an Opportunity to give continual Proofs of his Zeal for His Holiness's Service. For your particular, I beg yee to believe, that you will always find me, &c.

LETTER XCVI.

To Monsieur Barrault, Ambassador in Spain.

I Receiv'd two Letters which your Secretary brought me, and have consider'd the Purport of what he was intrusted withal. As for the great Offers which the Count d'*Olivarez* has made you, in case the King will relinquish the *Hollanders*, 'tis done to no other end, then only to incline 'em to the Truce, by giving 'em some Occasion to believe that the King will no longer assist 'em. Never mind this Discourse, nor talk no more of it to him, unless he speaks of it himself : and if he does, you shall tell him, that Ambassadors being sent to hear what would be propounded to them, and not to talk of Things for which they have no Commission, you can make no other Use of hearing what he has to say, then to inform the King : Which done, you shall return him an Answer according to the Commands which you shall receive from the King ; but you shall not be oblig'd to send back any thing, but what has something of Probability and Foundation in it. And in a Word, If he makes you any extravagant Proposals, you shall tell him, that you will not trouble your self to acquaint the King with 'em. However, you must not fail to do it.

As to the Proposals of the Duke of *Guastalla*, I see little likelihood of good Effect in 'em : However, nothing is to be neglected ; and if he talks any more of 'em, you ought to know what his Intentions are, and what is the utmost he would desire : By which Means we may negotiate the

Business with his Father, if there be any Assurance of him. And lastly, You must dive into all the Circumstances, by which we may be able to clear up, and distinctly terminate an Affair of this nature. Either the *Spaniards* are they who cause him to act this Part, or else he would have two Strings to his Bow to get rid of the Business, in case the French have the Advantage of the War in *Italy*. As to the other Business about which your Secretary spoke to me, I communicated it to the King and Queen, alone by themselves. They desire you would sift it a little farther, as Opportunities offer, to the end you may not only discover the things themselves, but who they are that give the Counsel. You know well that you are to carry your self nicely in this Affair : So that I shall say no more, but only that I am, &c.

LETTER XCVII.

To the Sieur de Lingendes, Secretary to the Spanish Ambassador.

I Have taken a Resolution to send the *Sieur de Puy* to those Quarters where you are, to buy me five and twenty *Spanish* Horses, if he can meet with so many to his liking. I make no question, but that for my sake you will assist him as much as lies in your Power ; and chiefly for the obtaining such Passports as will be necessary for the Exportation of the said Horses. Upon which Account, I desire you to deliver to the Count *d'Olivarez* the Letter, of which I send you the Copy. And if by chance you meet with any Difficulty, or that, according to the *Spanish* Custom, they go about to put yee off by delaying their Dispatches, never trouble your self to dance Attendance after 'em, or to follow 'em with Requests and Importunities : But tell the Count *d'Olivarez*, that you will send back the said *M. de Puy*, to give me an Account, that he could not effect what he came for. You are too sufficiently clear-sighted, not to give us notice of the Movements you shall observe upon this Occasion : So that I shall add no more, but that I am, &c.

LETTER

LETTER XCVIII.

To M. de Nouailles, Ambassador at Rome.

THE King having done the Marquis of Sourdis's Daughter, a Nun in the Abby of *Mm-Maitre*, the Honour to appoint her Coadjutrix in the said Abby, as deeming her worthy of it, my affection to her Father and all his Family has induc'd me to write you these lines, to beg of you, upon that consideration, to be earnest with his Holiness and his Nephews, not only for the dispatch of the Bulls requisite, but also for obtaining a Dispensation by reason of her Age, which is necessary for the said Nun, so that her whole Family who are not a little glad of this her Preferment, may have reason to know, of what weight my Recommendation is with you, and what esteem you put upon it. Assuring you that in all other things, wherein I shall have an occasion to testify my acknowledgment, you shall find that I am really, &c.

LETTER XCIX.

To M. de Fontenay, Ambassador at Rome.

THE King being just now going to make great preparations of Men, and particularly of Foreigners, I thought fit by this Letter once more to renew my request to yee, that you would be pleas'd to agree with Cardinal *Antoine* for raising of 3000 Men, according to the proposals which he caus'd to be made to the King, so that His Majesty may know the exact time when they will be ready for his Service. And to shew the Cardinal how much the King depends upon that Levy, he desires they may be sent into *France*, rather than be left in *Italy*, where they will be more apt to desert. They may be embark'd at *Civita Vecchia*, and landed at *Marseilles*; and by that means the Pope will have no reason to complain, seeing the King intends to make use of 'em for the Defence of his Kingdom, and not to employ 'em against his Enemies
in

in Italy. I beg of yee to hasten this Affair, and to send me a speedy answer to what I have written upon this account.

• LETTER C.

To M. de Marillac, Keeper of the Seals.

I Send you back the Declaration for the maim'd Soldiers, with the memoir of what Monsieur the Marshal Schomberg and my self had thought of upon that Subject, however submitting the whole to what M. the Cardinal of Rochefoucault, and you shall judge more proper. And indeed, it is of great importance, just and necessary, that care should be taken of the lives of those poor Soldiers, who can so well condemn it, when there is an occasion, for the service of His Majesty. I am very glad that Monsieur has succeeded so well in his Business. I beseech God, with all my heart, that for the future he may meet with no more Spirits of Division. I have been extremely troubled to hear that the King has been indispos'd, though it were but slightly, and more glad that he is now well again, God be thanked, as they write me word.

LETTER CI.

To the same Person.

I Received your Letter of the 4th. of this Month; in answer to which I must tell you, I am very glad to understand there is such a good Correspondence between you and Monsieur the Surintendant; it being a thing which I have always desir'd for the good of the King's Affairs; not doubting but that it will continue and grow more united every day then other. As for the slanders which you mention in your Letter, you know how I have been persecuted with 'em. But in regard they are altogether groundless, there is no heed to be given to 'em; they exercise

ercise the Patience of those upon whom they are thrown, and redound to the honour of those to whose disgrace and mischief they were first intended.

LETTER CII.

To the same Person.

I was desirous to impart to you in this Letter the News which is come to the King, which, in my Opinion, will not be unacceptable to you, seeing it is advantageous to His Majesty's Affairs. The Enemy designing to hinder the Joining of the Army in Savoy, with that in Piedmont, by stopping up the Passage, were so vigorously repuls'd, that Eight Hundred were slain upon the place, and two Hundred taken Prisoners, among which is the Brother of Prince Doria, General of the Spanish Cavalry, with several other Officers of Note; besides Nineteen Colours of Foot, and three Cornets of Horse taken. I promise my self from the Goodness of God, that this happy beginning will be attended with many successes equal to it; I pray for it with all my heart, and beg of you to believe, &c.

LETTER CIII.

To M. de Chateau-neuf, Keeper of the Seals.

I Found M. de Lenville to be of Opinion just as you sent me word. After you have heard M. de Castlanc, I believe M. de Tournas will submit; I send you the Memoir which the said Sieur de Castlanc sent me, with my Reflections upon it. M. de Tournas is one of your distemper'd Spirits, who, as I am apt to believe, with a little help would cure himself. I desire it for his own good, and for the King's satisfaction, because I know he would be well pleas'd to see that he has not sow'd his favours in barren Ground. This day I set forward with an intention to get to Paris, with that weakness which usually remains after great sickness, and with a desire to let you know that I am, &c.

LETTER

LETTER CIV.

To the same Person.

Monsieur de Montmorency having desir'd me to write to you in the behalf of M. the Baron of *Dizimieux* concerning a Pardon for an Extravagance committed in *St. Marcellin*, where he had a Company in Garrison, I could not refuse him this Letter, wherein I recommend this Business to your favour, so far as you shall judge agreeable to Justice. He desires also in case the said pardon may be obtain'd, that you will do him the kindness to direct it to the intendant of Justice in that Army, because he pretends it to be a Military Crime, within his jurisdiction; besides, that he cannot prosecute the allowance of it before other Judges, because he is oblig'd to be with his Company. The said *Sieur de Dizimieux* is a Kinsman of M. de Montmorency's, who serv'd the King with his Company during the Commotions in *Langudoc*, and now actually serves him in his Army in *Italy*, and therefore deserves to be consider'd upon this occasion, upon which I shall enlarge my self no further, then to assure you, that I am sincerely, &c.

LETTER CV.

To M. Segurier, Chancellour.

I Was very glad to find by your Letter, that *St. George* receiv'd you at *Pont de Larche*, with those Honours which I commanded him to pay you, to testify the Esteem which I have of your Person, and that in all places where I have any Credit, you shall have as much Power as my self. And though I doubt not but he discharg'd his Duty the best that he could, I could have wish'd he had done better for my own satisfaction. To tell yee the Truth, I am much more satisfy'd then I can express to yee, with your Reception at *Roven*, seeing by the good Order which you have already reduc'd things to, that the King's Authority is absolutely recover'd; insomuch that to restore it to that

Con-

Condition wherein it ought to be, there remains no more to do, but to put in Execution what you wrote me word of. The Declaration which you sent to *M. de Noyers* is very well. In a word, I repeat it to yee once more, I see nothing farther to be done in *Rouen* and *Normandy*, but what you have projected. In the Prosecution of which, I beseech yee to remember, that you cannot make too great an Example of some Offenders upon such an Occasion. I still persist in my Belief, that the Occasion being such at *Constance*, as it is represented, besides the Punishment of particular Persons that shall be found guilty, it will be expedient to throw down the Walls of the City, to the end the rest of the Cities in the Kingdom may be afraid of the same Usage in case of Disobedience.

You have so well began, that I doubt not but you will crown your Circuit with a happy Conclusion; which will regulate *Normandy* so well, that there will be no reason to fear any farther Mutinies in that Province, nor in any of the rest, which will certainly keep within the Bounds of their Obedience, for fear of the like Punishment.

LETTER CVI.

To Monsieur Bouthillier.

I Receiv'd your second Letter, upon which the King would never be induc'd to make any Alteration. The Queen will tell you, when you return, that it wanted but very little, that the second Importunities which were urg'd after these, had not had the same Event which happen'd at *Nantes*. He let loose his Passion so far, as to say, with some Commotion that reflected upon my self, that he wish'd me already gone, and that you had your usual Easinesses. In a Word, There is no more to be done. I set forward upon *Wednesday*, without fail, with a Desire to be always, &c.

LETTER

LETTER CVII.

To the same Person.

BEing my Friend, as you are, I doubt not but that you bear a Share, as well in my Sickness, as in my Recovery. Nevertheless, I can tell yee, they began to sing Triumph before the Victory, there being a Rumour spread about in *Paris*, as you wrote me word, of my Recovery, before it was really so effectual as I had reason to desire it. You will understand by *M. de Chauvigny* the Series of my Distemper; so that I have no more to say at present, but that the last Apoplexy, which rose after the two preceding days, broke of it self this Night, when the Physicians and Chirurgeons were at a loss in what part it was proper to launce it. Which makes me attribute this voluntary Operation of Nature to the only Goodness of God, through which I hope a perfect Cure. I promise my self, this News will be as much to your Content, as you were griev'd at the Growth of my Distemper, knowing how great a Sharer you are in my Concerns. I am glad to understand by your Letter, after what manner *Madam d'Angoulême* enter'd into the Place where she is, which makes me hope she will continue there. For my part, in whatever Condition I am, I shall ever be what I have always been.

LETTER CVIII.

To M. de Bullion.

THE King having granted the Queen an Augmentation of Fifty Thousand Livres, towards her House-keeping, I desire *Monsieur Bullion*, by this little Note, as having already spoke to him by Word of Mouth, that Her Majesty may enjoy the Favour which the King has been pleas'd to vouchsafe her. There is so much Reason she should be satisfy'd in this Particular, so necessary for the Subsistence of her Household, that I doubt not but *Monsieur Bullion* will be ready to content her. I beg of him to do it as much as in him lies, as well for the
Queen's

Queen's Satisfaction, as for that I think it but a reasonable Request.

LETTER CIX.

To M. Chavigny.

I send away this Bearer, to let you know that the King has already had two little Fits of a Tertian Ague, neither of which held him above three Hours, having had the full Time of their Intermiffion. Be pleas'd to give *Monsieur* notice of it, that he may send to know how His Majesty does : In the mean time, let him not be troubl'd, for there is nothing of Danger. I will acquaint yee from time to time of the Course of this Indisposition, which, in my Opinion, will end in five Fits of a Tertian Ague. His Majesty fore-seeing that *Monsieur's* good Nature may induce him to make more haste then is needful, has commanded me to write to yee, that you will do him the kindness to divert him from a precipitate Journey ; as well for that it would cause too loud an Alarm, as also for that, as you know well, they who are sick have no need of putting Constraints upon themselves. But the King's Civility is such, that though his Distemper should require him to take some Medicament, of which the Operation is as necessary, as the expressing it undecent ; yet he would refrain it out of that Respect which his own Inclination, as you know, prompts him to, even to those that little deserve it. You are so well acquainted with the King's Humour, that I need not tell you what a Trouble it is to him when he is constrain'd to do otherwise then he desires. And therefore you cannot but judge it convenient, that what I write you by his Command, should have the desir'd Effect. Be pleas'd however, to assure *Monsieur* of my Passion to honour him, and of my humble Service. And for your own part, believe that I am, &c.

LETTER

LETTER CX.

To the same.

THE Affection which I bear you, causes me to send away this Courier, purposely to let you know, that if you find that *Monsieur* is got beyond *Nantes*, into a place where he may be too strong for you to fetch him thence, I advise yee by no means to go thither, but only to send him word, that you are coming to wait upon him, to let him know, that his Journey is the Occasion of too much Discourse; and that it would be more conducible to his Service, to remove all Grounds of Suspicion. I thought it also my Duty to tell yee, that there are five or six Men of War in the Port of *Brest*, which shall do whatever you command 'em, to hinder, if it be possible, any single Vessel from carrying away *Monsieur*, contrary to his Interest. And if they are fail'd out of the Haven, their *Rendezvous* is in the Island of *Es*, to the end you may make use of 'em in case of Necessity. I send you this Advice by the Inspiration of honest *Huron*: But in my Opinion, if *Monsieur* has been pleas'd to act most prejudicial to his Person, which I perfectly honour, these Remedies will be but * *Simeres*, to use the Expressions of honest Colonel *Hebron*. I must confess, that I impatiently expect to hear from you.

* *Some ill-pronounced Word, which I do not understand, unless he means Chimera's.*

If *Monsieur* has not committed the Fault which some suspect him to be guilty of, you shall remonstrate to him, how injurious these Reports are to the King's Service. If he has gone astray, you must not fail to go into *Bretaigne*, and take such Care that all things may be every where secure. Whatever Apprehensions come into my Head sometimes, I cannot but adhere to the first Opinion which you and I have always had, that *Monsieur* could never be so extremely blind, as to be guilty of what he is accus'd at this day. Time will soon manifest what People ought to believe on this Subject; and it will convince you more and more, that I am, &c.

LETTER

LETTER CXI.

To the same.

HAVING seen by a Letter from M. *Bouthillier*, your Father, that the King has declar'd to him that I went about to hinder his going to the Army; I beseech yee to make known to His Majesty, that I am so far from that, that I desir'd you to hasten away, on purpose to persuade him to the contrary. You are a faithful Testimony, that the first time you came to *Menceaux*, your Journey tended to quite another End. All the Letters which I wrote since, manifest the same Truth. Your Journey now is to no other end, then to shew the Necessity of his going. You know very well, that I have not been the Cause of his being retarded. The King resolv'd upon it himself, during your first Journey. Since, M. *de Vaubecourt* sent word to His Majesty, that he ought not to go; and M. *Bouthillier* sent me Letters subscrib'd, to the end I should take the more notice of 'em. Upon that, I never minded sending word that they should proceed any farther, for fear it should be thought I had not that Consideration which I ought to have of His Majesty's Safety, which is a hunder'd times dearer to me then my own Life. Not that I ever thought him to be in the least Danger: But in such a thing as that, 'tis for the King to take his own Resolutions. I must acknowledge that my Heart is sometimes pierc'd with Imaginations in reference to the King, whose Safety and Prosperity are continually in my Thoughts; yet not forgetting a particular Care to conform my self to his Humours. You may shew that Letter of the King's, if you please, and the Memoir which I drew up the Night before I receiv'd the Dispatch from *Monsieur*, your Father. His Majesty is too good, I am certain, not to comply with my Sentiments which he shall deem just. You know that such Occasions as these ruin my Health, more then all the Toil of Business, &c.

LETTER CXII.

To the same.

I Cannot express my deep Sorrows for the Loss of the Sieurs *de Mouv*, *Cabusac* and *Londigny*. I am over-joy'd that they valu'd nothing in Comparifon of the King's Service, upon an Occasion fo important as that for which they laid down their Lives. But I am of Opinion we have loft more then I can tell you : I fhall pay to their Memories all that may be done, as a Mark of their Worth. I caft my Eyes upon the Sieur *Cabusac's* Brother, as fit to fupply his Place. I know well that he has been of the contrary Party, and marry'd one of *Marrillac's* Neices ; but in my Opinion, his Probity is above all that. However, becaufe I will do nothing before I know the King's Pleafure, I defire you to fpeak of it to His Majefty ; and to befeech him to let me understand his Will, not only as he is my Mafter, but as he would do, were he a private Perfon, to one that he would vouchsafe to honour with his Favours. I do not fpeak of the *Gens-a'Armes*, becaufe, as His Majefty knows, they afcend by degrees. I am fo afflicted, that I can fay no more, &c.

LETTER CXIII.

To the same.

M Adam of *Savoy* having been pleas'd to direct the Courier to me, who brings the News of the Taking the City and Castle of *Verrue* by the King's Forces, to the end that the fame Courier might assure me in her Name, that if hitherto I did not believe Her Highnefs had a Kindnefs for me, I fhould be of a contrary Belief for the future ; fhe giving me an Affurance of it, upon the lucky Event of this good News. 'Tis my Opinion, that M *de Charvigny* may make ufe of the fame Occafion, by acquainting the King with it ; to let him know, that it lies in his Goodnefs to contribute towards the Health and Repofe of the Mind and Bodies of his Creatures, as he fees that others do, who
feem

seem not to have so much Interest therein, as His Majesty has been hitherto pleas'd to take, out of his mere Goodness:

LETTER CXIV.

To the same.

THE Duke of *Lorrain's* intercepted Dispatch to the Cardinal *Infanta*, which you sent me last, in order to be decypher'd, is of that Importance, that I send it you back with the same Speed uncypher'd. By that you will see the Disorder that reigns among our Enemies; and that if the King pursues his Design of turning towards *Burgundy* after the Taking of *St. Michel*, and following the Duke close at the Heels, they hold themselves for lost. I am very glad that this Dispatch justifies, that the Counsels that were long ago given to ruin the Duke of *Lorrain*, were none of the worst Advices. But I should be much more glad, if we could but see the Effects of *Toledo's* Fears. 'Tis my Belief, that by re-inforcing the Cardinal of *Valetta* with what the King resolv'd on, and Six Thousand *Switzers*, design'd for *Champagne*, there ought not a Minute to be lost; but forthwith to march against the Duke of *Lorrain*. I recommend to yee once more to be severe against those of *St. Michel*.

LETTER CXV.

To M. de Bullion.

I Send you the King's Letter, which *Madam de Guise* has so great a Desire to see; but you must not deliver it to her, unless she returns yee another of her own of a preceding Date, wherein she begs His Majesty to give *M. de Guise* Permission to go for two or three Months to *Loretto* and *Venice*, instead of waiting on His Majesty, as he was pleas'd to command him.

LETTER CXVI.

To the same.

TH King has commanded me to write yee this Letter, whose Pleasure it is, that you wait upon Madam de Guise in his Name, and let her know, that he wonders M de Guise has not yet obey'd the Order which he receiv'd to attend his Person. He is ignorant of the Cause of his Delay; which raises in him some kind of suspicion. Nevertheless, to shew his Goodness, as to what both he and Madam desire, that he may have Leave to travel out of the Kingdom, His Majesty is pleas'd to let him know, that though he will not change his Order to attend him, yet if his Fears continue, he gives him Permission to go to *Lovetto* and *Venice* for three Months, provided, that at the End of that Time he gives his Attendance, and acquits himself of what is laid to his Charge, to the Prejudice of that Affection and Fidelity which he owes him. His Majesty does not command him to depart the Kingdom, but to wait upon him. However, complying with his Fears, he permits him, at his Request, if that be the thing he so much desires, to take a Journey for three Months; and at the End of that prefixed Time, to wait upon his Person without fail.

The King has made Choice of this Expedient, to testifie the Excess of his Goodness, by complying with the Infirmities of those who have the Honour to live under his Government.

LETTER CXVII.

To the same.

HAVING in your Letters read the Offer which you may make of your Purse, I thought I should do you an Injury if I should not accept it with the same Frankness that induces you to proffer it.

Therefore I desire you to lend me Fifty Thousand Crowns. To this purpose I have sent a Procuration to N.
to

to make a Bond in such Form as you shall think fit your self. I hope you will find me so good a Pay-master, that the next time you will give me full Power to dispose of what is yours, as of my own; of which you may always make a particular Account, seeing I am sincerely, &c.

LETTER CXVIII.

To the Commander de la Porte.

I Take Pen in hand to acquaint yee, that it has pleas'd the Queen to declare, that it was her Pleasure no longer to make use of me, my Cousin *de Meilleray*, nor my Neice *de Combalet*. I was willing to give you notice of it, to prevent your Mis-understanding Things upon the common Report, which represents Things quite otherwise then they are. I desire yee not to be troubl'd at it. I am here, near the Person of the King, who does me the Honour to continue me that of his good Will and testifies his Sorrow for this Misfortune. In regard I am not capable of having any other thing in my Heart, then to live and die the Queen's Servant, I desire you to talk of me always conformably to that Resolution. I admonish yee of it, because I know the Liberty you take, which might happen to be transported by your Affection for me; and it would not be just, that all my Obligations to so great a Princess should be buried in Oblivion, for a Disgust conceived against my Person.

LETTER CXIX.

To M. de Brezé.

I Could no longer delay the sending you word, that since the Queen has given me to understand that she will no longer make use either of mine, or the Services of my Neice *Combalet*, or my Cousin *de Meilleray*, 'tis our Duty to obey her Will and Pleasure. I make no question but this News will not a little astonish yee; yet I beg of yee, as much as in me lies, by no means to lay it to heart, since there is no

other Ground for it, but our Misfortune. And I have this to comfort me still in this unlucky Accident, that the King, near whose Person I still remain, is pleas'd to testify a particular Sorrow for it. Time will shew the Queen, that whatever Usage I receive at her hands, I shall ever publish the great Obligations she has laid upon me, which engage me to live and die her Servant. As for your particular, I beg of yee to believe, that in what Condition soever I am, you shall always find me with as much Affection for your Person, as you can desire from a Person who is, &c.

LETTER CXX.

To the Cardinal of Lyon.

'TIS with a most bloody and unexpressible Sorrow, that I am forc'd to acquaint you with the Resolution which the King has been forc'd to take at *Compeigne*, to beg of the Queen-Mother, that she would be pleas'd for some time to reside at *Moulins*. I would have been willing to have redeem'd with my Blood the Necessity of this Counsel; and to have been separated from my Life, rather than to have been the Witness of this Separation, though it will not be of any long Continuance. And if God would have vouchsaf'd to have heard my humble Prayers, the last of my Days had preceded that of her Removal; nor can I find any Comfort in the Excess of my Affliction, to see the Queen, whom I have always so faithfully serv'd and honour'd, in a Condition of any Discontent. But certain wicked Spirits have been so long a time contriving to trouble the King's Affairs, that there was a Necessity of applying some Remedy to it. During the War in *Italy*, they omitted nothing that lay in their power, to hinder his good success. Since that, they have still continu'd the same Practices; and, in truth, Licentiousness was grown to that Excess, that the like was never seen. *Monsieur* having withdrawn himself from the Court at such a time, the King several times besought the Queen, his Mother, that she would be pleas'd, with open'd Eyes, to view these Mischiefs, and concurr with him in the most necessary Means to put a Stop to 'em. But she would not be pleas'd to hearken to his Counsels, as she was wont to do; but

but obstinately persisted in refusing to have any Share therein ; saying, she would not have her Name made use of in the Resolutions they went about to take. The King therefore finding her so fix'd to her own Resolves, without being able to dissuade her from 'em, judg'd, that if she was unwilling her Presence should be useful to him at Court, it could not but be to his prejudice for her to be there, seeing that her appearing to be there in Discontent, would but embolden and give liberty to others to come and declare themselves such as she was. I am so extremely afflicted at these things, considering my present and eternal Passion for the Queen's Service, and what I owe her in all manner of Respects, that I can admit of no Comfort, though the Resolution taken upon this Occasion, was merely the Effect of Necessity, not of Choice. I beseech God, with all my Heart, that our Disorders may not be of long Continuance ; and that I be able to testifie more and more, that I am, &c.

LETTER CXXI.

To the Commander de la Porte.

I Write you these Lines, to acquaint you, that the Queen, the King's Mother, though she had declar'd, since her Arrival at *Campaigne*, that she would not stir from thence, withdrew her self about four Days ago, and is retired into *Flanders*. She thought to have gone to *Aix la Chapelle* ; but the *Seur de Vardes*, the Father, took such good Order, that he put his Son out of the place, where he had a Design to have receiv'd her. The King has sent away all the Governors of *Picardy*, every one to their Places, to provide for their Security. He makes Account very suddenly to take a Progress himself towards the Frontiers, by his Presence to disperse and disappoint whatever may occasion any Trouble in his Realm. We hope, by God's Assistance, from his Valour, and the Prosperity that attends it, that he will bring it to pass with no less Glory, than he has hitherto unravell'd all the knotty Affairs he has had under his Management : For having God and Justice on his side, there is no Reason, in my Opinion, that he should be afraid of any thing. There is not any thing which

would be left undone, to dissuade the Queen from uniting with *Monsieur* and *Spain*. The Government of *Anjou*, and the Places which she held there would be restor'd her: But she refuses all honourable and safe Conditions that are propos'd to her. We shall see what her Departure will produce.

LETTER CXXII.

To the Marechal de Brezè.

THough I have already signify'd to yee, by the Letter which I directed to you, as well as to the Marechal *de Chastillon*, how much I was pleas'd with the Advantage which it has pleas'd God to give the Army under your Command, in the Battel with the Enemy at *Aven*; nevertheless, I cannot but acquaint you in particular, with my extraordinary Joy for so much good Success, as well for the King's Glory, and the Honour which you have your self acquir'd. I doubt not but you will continue, upon all Occasions, to give Proofs of your Courage, as also to govern your self in the Army, as I understand you do; for that besides it cannot be but greatly to your Advantage, it will be a most particular Satisfaction to my self, considering how much I share in all your Concerns.

I beseech yee to preserve a strict Union with Marechal *de Chastillon*; and to prevent, lest the Advantage you have won should give liberty to any one in your Army to demean himself less modestly with the *Hollanders*, then is to be desir'd. The main Business is now, not to lose Time, to pursue your Victory, while the Country is under Astonishment. I question it not, but the Prince of *Orange* will contribute towards it all that lies in his power. I cannot sufficiently express my Joy for the good Success wherewith God has been pleas'd to favour your Conduct. I beseech yee that you would acknowledge it as a Blessing from his Hands, and to relie more upon him.

LETTER

LETTER CXXIII.

To the Commander de la Porte.

M*de Bourdeaux* is going to the Quarters where you are, for the reasons with which he will acquaint yee, which terminate in preparing and hasting out a Fleet to Sea, which the King desires may be ready by the beginning of *March*. He will inform yee upon what design the King will employ the said Fleet, that he may have your Advice before he fixes his last Resolutions. His said Majesty does you the Honour, to appoint you Admiral of the said Fleet, if you think your Health be in a Condition to endure the Fatigues of the Sea. I beseech you not only to consult your Courage, but your Disposition of Body; your Health being so dear to me, that if I thought such a Voyage would be prejudicial to it, I would never consent to your going, for the World. The King thinks it convenient that there should be a Regiment rais'd in your Name, to be put on Board the said Fleet. I have made choice of some Captains, and left others, which you may supply, as you shall please your self.

LETTER CXXIV.

•To Cardinal de Lyon, being at Rome.

TH^O' it be not necessary to recommend to your care, those things wherein I am concern'd, and that your Affection for me is sufficient to induce you to be particularly mindful of 'em, however I cannot but write you these Lines, wherein I beg of yee to employ your dexterity and sollicitation for the Dispatches which I prosecute at *Rome* of the Bulls for the Abbys of *Cîteaux*, and *Premonstre*, of which the Monks have Elected me their Abbot; so that this Gentleman whom I send on purpose to *Rome* for that end, may be dispatch'd with all the speed that may be, and that he may bring the dispatches along with him.

him. I know the share you take in my Interests, which assures me that you will not omit what lies in your power that may contribute to my satisfaction in this particular according to my desire, requesting you to believe, that upon all opportunities you shall find that I am, &c.

LETTER CXXV.

To the same, upon his return from Rome.

I was extremely glad to hear, as well by your Letters, as by the *Sieur Chevalier de Chappes*, that you were happily arriv'd at *Lyon*. Yet I cannot forbear, but I must let you know, that my Joy is extremely lessen'd to hear that your disposition of Health is not so well settled, as you and I could desire. The share I take in it is such, that I cannot conceal from You, that the Drugg which they call *Socolate*, which I am told you frequently make use of, being altogether prejudicial to your Health, I think it more convenient that you should have recourse to the ordinary Remedies that Physick prescribes to all Diseases. To this purpose I wrote to *M. de Lorm*, who is acquainted with your Temperament, and in whom you have a great Confidence, to desire him that he would wait upon you so soon as he receiv'd my Letter, to see in what condition you were, and to contribute toward the perfect recovery of your Health whatever his Experience could suggest to that end. I think I should wrong your Courteous and Affable Nature, should I perswade you to admit him, and entertain him the best you can, not doubting but he will answer your Expectations. For my part, it will be to me an unspeakable satisfaction, to hear that you are recover'd to both our wishes, there being no Man in the World, &c.

LETTER

LETTER CXXVI. .

To the Count de Guiche.

I dispatch away this Courier to you, to the end that upon your Arrival, you may impart to the Cardinal *de la Valletta* the good News of the Victory which it pleas'd God to give the King in *Languedoc*, which I assure my self will not a little encourage the Commanders of the Army, to do something more considerable. I speak not in reference to him, because I know his just Ambition cannot be greater then it is, and I dare be answerable for him, as for my self, who frequently reckon my self in the number of the stoutest; tho' not so furious as honest Father *Joseph*, who is here present.

LETTER CXXVII.

To Monsieur de Pont de Courlay.

I have been importun'd from so many several places to favor your Request of certain Extraordinarys which you desire to have, out of the Money ordain'd for the Gallies, that I send you these Lines, to let you know, that I understand not upon what grounds you build your Pretensions. I make no question but your chiefest reason is that of your necessity; but in regard it is the effect of your ill Management, I am not resolv'd to solicit the King to apply any remedy to it. I believe, you are not ignorant that the Emoluments of your Employment, if you go to the Rigour of it, are not above Eighteen Thousand Livers, so that the Surplusage which you conceal, and which amounts to Forty Thousand Livers, is an extraordinary which you receive over and above; so that if His Majesty should allow yee another, such a one as you desire, it would be like the taking of double Grist out of the same Sack.

Besides, should the Overseers of Business be permitted to demand such Money as was left after requisite Expences, that would be an encouragement for 'em to do as they pleas'd themselves, and by that means to embezzle what

was

was design'd for the King's Service. Had your Gallies been all out at Sea, as you propos'd for the Funds allotted, and if then there had been any Money coming good to the King, in that case we might have been Suitors to His Majesty, to have allowed yee some Gratification; but in regard there is but one part of 'em ready, and those not having been but a very little time in a readiness neither, it would not be just, that the Funds that remain in the Treasurers Hands, should be waited as you desire, and I declare to yee by this Letter, that you will never have any Gratification of that Nature in Money so reserv'd.

I desire yee not to deceive your self with any such thoughts, that 'tis in your Power to dispose of the Money ordain'd for the Business you are employ'd in, otherwise then according to the rates of the King's allowance, which shall be sent yee. My practice is no other in my superintendence over the Sea Affairs, and all the Overseers of Emploiments do the same. The only thing you have to do, is to regulate your Family in such a manner, that you may live within compass. If you cannot live at *Marseilles* upon fifty Thousand Livres, a whole Province would never suffice yee. One of the first things you have to retrench in your Expences is, is the Extraordinary of Paper and Courriers. I am so weary of your Proposals of Reformation, without any Effect, that I desire yee not to feed me any more with vain hopes. In the mean time, I assure yee, provided you alter your course of Life, that I shall be allways ready to forget what is past.

LETTER CXXVIII.

To Marefchal de Brezé, who was withdrawn from the Army, and had quitted the Command of it, without ever Speaking or Writing to his Eminency.

I shall never fail in my Affection for your Person; but it is so far from hindring me the having an aversion to your Humours, that on the contrary it redoubles my dislike of 'em, not being able to see, without a more then ordinary Grief, that you prefer the repose and divertisements

ments which you take at home, before that which Men prefer before their Lives. 'Tis impossible for me to think of your Conduct, without seeing the Prejudice you receive by it, and considering the little Reck'ning you make of me, in a thing of so much Importance. I beseech God to let you see, and at the same time to cause you to forget the in which you commit : To let you see it, that you may commit it no more ; to forget it, that you may be depriv'd of the discontent you take in remembring it. I would be glad with all my heart that I might never think of it more, that I might have an Opportunity to let you know that I am what I am desirous ever to be, &c.

LETTER CXXIX.

To the Cardinal de Lyon.

THE sincere Affection which I know you bear me, creates in me an Assurance that you are not a little glad of my Recovery, as you are pleas'd to signify to me in your Letter. I am very glad you thought the Cure to be of another sort than it was ; knowing, by the same Reason, how much the Truth would have troubl'd yee. For, that I may not conceal from you the Condition of my Malady, I find my self oblig'd to acquaint yee, that after two Apostemes in my Right Arm, there arose a third, so much the more troublesome, because it was not perceiv'd, which, through the Goodness of God, broke of it self the same Night ; so that, with the Continuance of his Assistance, I dare assure yee, there will be no farther Fear after the Physicians have done. This is that then which I beg from the Divine Goodness, and of you, Sir ; that Heaven will never afford me that Life or Health, which will not be the dearer to me, if it supplies me with those Means to serve you, which I always wish for, &c.

LETTER

LETTER CXXX.

To Mareschal de Breze,

HAVING sent you word in one of my Letters, that the Lameness of my Arm hinder'd me from signing it, I thought I had sufficiently prevented the Trouble which that Failure might cause in your Thoughts. But since that Precaution was not able to cure your Fears, I cannot but attribute it to the Excess of your Affection for me; for which I cannot return you sufficient Thanks. In the mean time, lest the Reports that run abroad of my Sickness should disturb your Repose, I must tell yee, that, through the Goodness of God, a third Aposteme having broken of it self this Night, the Physicians assure me, that with the Continuance of his Aid who blesses their Remedies, there was nothing more of Danger to be afraid of. Be assur'd then of this for a Certainty; as also, that I am, as much as you can desire, &c.

LETTER CXXXI.

To the same.

I I cannot express my real Contentment to find by your Letters, that the King is pleas'd to be so sensible of my Illness. I must confess, it is my chiefest Consolation in my present Condition, and which will contribute more to my Cure, then all the Remedies I can apply. I have always promis'd my self these Demonstrations of good Will from so good a Master. So that he may assure himself that there is not any Servant more zealous for his Interests, or more devoted to his Person, then I am, whose Actions shall be every one as many Proofs of the Truth of my Words. As for your self, knowing the Goodness of your Disposition, as I do, I make no question but you are as deeply concern'd in my Sickness as you assure me you are.

LETTER

L E T T E R CXXXII.

To the Commander de la Porte.

YOur continu'd Affection to M. Despois, Canon of *Xaintes*, induces me to write you these Lines, to acquaint yee with the Choice which the King has been pleas'd to make of his Person, for the Bishoprick of *St. Papoul*, which has been vacant for some time. His Majesty cast his Eye upon him so much the more willingly, to honour him with this Employment, because he promises himself that he will discharge it so much the more diligently; and that he will, by his good Conduct, invite him to ransack the utmost Ends of his Provinces for Persons of Exemplary Lives, for the Supply of such Vacancies as shall happen from time to time. I send you the *Brevet* for the said Bishoprick of *St. Papoul*, which I would gladly that the said *Sieur Despois* should receive at your hands; and that you will let him understand the Value I have for him. As for your part, assure your self, that I am, and ever will be, &c.

L E T T E R CXXXIII.

To the Duke of Bellegarde in Lorrain.

YOU will see by what I have written to M. Bouthillier, some Particulars of what has happen'd here, upon your sending the two Couriers. I can assure yee, that 'twas not without great Difficulty that the King condescended to what he has once more granted to *Monsieur*. I have hitherto put off my Departure, that I might endeavour to serve him upon this Occasion. But in regard there is nothing more to be expected, I shall set forward upon *Wednesday*, in order to put in Execution the King's Intentions and Commands upon *Italy*, in Aid of the Duke of *Mantua*. I doubt not but *Monsieur* will contribute towards it all that lies in his power, by his speedy Return. In which Case, the King makes account to advance in Person with a Reinforcement of an Army becoming his Grandeur. If so,
I make

I make no question, but that they who attack the Duke of Mantua, will quit their Design. I assure yee, that *Monsieur* will be perfectly well receiv'd by the King, if he comes hither; and that all that belong to him will be no less in Safety then himself; I will be answerable for it upon my Honour, which is dearer to me then my own Life.

I am much perplex'd I cannot be there, that I might pay him his due Honours in my Station; as much as is in the power of a real Servant. I desire yee, Sir, to assure *Messieurs de Coigneux* and *Puylaurens* of my Affection and Service, of which they shall receive the Proofs upon all Occasions. They are wise and considerate, and can distinguish Truth from Artifices, which are always very rise in Courts, and seem to abound more now then formerly.

I would not engage to persuade 'em to bring back *Monsieur*, did not I know that he will receive full Satisfaction, as well for himself, as for those that belong to him; among whom, they are of the chiefest Rank. I assure yee once more, they are in no danger of the King's Displeasure; but on the contrary, they have reason to expect his Favours. Affirm this boldly, and believe me, &c.

LETTER CXXXIV.

To M. de N.

Monsieur de *Bouthellier*'s Letters will give you a particular Account of what pass'd here in reference to *Monsieur*'s Affairs. I shall not persuade yee to contribute what lies in your power, to endeavour a Conclusion of all things to Their Majesties Satisfaction; knowing that of your self you will do Miracles. *Monsieur* will receive full Satisfaction from the King; he will save the Duke of Mantua by his Return, and deliver the Queen, his Mother, from many Afflictions which she undergoes, to see Persons that she loves above all the World, keeping a Distance one from another. I am confident you will judge, that the King being absolutely unwilling to part with that Government, they have obtain'd as much as they could desire in the World. And now 'tis for *Messieurs le Coigneux* and *Puylaurens* to manifest how desirous they are to serve the King, in serving *Monsieur*, who finds his

his Advantage in this Affair. They will have much to answer for before God, if they let go so fair an Opportunity as now presents it self, for the Advantage of *France*, and the King's and *Monsieur's* Honour. I desire yee to speak freely to 'em of these things; and to assure 'em, that though the Devils, which are let loose to foster the Divisions which they have sown, may whisper 'em Stories in their Ears, they will meet with all Content and Safety near the King's Person. I set forward on *Wednesday*, without fail. If things fadge right, the King makes account not to stay long after in *Paris*.

LETTER CXXXV.

To the Duke of Montmorency.

I Was very glad to understand by your Letter, how much the Gentlemen of *Nismes* were devoted to the King's Service. I fairly promis'd my self, that so soon as they return'd to their Obedience, they would be more zealous for his Service then ever, as now they make it evident. I know not whether His Majesty's Affairs will permit him to go to their City: But I can assure you of one thing, that whether he go or not go, his Intention is, not to make any Innovation to the prejudice of what he has granted them. He assures himself of a punctual Observation of what they have promis'd: And I engage you my Honour, that their Privileges shall be carefully preserv'd 'em; and that if there be any who have any Apprehension of a Garrison, they have no Grounds for it; giving you my Faith, and my Word, that it was a thing never so much as thought of, nor likely to be thought of hereafter. You will oblige me to assure 'em of my Affection; and to believe your self, that I am, and will be ever, &c.

LETTER CXXXVI.

To the same.

ALthough I have not been at the place where you are, to be a Judge, together with your self, of what may be done in pursuance of this Encounter which you have had with the Enemy, I must confess, that the Success which has attended it, next to God, depended only upon your Courage, and *Monsieur* the Superintendant's. I cannot express the King's Satisfaction upon the Receipt of this News, by reason of the Benefit which from thence redounds to his Affairs; nor my own particular Joy for the Honour you have acquir'd by it. I shall therefore only tell yee, that there is no need of exciting you to pursue those Advantages you shall meet with after this, which you have so fortunately gain'd from the *Spaniard*; assuring my self, that it will be a sufficient Incentive to quicken your Prowess.

LETTER CXXXVII.

To the same.

I Write you these Lines, to acquaint yee with what you may have already understood by other hands; which is, that the King desires you would send a List of all the Prisoners that are in the Army; and that none may be set at liberty, till you have known his Pleasure. Once more I rejoice with you, for the happy Victory you have gain'd over the Enemy. This will encourage your Army to continue their Progresses, and your Prudence to manage Affairs, so that the Enemy may not take their Revenge for the Loss they have sustain'd. I most passionately wish that you may not only have as much Advantage over 'em as the Justice of the King's Arms requires, but what is due to the Valour of *Montmerancy*; of whom I am, &c.

LETTER

LETTER CXXXVIII.

To the same.

THIS Letter is only to give you Notice, that the fear we were in least the Pestilence, which spreads it self very near this place, shou'd not have that respect for the person of the King, which I could wish that all the world had for him, is the reason, that his Majesty has taken a resolution to retire toward *Montmelians*, or *Barrault*, till the Troops which he has sent for back, in order to send 'em into *Italy*, begin their March. We expect with Impatience to hear news from your self, and wish that you may send us something answerable to your Glorious Passage gain'd at *Veillana*. I stay here to see wherein I may serve yee on the other side; nor shall I omit any thing that lies in his power of whom you may dispose, as being, &c.

LETTER CXXXIX.

To the same.

I have seen the Memoir which you sent me by the *Sieur de Varicaville*, containing your Advice upon the Affairs of *Piedmont*. I shall not repeat what is within it, because I know you have a Copy of it. I must only tell yee, that the King will be very well pleas'd if you do what you shall seem most convenient for his Service; and that he looks upon all those who have the principal Commands in his Army to be so prudent, that he makes no question, but that you consult all together upon the most advantageous methods you are to take. He refers it therefore to your own, and the judgments of *Marshal de la Force*, *M. d'Effiat*, and of all those to whom such designs may be imparted, to resolve, and put in Execution, what shall be most beneficial for the Affairs of *Italy*.

As to the expence which will be requisite to that Effect, M. the Sur-intendant shall have no reason to complain, as to those things wherein he is concern'd.

As for the Army which is to be form'd at *Susa*, you may believe there has been no time lost to bring it to pass, and it will be an easie thing to convince you of it, since it is the King, who takes the principal care of it, and labours in it more then any body; and for that the Queen, his Mother, has not been spairing several ways of her pains, to the same end. M. the Marshall *de Schomberg* is to head this new Army, and will hold so Cordial a Correspondence with you, that you will be extreemly satisfi'd. You know his Frankness, and his Affection for the King's Service, which is very sincere. I cannot but rejoyce for your good Success in the Battel of *Carignan*. I hope these successes will continue, and I would be willing to contribute towards 'em more then my Life, if that might avail.

LETTER CXL.

To the same in 1631.

YOU will have a particular Accompt by the King's dispatches which this Gentleman brings you, of what has been resolv'd upon in the affair of the Commissaries, which you wrote to me about. I make no doubt but you will accomplish whatever you undertake, and particularly that you will put an end to this according to his Majesty's intention, knowing the pains which hitherto you have taken in it. I beseech you to believe, that the Affection which I bear you, is and, will be ever such, that time will never be able to make any Alteration on my part, being groundd upon your Noble Qualities, which makes me hope that they will always render you like your self. M. *de Soudeilles* can send you word, as I find by your Letter he has already done, how often I have discours'd him upon this subject. I promise to my self that you will yie'd an entire belief to what I say, and that there is no person who honours yee more, or more sincerely desires to serve you, then my self, who am, and will be ever,
etc.

LETTER

LETTER CXLI.

To the Duke of Rohan.

I put Pen to Paper on purpose to give a particular answer to the points contain'd in your Letter, which the *Sieur Prioleau* deliver'd me in your Name; referring my self to the Secretaries of State to give you satisfaction. 'Twill suffice me to let you know the King's unspeakable Contentment, and how acceptable the Tidings of your last Victory, gain'd by the valour of his Arms over the Enemy at *Morbeigne*, where to him, especially preceded by so many others, wherewith it has pleas'd God to bless him, Nor must I forget my own particular joy, considering the share I take in what concerns the encrease of your Honour. His Majesty therefore to testify how sensible he is of your good Success, and his acknowledgment of your good Services, has been pleas'd to give a mark of both, which the said *Sieur Prioleau* will make known to yee. For which reason I shall add nothing farther to what he has in charge to say to yee upon this subject, only that I shall always wish the Augmentation of your Fame, and of what may give you any satisfaction, as much as you your self can do; as being, &c.

LETTER CXLII.

To the same.

HIS Majesty is so highly sensibly of the proofs which you have given him of your Valour and your Conduct in these your last Atcheivments, that he thought he cou'd not give you a more Honourable Testimony both of the esteem he has for your Person, and his acknowledgment of your Signal Services, then by honouring you with the Employment of —. He promises himself that this will be a motive not a little prevalent to excite your prowess, by augmenting the Reputation of his Arms, in the places where you are, to continue the encrease of your own. For which I will most cheerfully be always your

surety to his Majesty, knowing well that I shall never be put to the trouble to pay for a Person who can never acquire so much Honour, but that he still wishes him far more who is sincerely, &c.

LETTER CXLIII.

To the same.

THOU' the Person of *M. Piscarus* be extream'y necessary about me, and that the particular confidence I have in him be a sufficient inducement to me not to part from him, nevertheless, understanding that you desire to have him to serve under you, and the Duke of *Veletta* in the present occasion, I send him to yee to do whatever either the one or the other shall deem convenient. Did I but enjoy my Health as well as he does, and could be as useful to yee in any thing, I would willingly undertake his Journey, so much I desire to see the Royal Arms prosper under your Conduct. His Majesty relies so much upon your Prudence, and in your Affection, that he doubts not in the least but you will do wonders to that effect. For my own part I most fervently wish it, as well for the Interest of his Majesty's Service, as your Honour, which I equally desire with your self, as being, &c.

LETTER CXLIV.

The Duke de la Valette.

THOUGH *M. de Gramond's* Commission to Command the Army of *Guyenne* under your self, and *M. d'Espermon*, was dispatch'd, when the Letter you were pleas'd to send me concerning that Affair was deliver'd me, yet is your Contentment so dear to me, that I prevail'd so far with the King, that his Majesty alter'd his Resolution of sending it to the said *Sieur de Gramond*, into that of continuing you alone in the said Employment, promising himself that you will serve him with so much Prudence, care and

and Affection, that he shall have no reason to repent of his favour. I assure my self, that this new Testimony of his Confidence and Esteem, will redouble your Zeal to answer so worthy a choice by real Effects, and that you will make your value appear to the Confusion of the Enemies of the State. M. de Biscaras, whom I send to serve you upon this occasion, according to M. d'Esperceon's desire, will assure yee of the Continuance of my Affection, and my desire to serve yee, and will inform yee of some particulars which I thought convenient to acquaint you with. You may give him the same Credence as to my self, who am, &c.

LETTER CXLV.

To the same.

THE Condition to which you have reduc'd the *Crequers*, is so much to the King's Advantage, and so much to your Honour, that although I have already testify'd my joy for so happy a Success, I cannot forbear sending the Marquis of *Duras* to yee, to the end he may give you new Demonstrations of it in these Lines. He will give yee so particular an account of his Majesty's satisfaction in your Conduct upon this occasion, of the thanks which he returns you for the manner of your manangement, and the Honour he has done him for your sake, as having made him a Camp Marshall, that it would be needless to add any thing more. I shall only say thus much, that M. de *Beaupuy's* Journey has been no less acceptable to his Majesty, then that of the *Sieur de Duras*; for that it has not only confirm'd him in his belief of your Affection for his Person, but also in that assurance he always had of your Passion and Zeal for the prosperity of his Dominions. For my part, my contentment is more then I can express, to see you so highly in the King's Favour as you are; there being no person who claims a greater share in your Concerns, or who is more sincerely then my self, &c.

LETTER CXLVI.

To the same.

I send you this Gentleman for a particular accompt of the Port of *Biarris*, taken by our Pinaces upon the Coast of *Bayonne*. They who know it report, That it will so very much annoy the Forts which the *Spaniards* have built at *Socoa*, *St. John de Luz*, and other places, that they will have much a do to subsist there. If it be so, 'tis my Opinion, that you may with more ease make some attempt upon those places, then hitherto you have been able to do, and that by molesting 'em by Land, you will have this advantage, that after you have defeated the *Croquers*, you will expell the *Spaniards* quite out of your Government. I passionately deserve it for the good of the King's Service, and which is more, for your own particular sake, as being certain, that if this good Fortune befalls yee, your Enemies will be in such a Confusion, that they will no longer dare to be so fluent of their Tongues as they have been. I beseech yee not to omit any thing that lies in your power for the attaining of so glorious an End. I say nothing to yee of the preparations on this side for the subsistence of your Army. For I doubt not but the *Sieur Cartier* gives yee an accompt from time to time of the Provisions made for every thing; and that I contribute toward it, as much as in me lies, by my dai'y solliciting the Lords of the Treasury. I shall still continue the same earnestness, to let you see my Zeal for your Interests, and how sincerely I am,
&c.

LETTER

LETTER CXLVII.

*To the Marquiss of Coisquen, Lieutenant of
his Eminencies Gens D' Armes.*

HAd you sooner acquainted me, that you did not think me a Lord great enough to command the Troop of *Gens a' Armes* which it has pleas'd the King to bestow upon me, I had given yee the contentment which you could desire, and you had oblig'd me not to let me stay till you gave me to understand it by real effects, in contemning your Duty, and the Military Orders which oblige the *Gendarmerie* to be compleatly arm'd; so that my Troop was the only Troop that appear'd before the King without Arms, though I had several times order'd 'em to be duly provided. I will not insist upon my several Entreaties that you would observe a discipline so exact in my Troop, that it might serve as an Example to others. But your actions informing me, of what perhaps out of civility you were unwilling to tell me your self, that I may answer your Curtesie, this Letter is to let you know, that I no longer claim any Interest in the Troop which you command; and that I willingly surrender it into your hands, to make such provisions for it as the King thinks convenient.

Nevertheless, I assure my self that you do not believe me so unfortunate, that I shall not able to meet with some person of Quality, who, while he commands that Troop which shall march under my Name for the future, will be willing to perform what his Reputation, and the Military Orders require from him, and to observe and submit to requests and such Orders which he shall receive from me.

I Advise yee to take a course quite contrary to what you have hitherto done, and to believe that upon any other opportunity that sha'l present it self, you shall find the Effects of my Friendship, and that I am still desirous to be,
C.c.

LETTER

LETTER CXLVIII.

To Mareſchal de Schomberg.

YOU will receive Diſpatches from the King, wherein you will find two principal things: The firſt is, That he would not have you continue the Truce: And the ſecond is, that you try to relieve *Casal* ſo ſoon as it ſhall be expir'd. I hope, that during the Truce, you will preſs the Performance of his Word, in order to a Peace, ſo home upon the Duke of *Savoy*, that there will be no need of relieving *Casal*; and that during the ſaid Negotiation, you may get all things in ſuch a readineſs for the Relief of the ſaid Place, that you will want nothing to undertake it in earneſt, not doubting but you will effect it. I am extreamly ſorry that I am conſtrain'd to ſend you word that the King has got a Quotidian Ague, of which this is the fourth Fit. All my Comfort in this Affliction, which you may well judge to be extraordinary, is, that the Phyſicians ſay, they never knew a Quotidian Ague accompany'd with more gentle Symptoms than this. Nevertheleſs, they believe it will hold him a long time. I cannot but once more let you know my extream Affliction; and what a Comfort it would be to me, if we were together: But we muſt ſubmit to the Will of God. I hope we ſhall be ſoon deliver'd from our preſent Troubles: In the mean time, I beg you to believe that I am ſincerely and cordially, &c.

LETTER CXLIX.

To the ſame.

THE King, upon the Diſpatch of this Courier to yee, thought convenient that I ſhould acquaint yee particularly, that M. *de Leon*'s and Father *Jeſeph*'s Letters have perſuaded you to accept the Peace; (which I do not believe, conſidering your particular Knowledge of the Difference between the ſaid Treaty, and the Inſtructions ſent to M. *de Leon*:) His Majeſty does not mean that you ſhould
begin

begin the War again by a new Rupture, but that their Letters should serve you for a Pretence of not accepting the Peace, If you have not done it already ; and for continuing the Prosecution of the War, till you have farther Orders from him. I cannot forbear acquainting you, that I am almost out of my Wits, to see that M. de Leon and Father Joseph should so strangely over-see themselves. But I will write to you more at large within four Days : In the mean time, assure your self, that I am cordially, &c.

L E T T E R C L.

To the same.

I Am infinitely oblig'd to you for the Care you take, in sending to enquire after my Health : It is at present out of Order, by reason of a Rhumatism which is fallen upon my Reins ; of which I had some Grudgings when we were together at *Leymure*. But my Pain will be much more easily endur'd then now it is, could I but hear that you miss'd your Fit last Night ; there being no Person in the World who shares more deeply in your Preservation then I do, who shall always be glad when I have any Opportunity to give you Proofs of the Truth of what I say ; and how I am, and shall be as long as I live, &c.

L E T T E R C L I.

To the Duke of Halwin.

YOU will understand by the Honour the King is pleas'd to do yee, the Advantage of serving so good a Master, as His Majesty ; seeing we receive our Recompence when 'tis least thought of. His Majesty, of his own proper Good Will, has heap'd upon you the Honour of being a Mareschal of *France*, with so much Goodness, that, in truth, there could be no Addition to it. For my part, who have a particular Esteem, as you know, for your Person, I am more pleas'd with it then I can express : which
I am

I am assur'd you will easily believe, since you know that I am, from Father to Son, &c.

LETTER CLII.

To the same.

HIS Majesty having hitherto declar'd himself highly satisfy'd with your Conduct in those Places where you are, and of your Care in those things which concern the Welfare of the Province, I thought it my Duty, as your particular Friend, to give you Notice, that Majesty did signify to me, to be somewhat displeas'd at your scrupling the Execution of the Orders sent you in his Name, for the Allowance of Quarters and Subsistence in your Government for the Soldiers design'd for *Italy*: And this I do, that you may, by your Prudence, apply a Remedy to it. Had I had any Excuse to have pleaded in your behalf, when His Majesty did me the Honour to speak to me about this Business, you may be sure, that being so much your Friend as I am, I would not have fail'd to have made use of it. But having no Reasons sufficiently prevalent to oppose against those upon which he grounded his Complaints, I could offer no more to him upon that Subject, but that I would write to you; and that I promis'd my self, from your affectionate Desire and Zeal to please him, and for the Advantage of your Affairs, that you would for the future make such Amends for what you have done amiss, as should be fully to his Satisfaction. This is therefore what I beg of yee, as much as in me lies, to the end I may be the more capable to serve you with my Applications to His Majesty; and to let you know by the Effects, that I am, as much as any Person can be, &c.

LETTER

LETTER CLIII.

To the same.

M^{de Narbonne}, who is returning into his Diocess, having testify'd to me his Desire, for the future, to live in perfect Union and good Correspondence with you ; and having promis'd to contribute whatever lies on his part to that Effect, I write you these Lines, to let you know how glad I am of it, and to desire you to contribute on your side, as much as it is possible, to settle that good Understanding between you both, which is so necessary for the King's Service, so that there may appear no more Coldness in your Friendship. Seeing therefore that he has given me his Word, so to demean himself towards yee, with all the Respect that you can in Reason desire, I am willing to believe that he will not be wanting to his Promise, and that you will have just Cause to be satisfy'd one of another. I passionately wish it, not only for the Advantage of the Affairs of your Province, but, which is more, for your own particular Contentment, which I shall always desire as much as your self, as being, &c.

LETTER CLIV.

To Monsieur de Zoiras.

I Have receiv'd your Letter ; in Answer to which, I have no more to say, but only this, That there is no Person who can hinder me from being your Friend and Servant, but your self. I know well you are far from any such Design ; never questioning but all your Actions will correspond with that Remembrance, which you will ever preserve, of the King's Goodness and Bounty to his Servants ; of which, you and I may serve for Examples.

LETTER

LETTER CLV.

To the same.

I Add this to my preceding Letters, to acquaint you, that the *Sieur de Castellane* will let you know the Particulars of what pass'd here. 'Tis your Duty to re-compose your Mind, and reduce it to that Confidence which it behoves it to have ; and to give the King just Reason to repose the same Trust in you, such as you your self could desire. I can assure yee of his being absolutely dispos'd to it, and that it wholly depends upon your Demeanour ; and therefore I make no question, but you will demonstrate it to be such, that your Friends, who always bear a part in your Interests, may receive that Satisfaction from it which they desire. I beg of you, that you would labour it on your side, as much as I shall endeavour on mine, to put a Value upon your worthy Actions. Be pleas'd to assure your self of it, and that I am, &c.

LETTER CLVI.

To Marechal de la Force.

IT is impossible for me to express it to yee, how highly the King was pleas'd with the Tidings of the Taking *La Motte* : So much the more, because, as you may judge, that Place is of no small Consideration in His Majesty's Hands, and not a little beneficial to the Good of his Affairs. He also, in his Letter to you, so particularly testifies his Satisfaction in your Care and Diligence to procure the Success of this Enterprize, that it would be to no purpose to add any thing farther on this Subject. And therefore it is not to that End I write these Lines, but only to let you know, as to my own particular, my extraordinary Joy for this happy Success, and for the Honour you have acquir'd by it : As also, to assure yee that I shall lose no Opportunity of letting His Majesty know the true Value of your Actions and Services, as much as you can desire from a Person who esteems yee, and who is really as I am, &c.

LETTER

LETTER CLVII.

To Mareſchal de Crequi.

I Cannot but let you know by theſe Lines the Perplexity that I ſuffer, by reaſon of the News which is brought me of what you labour under in thoſe Parts where you are, through the Malice and Artifices of ſome Perſons diſaffected to the King's Service. His Maſteſty, whom I acquainted with it, was no leſs concern'd than my ſelf; rightly judging, that they who ſtrive to blemiſh your Reputation, are no Friends to the Proſperity of his Affairs. I wrote what was fitting upon this Subject to M. de Henrery, to the end he might prevent the ill Conſequences of ſuch Proceedings: And I am aſſur'd, that in this Particular he will do both what he ought to do, and what you can deſire. In the mean time, never fear leſt any thing that may be ſaid on this ſide to your Diſadvantage can induce the King, or his true Servants, to loſe the good Opinion they have of your Perſon, or your Courage; or leſſen any thing of that Value which they put upon it. For my part, I beg yee to believe, that being ſo well acquainted as I am with your Affection and Zeal for His Maſteſty's Service, I ſhall put as high a Value upon 'em as you can deſire, ſeeing I am moſt aſſuredly, &c.

LETTER CLVIII.

To Mareſchal de Marillac.

I Have ſeen by the Letter which you wrote me, the Condition of the Army in *Champagne*, and the Neceſſities to which they are reduc'd. I am extremly troubl'd at it, as you may well believe. I omit nothing that lies in my power to remedy this Inconvenience. The King has thought it requiſite, upon M. de Boullay's Journey, that the Keeper of the Seals and the Intendants ſhou'd ſee what they can do to provide for your Neceſſities.

I have ſeen what you ſend me from *Germany*. Pray do me the Favour to continue your Intelligence, and let me know

know what you hear of more Certainty. If *Wallenstein* intends to enter *France* through *Burgundy*, be pleas'd to have a quick Foot, and a sure Eye, to move as he advances; for in that Case, 'tis for the Army in your Quarters to make head against him. I have wrote to the Keeper of the Seals, to make such Provision of Corn as you shall judge requisite.

As for the *German*, you write to me about, I could wish, in case we have a War, that the King could draw him into his Service, with the Four Thousand Men which he promises to bring along with him; and after that, all others who would do the same: For by depriving the Enemy of those, of whose Service against us they make full Account, we may be able to make the same use of them, with Advantage, against themselves. The main Difficulty I meet with, is, Want of Money; without which, there is no dealing with Foreigners, that will be exactly paid for their Levies.

LETTER CLIX.

To the same.

I Receiv'd your Letter by your Gentleman. We have receiv'd News from *Germany*, altogether conformable to what you send us, as to the Retreat of the Enemy from the Frontiers. I hope *France* will receive no harm on that side. As to what concerns *M. de Lorraine*, I make no question that he bethinks himself of complying with the King's Desires; so that he will follow the Counsels and Practice of his Predecessors: The King has a Kindness for him; and so has the Queen, his Mother. *Monsieur* also, as you send us word, would be glad to shew him Marks of his Affection. For my part, I shall contribute all that lies in my power to the good Correspondence which it behoves him to hold with Their Majesties. I have always had an Honour and Esteem for him. But this is not the first time that I have experimented, to my Cost, that Pretences are always taken to complain of those who serve the King in that Station wherein I am. No Man knows better then your self, whether *M. de Lorraine* have any hard Measure, seeing it is under your Conduct that every thing has been done,

done, and is done at present. The Keeper of the Seals knows better then any body, what Injustice has been done him in the Council, since every thing is done before him, by the particular Knowledge he has of his Affairs.

As for the ill Offices which are done me at *Paris*, in his behalf, according to what you send me word, I look upon 'em, as I do on several others of the like nature, as assured Marks of my Fidelity, and of my Zeal for the King's Service. I beseech yee, however, to put a stop to 'em, as much as in you lies, according as you meet with convenient Opportunities. *M. de Bouthillier* has already return'd you an Answer in the King's Name, in reference to the Employment of the *German* Lord, which you wrote about; which is the Reason that I say nothing more of it particularly.

I return no Answer to what you send me word, That many who are about *Monsieur's* Person will not see the Vanity of their Opinions; That I have no Desire that the Army of *Champagne* should be paid, because that if they who are so possess'd would but open their Eyes, they might upon better Grounds affirm, that I was the Cause that the *West-India* Fleet is not yet arrived in *Spain*.

While I was in *Piedmont*, I believe I wrote a hundred times at least, how necessary it was to keep an Army on foot upon the Frontiers of *Spain*; and evidently made it out, that 'twas impossible to keep it under a good Discipline without Money. After my Return, I declar'd by Word of Mouth, what I had set forth in Writing before. I am my self at a loss, as well you know, for want of the Payment of some Assignations that were allow'd me, towards the Re-imbursment of several Summs which my Friends had paid beforehand, to the end your Army might be supply'd.

After this, I have nothing more to answer, seeing the Effects themselves speak for me. But I could wish, that they who have the greatest Desire to find Faults where there are none, would tell me, out of their Universal Knowledge, (for they pretend to have an Insight into all things,) whether there be any Kingdom in the World, which is able regularly to pay two or three Armies at the same time. I would have 'em tell me, whether Reason does not require, that we ought to be more careful of paying an Army which acts in a Foreign Country, against a potent Enemy, and where Scarcity, and other Inconveniencies are not to be express'd, then an Army that lies still in the Kingdom, to prevent Mischief. I would have those People enquire, after what manner the *Spanish* Armies are paid in

Italy, which for eight Months together have not receiv'd so much as one whole Muster, but are contented with Bread only, which I believe the Army in *Champagne* has not wanted. After all this, *Monsieur* the Superintendant has all along affirm'd, that the Assignations which he had allow'd for this Army were good ; which I know not : But this I know well, that there is no Advantage accrues to him in making bad ones, since he is oblig'd to make 'em good. I have written to *M. de Chevry*, in his Absence to endeavour, as much as in him lies, that the Army might be paid. And this is all that I can say, only that I am, and shall be ever, &c.

LETTER CLX.

To Marechal d'Effiat.

I Have no need to be a great Orator, to persuade yee into a Belief that the King is highly pleas'd with the Victory which his Arms have won from the Enemy, at the Pass of *Veillane* ; or that I my self am less joyfully concern'd. The Benefit which will thereby redound to His Majesty's Affairs, and the Share I take in your Interests, may give a better Confirmation of the Truth of what I say, then I can express in these Lines. Seeing then it is not sufficient to have begun well, unless you continue, I promise my self, that in pursuance of this fortunate Success, you will make the best of all Opportunities which you believe may bring any Advantage to the King's Service.

LETTER CLXI.

To Marechal Vitry.

YOU will easily understand, by the King's sending the Bishop of *Nantes* into your Quarters, His Majesty's Affection and Care for the Affairs of *Provence*, since he has in de choice of a Person of that Condition, in whom he has an entire Confidence. He has particular Order to act by your Advice, and to do nothing without your Consent.

He

He is a Person of Understanding, well affected, full of Courage and Zeal for His Majesty's Service ; for whom I will be answerable, as for my self. He will acquaint you with the King's Resolution to send you a Re-inforcement, and to keep on foot, near your Person, (besides the Forces which are necessary for the Guards of the several Strong Holds in the Province,) three Regiments, and Four Hundred Horse, that you may be in a Condition to attack the Enemy, and acquire that Honour which I wish you. His Majesty promises himself, that you will lose no Opportunity ; and that your Actions will answer the good Opinion he has of your Prowess, your Prudence, and your Conduct.

LETTER CLXII.

To the same.

I Know that M. de Noyers is so careful to let you understand from time to time the King's Pleasure and Intentions, in Answer to your Dispatches ; as also, to inform yee of what passes considerable in these Parts, that it would be needless to make any farther Additions to his Informations. I write yee therefore these Lines, to thank you for the Favours and Assistance of the Gallies which you were pleas'd to afford my Nephew *le Genet*, for those Occasions which he stood in need of since his being in *Provence* ; and to beg the Continuance of the Proofs of your Affection for him, in what he may meet with of Exigencies for the future ; assuring you, that the Obligations you lay upon me will be the same, as if those Kindnesses were done to my self ; as you will find upon Accidents that shall give me an Opportunity to testify my Acknowledgment. I have written to M. de Nantes, about fitting out the Vessels of *Provence*, to the end they may be in a Readiness to put to Sea as soon as the Western Fleet shall arrive upon your Coasts. I beseech yee to omit nothing that lies in your power, to enable him that he may do something advantageous to His Majesty's Affairs ; whether it may be in having Soldiers ready to embark, or in furnishing the Fleet with other Necessaries. Which, because I promise my self from your Zeal and Affection, I shall say no more, but only that I am, and will be ever, &c.

H 2

LETTER

LETTER CLXIII.

To M. de Charnacé.

AS I cannot sufficiently acknowledge and praise the Goodness of God, for the Victory which he has been pleas'd to give the King's Army, over his Enemies ; so I cannot but admire at the Order observ'd in lodging the Army ; not being able to apprehend how they could march in view of the Enemy, not only lodging in two Bodies, but each Body in several Places. You know that before you came, we had resolv'd rather to encamp, then to hazard our Men, by separating 'em into several Lodgments, at a distance one from the other.

I am apt to believe the Inconvenience of Provisions hinder'd the exact Observance of Order : But, in my Opinion, it had been better to have suffer'd a little, then to have expos'd an Army to that Danger as yours was.

I am afraid this Accident will prove the Beginning of some Division and jealousy among Persons, whose Union I much rather desire. Great Care ought to be taken, to avoid a Mischief which would be the Cause of many others. The same Care is also to be taken, that our Soldiers do not behave themselves more insolently then they ought to do towards the *Dutch Army*, by reason of this Victory. I desire yee to do what may be done, together with Messieurs de *Chastillon* and de *Orze*, to prevent any such Disorders.

It remains now to make the best of so great an Advantage, by following the Enemy close at the Heels. *Monsieur* the Prince of *Orange* is too wise, and too considerate, to fail in that Respect. For that being in the Heart of the Country, after so great an Advantage, you may do great things.

You have practis'd well the Saying of the *Sieur de Charost*, That a Man ought to make himself known. You have omitted nothing that could be desir'd in this Action, to make your self appear such as you were always thought to be. I rejoice at it beyond what I can express, because of that Love and Affection which I bear yee.

LETTER

LETTER CLXIV.

To the Count of Gramont.

IF I do not answer all your Letters, accuse the Multiplicity and Perplexity of Affairs under which I labour; and do not believe it to be Want of Affection, in regard that mine which I have for you shall be always such as you can desire it to be. I return you a Thousand Thanks for your Care to inform me from Time to Time of what passes in your Parts, and the Condition of the Enemy upon your Frontiers. Here is nothing omitted on this side, to enable us to drive 'em from their Post which now they possess.

The King lately sent up *Sieur d'Espernon* to Messieurs *l'Espernon* and *de la Valetta*, to acquaint 'em with his Intentions in this Particular. Now I send you the *Sieur de Biscaras*, whom you know, with Orders to contribute, under those Messieurs, as much as possibly may be done to attain this End. As for your part, I doubt not but you will do more than we can promise our selves; knowing, as I do, your passionate Zeal for His Majesty's Service, and the Reputation of his Arms. So that I press yee to nothing, but to live in Amity with Messieurs *l'Espernon* and *de la Valetta*; so that there may be no Fractions or Altercations between yee. Besides that it is a thing altogether necessary towards the accomplishing of the King's Design, you will in so particular a manner oblige my self, that no Opportunity shall ever present it self of making my Acknowledgments, and extolling your Conduct, wherein you shall not find by the Effects, that I am, &c.

LETTER CLXV.

To the same.

UNDERSTANDING that *M. de Navaille* is your Kinsman, I desire yee to do me the Favour to find out some way to see him so soon as you come into the Country; and get from him a Letter to his Son, that may put him out of all his Fears that he and his Mother will no longer look

upon him, if he turn Catholick. The Father, when he gave me his Son, openly declar'd to M. de Charost, (to whom I made some Scruple of receiving him, because of his Religion,) that he believ'd I would perswade him to change it: However, that he deliver'd him into my hands, to follow my Advice and Counsel. I wrote to him twice about it, though he return'd me no Answer. I desire that you would perswade him to give me some Satisfaction in this Particular. I shall think my self much oblig'd to yee, and deem my self not a little beholding to your Wit and Discretion; being as I shall be ever, &c.

If you can get a Word from his Mother by way of Consent, you will highly oblige me: But I am afraid 'twill be too great a Miracle for such a Saint as you to mollifie the Obstinacy of a Woman. Nevertheless, let it be set down in the Father's Letter, that the Mother is certain'y of the same Mind with him: and that he can assure me, she will not take amiss the Counsel that I shall give him.

LETTER CLXVI.

To the Marquiss of Hauterive.

THE Bearer will tell you the Reason of his Journey; which is, that the Governor of *Orange* has sent word, that the King had some Design upon his City. But His Majesty has much more Reason to complain of that Imposture, not being able to endure that his Intentions should be ill interpreted; which are such, that his Enemies can find no fault with 'em: Or that his Servants should be suspected of a thing, for which there is no Ground. You may be pleas'd to declare to *Monsieur*, the Prince of *Orange*, His Majesty's Sentiments of such a Supposition; and assure him, he has no Reason to be afraid of *France*. You may be also answerable for my Affection, and my Service, which he shall always find conformable to his Desires. You may be pleas'd to give M. de *Bouillon* notice also, that Endeavours have been us'd to do him ill Offices with the King, as if he had some Thoughts of being prejudicial to his Service; which His Majesty neither does, nor ever will believe, as being too well assur'd of his Fidelity. I have written to him upon this Point. As for your part, you may be certain that there is none more really then my self, &c.

LETTER

LETTER CLXVII.

To M. Vandy.

I do not send yee these Lines to let you know the particular Confidence the King has in your Courage and Affection to his Service, because you may be easily sensible of that, by the Choice His Majesty has made of your Person; and your Regiment, to join the Forces which he sends to the Succour of *M. de Wynar*, under the Command of *M. de Guebriant*; but only to assure yee, that His Majesty will acknowledge, upon all Opportunities that present themselves, the manner of your Deportment in this Affair; to which I shall gladly contribute what lies in my power. In the mean time, because this Journey cannot be undertaken without some Expence, you will receive by *de Graves*, who belongs to me, a Thousand Crowns towards your Charges. And so I beg yee to believe, that upon all Occasions, you shall find that I am, &c.

LETTER CLXVIII.

To M. de Saucourt.

THIS impossible for me to express my Joy, to hear that the Enemy have taken a Resolution to attack *Corbie*, considering the Confidence that I have in the Affection, Courage and Resolution of those that defend that Place; where I make no doubt but, for your own particular, you will contribute whatever is to be promis'd from your Person. For my part, I promise my self, that you will altogether make the *Spaniards* sensible that they have mistaken their Men, and that they have to do with Soldiers as courageous, as they who undertook to hold out *Capelle* and *Carelet* were base and cowardly. I will not tell yee the Punishment which His Majesty is resolv'd those Gentlemen shall undergo, because you will hear it talk'd of within a few Days. But I will assure yee, that he is absolutely dispos'd to acknowledge and reward the services of those that do their Duty upon such Occasions; wherein I shall be diligent to

assist him. In the mean time, I must earnestly desire yee so to order it, that your Garison may live in perfect Union, and good Understanding one with another; and to assure all those that compose it, that I will make the best of their Services to the King, and improve 'em as high as possibly they can desire. And for your own particular, be satisfy'd, that I am, &c.

LETTER CLXIX.

To M. de Puylaurens.

THE King is so well pleas'd with *Monsieur's* Choice of M. de Verderonne for Chancellor of his Household, well knowing his good Qualities, that he has willingly granted him the Employment of Ordinary in his Council, which His Highness requested him to add to it. My Joy is greater then I can express, as well for that the said *Sieur de Verderonne* has the Honour to be related to you, as for his own particular Merit; most earnestly requesting you to believe, that I shall always be dispos'd to favour your Concerns, with all the Affection that you can expect from him who is sincerely, &c.

LETTER CLXX.

To the Duke of Chaunes.

WE have just now receiv'd the News, that the Queen has left *Compeigne*, and is retir'd to *la Capelle*. I send you this word, to the end you may not fail, upon Receipt hereof, to take Horse, with all the Friends you can get together, to the end you may be as near that place as is possible, in order to hinder her from enterprizing upon any other, to the prejudice of the King's Service. His Majesty will speedily send a considerable Force to your Frontiers. In the mean time, give notice to all the Cities, and bid 'em take care of their Preservation; and be assur'd that you shall see us very suddenly. I am, &c.

LETTER

LETTER CLXXI.

To the Marquiss de Fosse.

THOU' I know you have not as yet had time enough to take an exact view of the place where you are, nor to observe what is wanting and necessary for its preservation; nevertheless I cannot, but I must earnestly entreat you to send me in General by the Return of this Bearer, whom I have sent on purpose, the Condition of the Garrison and Magazines as you found 'em, to the end we may be satisfy'd. I have such a confidence in your Affection, your care and diligence, that I no longer believe *Nancy* to be in any danger, while you are there, not doubting but that you will so well regulate all things, that we shall no longer labour under those perplexities we have suffer'd for these three Months, considering the danger of that place.

The little care that has been taken hitherto to preserve the Corn that was laid up there, is the reason that the Magazines are almost empty; but I hope, that yours and the care of the Bishop of *Nantes*, whom the King has sent into *Lorraine* and *Barrois* to buy Corn and send it thither, will remedy this defect, and that in a little time there will be as great Plenty in the City, as there has been scarcity hitherto. This is that which I request of yee, as much as in me lies; assuring you that there is nothing that I wish more passionately then to see *Nancy* and *Metz* so well stor'd, that whatever Army the King may have in those Quarters this Summer, there may be enough to spare. Be pleas'd then to do your utmost, and believe me to be for ever, &c.

LETTER CLXXII.

To the same.

YOU may have heard by this time how *Treves* has been surpriz'd, which makes me put Pen to Paper most earnestly, to intreat you to beware, by this Example, of falling into the like misfortune, and to that end that you

you keep so careful a watch over the Inhabitants of *Nancy*, that they may not be able to accomplish any ill design. To this purpose, besides those you have already put out of the Town, if you think there are any others, whom you have good reason to suspect, the King's service and the security of the place requires, that you deal by them after the same manner, it being certain that 'tis more easie to obviate the designs of open Enemies without, then to prevent the Machinations of Clandestine Conspirators within. I believe it also no less necessary for you to make a new and exact search in all suspected Houses for conceal'd Arms, and to take away such as you find, thereby not only to prevent the Effect, but the fear of any danger. My assurance that you will do whatever may be expected from your Vigilance and Affection, will not permit me to say any more, but that I am, &c.

LETTER CLXXIII.

To Cardinal Barberini.

I Write to your Eminency to let you know the satisfaction which *Mazarine* has given by his Journey to this Court, where he behav'd himself in such a manner, that the King was very much pleas'd with him; I will say nothing to yee of his Address, and dexterity in Negotiation, but that he has testify'd so great a desire for Peace, that he could not have shewn a greater, and if the Imperialists and *Spaniards* tread the same steps, that we on this side do, I make no question but that in a little time we shall see all *Italy* in safe Tranquility, which will be a great step toward the Repose of all Christendom. I hope his Holiness will be as well satisfy'd to see so great a Work accomplish'd, if it can be brought to perfection, as I hope it will. For my own part I should extreamly rejoyce at it; and from this very hour it is no small consolation to me, that the said *Sieur Mazarin*, and all that have Negotiated on this side, are clearly sensibly, that the King has omitted nothing that could be desir'd for the promoting so great a good, and that they who had the Honour to serve him, have sincerely contributed all that could be expected from their Industry. And I shall continue to do the same, with the same passion that I am, &c.

LETTER

LETTER CLXXIV.

To the same.

THe King having done the president M.*le Coignon* the Honour to recommend him to the Cardinalship, as deeming him worthy of it, I write you these Lines to assure yee, that you cannot do an act of Kindness more grateful to the King, and to Monsieur, then to make use of your Credit with his Holiness, that so this affair may be terminated with the soonest. For my own part, I most earnestly entreat your Eminency to believe, that your good will to the Person in whose behalf I write, will lay an Eternal Obligation upon him who Honours your Eminency, and desires all Opportunities to serve yee, as being as much as man can be, &c.

LETTER CLXXV.

To Cardinal Bentivoglio.

Monsieur *Le Coigneux* being recommended by the King to the Dignity of Cardinal, as well in respect to Monsieur, as in Consideration of his own Merit, I write you these lines, beseeching yee to make use of your Power with his Holiness, so that his Majesty and Monsieur may with the soonest receive that satisfaction which they promise to themselves. Besides the thanks they will repay you, and the strict Obligation you will lay upon him in whose behalf I write, I dare assure yee, that I shall take so great a share in it, that there shall no Opportunity present it self of manifesting my acknowledgment, wherein you shall not find by the Effects that I am most sincerely, &c.

BETTER

LETTER CLXXVI.

To Cardinal Barberini.

THE King having, within these few days, nominated the Abbot of *Chaßelliers* to the Bishoprick of *Agen*, and written to his Holiness, to pleasure him with the free Gift of his Bulls; I write yee these Lines, most earnestly to intreat you, that you will vouchsafe him the Effects of your Protection upon this occasion. Besides his Majesty's Recommendation, the Honour which he has to be nearly related to Marshal *Schomberg*, and his particular merit so well known to every Body, even in the place where you are, will, I am confident, prevail with you to procure him the favour which he desires. Besides, this favour will be a greater Obligation to me then I can Express, and I shall endeavour, to revenge my self upon all Opportunities of serving you that shall present themselves; and that, with the same Affection as I am, and ever will be, &c.

LETTER CLXXVII.

To the same.

MY Joy for the Promotion of my Brother to the degree of Cardinal, obliges me to write you these Lines, to the end I may make it manifest by all the returns of Thanks which I am able to repay you, I beseech you to believe that I shall carefully seek all ways to make you sensible of my acknowledgment. I promise my self that his Holiness will not repent of having assumed him into the number of his Creatures, and that you will acknowledge one day that his service has not been unprofitable, and I hope within a little time, he will confirm yee in the belief of his particular Devotion to your Eminency; so that he will be at *Rome*, what I shall be always dispos'd to be, near the person of the King, who has so great an Affection for your Family, that I should fail in pursuing his Intentions, which to me are Laws inviolable, should I omit to manifest upon all opportunities, that I am, &c.

LETTER

LETTER CLXXVIII.

To the same.

THE Chevalier *de Roche Coulombe* having receiv'd a Box of the Ear from the Chevalier *de Janlis*, which oblig'd him, by the Laws of Honour, to draw upon him where e're he met him, and having kill'd him at the first pass, I have been besought by Persons of Quality, to beg of you, that you would intercede to his Holiness for his Pardon, and by that means to restore him to the Rank he held in his Service, and the Priviledges he may have forfeited by the Fact he has committed. In doing for him, you will oblige several, who will be sharers in his acknowledgment of your Favour, and particularly my self, who am, &c.

LETTER CLXXIX.

To the Cardinal of Lorrain.

MY Distemper is quite gone off, thanks be to God; the Surgeon whom the King sent me with all speed, having cur'd me with one slit of his Lancet. I am extremely oblig'd to your Eminency for your good Opinion of me; judging well that your Civility is so great, as to do more then your Friends can expect from me. I beseech yee not to think any more of putting your self to the trouble of coming hither, if I should stay here; frankly acknowledging, that my sorrow for the inconvenience you would suffer for my sake, in a place where I could not be able to receive you as I desire, would be enough to augment my Malady, which I desire to be rid of, as soon as I can, that I may be in a condition the more able to manifest how sincerely I am, &c.

LETTER

LETTER CLXXX.

To Cardinal Barberini.

UNDERSTANDING by my Brother, the Cardinal of *Lyon's* Letters, the Favours your Eminency was pleas'd to do him, upon his arrival at *Rome*, 'tis impossible for me any longer to delay the return of all acknowledgments which it is possible for me to make; beseeching your Eminency to believe, that my Brother is altogether as sensible of your kindnesses as you can desire, wherein I presume so great a share, that both the one and the other will be ready to serve your Eminency upon all occasions, with the same Affection as I have been, and always shall be, &c.

LETTER CLXXXI.

To Cardinal Antonio.

THE Testimonies which your Eminency has hitherto given me of your Affection to *France*, and particularly to the person of the King, causes me to take my Pen in Hand, to beseech your Eminency that you would be pleas'd to add one more in reference to the Marshal d'*Estrees*, by contributing your Endeavours that his Holiness may give his Majesty satisfaction in his behalf. I shall not repeat the reasons contain'd in the Letter which I wrote to his Holiness, by which he seems to be oblig'd not to deny his Majesty that contentment which he has just cause to promise himself. It shall be sufficient for me to let yee know, that the Business in question upon this occasion being to the advantage of his Holiness, and all his Family, which the King will procure upon all opportunities that shall present themselves, your Excellency being so nearly related to his Beautitude as you are, I make no question but you will contribute to this end whatever lies in your Power; assuring your Eminency, that as his Majesty lays this affair to heart more than I am able to express, so he will acknowledge the Obligation laid upon him to the utmost

most of your Expectation. For my own part, Sir, considering the Honour which I bear your Eminency, there can be nothing added to that affection, wherewith I am, and will be ever, &c.

L E T T E R CLXXXII.

To Cardinal Bichi.

MY Affection to Monsieur the Marquiss of *Scurdis*, and all his Family, causes me to set Pen to Paper, to request your Eminency that you would be pleas'd to favour him, as much as possibly you can, in obtaining his Holinesses Bulls for the Coadjutorship of the Abby of *Mont-Mortre*, to which it has pleas'd the King to nominate his Daughter, a Nun belonging to that Convent, together with a Dispensation for her Age, so that she may receive, as soon as may be, the satisfaction which she expects from thence. Assuring you, Sir, that I shall be no less engag'd to your Excellency, for your Assistance in this Affair, then if it were for my self, as you shall find upon any other opportunity wherein I shall have an occasion to manifest my acknowledgment, and let you see that I am sincerely, &c.

L E T T E R CLXXXIII.

To the same.

Monsieur *Draconis* being nominated by the King to the Bishoprick of *Lavaur*, as being deem'd worthy of that Honour, I set Pen to Paper, earnestly to request your Eminency, that you would be pleas'd, for mine, and the sake of his own Merit, to facilitate, as much as possibly you can, the dispatch of his Bulls, and so to order it, if it may be done, that his Holiness will be pleas'd to moderate the Fees, in regard of the small Revenue belonging to that Bishoprick. You will lay a very great Obligation upon the said *Sieur de Draconis*, wherein the Affection which I bear him will make me a considerable sharer, so that there shall

shall no opportunity present it self, wherein I may manifest my acknowledgment, but the Effects of it shall oblige yee to confess, that I am sincerely, &c.

LETTER CLXXXIV.

To the same.

IF I write you these Lines, 'tis not to let your Eminency know the singular Affection which the King bears you, together with the entire confidence he reposes in your Person, seeing that besides that your Eminency makes no question of it, in my Opinion, you will understand it much better by the Brevet of *France's* Protection, which his Majesty sends you, then by words; but only to renew in your Remembrance the assurances of my service, and the passionate desire I have, and ever shall have, to give you proofs of it; beseeching you to believe, that I shall hold most dear all opportunities of shewing it, as also of manifesting that there is no man so much as my self, &c.

LETTER CLXXXV.

To Cardinal Barberini.

THE King having within these few days done the Abbot of *St. Mars*, Master of my Chamber, the Honour to nominate him to the Bishoprick of *Auxerre*, and written to His Holiness, and your Excellency, for the dispatch of his Bulls *Gratis*; I write you these Lines, most earnestly entreating you, that you will be pleas'd to afford him the Effects of your Protection in this particular. His Holiness having usually granted the same favours to Masters of the Cardinals Chambers, I am willing to hope, through your Goodness, that this Holiness will not refuse it the Abbot of *St. Mars*, more especially if it be desir'd by your Eminency, as I most earnestly request at your hands, and to believe that I shall always bear in mind that grati-
full

full acknowledgment of your favour that can be expected from a person who Honours yee, and who is most sincerely as I am, &c.

LETTER CLXXXVI.

To Cardinal St. Onufrius.

THough I know that the Protector of the Order of *St. Francis*, which your Eminency has been pleas'd to take upon you, be a prevalent motive to induce your Eminency of your self, to have a particular care of whatever concerns the Advantage of that Order; however I cannot but write you these lines, most earnestly to request your Eminency that you will be pleas'd to afford an effect of your Protection to the Monk who delivers you this Letter, by assisting him with your Authority in the affairs which his Vicar General has sent him to Solicit at *Rome*. His journey thither being undertaken to no other end then to obtain an exact observance of their Rule, and the King having written particularly about it to your Excellency, I thought it to no purpose to add any thing more in this Letter, but only this protestation, that I am and will be so long as I have life, &c.

LETTER CLXXXVII.

To Cardinal Antonio.

I Leave it to the Count of *Martinossi* to acquaint your Eminency more particularly with the satisfaction which the King and Queen were pleas'd to find in your Message, and the thanks which they return you for it, which I assure my self he will better represent to your Eminency by word of Mouth, then I can do by a Letter.

Only I must tell yee, that you could not have sent a person to their Majesties, who could have been more acceptable to 'em, in regard of his Excellent Qualitys. I have desir'd him to make known to your Eminency the

I

true

true esteem I have of the noble Present which he made me in your name, for which I cannot repay you sufficient thanks. I beseech yee to believe, that neither this, nor all those other favours for which I am engag'd to your Eminency, can add any thing to my continu'd Devotion to your service, or the Passion with which I honour yee, and am, &c.

LETTER CLXXXVIII.

To Cardinal Barberini.

IT behoves me not only to return your Eminency Thanks for the share you were pleas'd to allow me in the Promotion of Cardinal *Mazarin*, but also for that you were pleas'd at the same time to contribute to the King's Satisfaction. I can assure your Eminency, that his Majesty was highly satisfy'd in the manner of your Eminency's managing this Business, as you will find upon all Opportunities when the advantage of your Family shall be concern'd, or any thing that may relate to your own particular contentment, which I always, as much as in me lies, endeavour to procure, being as sincerely as it is possible for man to be, &c.

LETTER CLXXXIX.

To Cardinal Antonio.

YOUR Eminency has so much the more reason to rejoyce with me for the Promotion of Monsieur the Cardinal *Mazarin*, because he is one who has always had a particular esteem for your Person; and who has all along manifested in these parts an Extraordinary passion for your interests. I shall not acquaint you with my particular contentment for the accomplishment of this affair, because your Eminency may readily conjecture it by your Knowledge

ledge

ledge of my extream desire to see your Eminency in that station whetein you now are. Only I must assure yee, that I shall be much more joyful when I shall meet with an opportunity to manifest, by my services, the real passion where with I honour yee, and am, &c.

LETTER CXI.

To Monsieur Mazarin.

I Send you a Letter which I wrote to *M. de Brassac*, wherein you will find how much the King was pleas'd and satisfy'd with your Conduct; as also, that I am not forgetful of those who resemble you, and whom I esteem and desire to serve as I do you. I shall say nothing to yee more at this time, only I will assure yee that upon all occasions that afford me an opportunity of manifesting my Affection, you shall be sensible of the Effects of it. *M. d' Hemery* will write to yee more at large. I assure my self that Monsieur of *Savoy* will seek all occasions to make known his Affection for *France*, as he will receive all manner of Proofs of the King's Friendship, and my Service. As for your part, you may be secure that I am, &c.

LETTER CXCI.

To the same.

I am extreainly glad at your being recall'd to *Rome*, I passionately desire that it may be for your advantage; and to the end it may be so, it behoves yee to stick fast there; because 'tis my Opinion, that whatever conditions are offer'd yee to send yee packing from thence, ought to be suspected by yee, unless it be to be sent Nuncio in Ordinary into these parts, when Monsieur *Bologneri* shall be made a Cardinal, or else to be employ'd at the Peace near the Person of the Legate. All other Commissions
that

that may be offer'd yee, will only be pretences to remove yee out of *Rome*; and to lead yee to some precipice, through a Path strew'd with Flowers. I think it will be much better for yee to remain a private person in the Court whither you are going, then to be Vice-Legate at *Avignon*. As for Marshal *d'Estree*, you know better then I, how he was sent to *Rome*, since there was nothing done in that Business but by your Advice. That was done to put in Practice the Counsell's of Cardinal *Antonio*, because he had no great kindness for *M. de Novailles*. He is gone with Orders to comport himself with all respect to the Pope, and to serve the whole Family of the *Barberini*, particularly your Patron. It would shew a great peice of Levity, and make it appear to themselves whom we are desirous to favour in sending him, that we are as little capable of Constancy as we are esteemed Vain and Fickle by all the World. Both our Friends and Enemies would never believe we could withstand any vigorous Resolution that should be taken against our designs. I must confess, I do not believe, 'twas either for yours or 'our benefit to change in such a manner from White to Black, it being certain, that whatever favour you might obtain by his being recall'd, it could never be so much to your Advantage, as the Discovery which people would thereby make, that it being in your power to remove him, you must have also the same share in his being sent (which it behoves yee always to deny) would be to your prejudice. 'Tis your Business to govern your self in such a manner, that Cardinal *Barberini* may not think, that you have ever undertaken any thing contrary to his Desires. Marshal *d'Estrees* will demean himself with so much Modesty, that the Pope and his Nephews shall have no other cause but to speak well of him; assuring my self, that they will not take any occasion to complain of him, for being zealous in maintaining the Interests of *France*. To this purpose, 'tis impossible for me, but I must tell yee, that his Holiness's Usage of Monsieur of *Parma* is unsufferable, and that it is altogether contrary to the ends of a good Peace.

Had the Pope thunder'd out his Excommunications against the *Spaniards* that are in Arms within his Territories, as he has done against the Duke of *Parma*, in case he does not lay down his Armes within
such

such a time, he had taken from us, in the judgment of men who are not partial to either side, all occasion of complaint, but to pour the Extremity of his Rigour upon Monsieur of *Parma*, and to say nothing to the *Spaniards*, to speak freely and ingeniously, is to encourage the *Spaniards* to invade his Country, and give the World an occasion to believe, that his Holiness is agreed with 'em, to share the Spoils of that poor Prince, which will render the Intercession of a Legate altogether suspected, at the Treaty of Peace, to all those who are not favourers of the House of *Austria*. This affair so nearly concerns his Majesty, that if the Pope does not take such Resolutions as may hinder the *Spaniards* from ruining that Prince, under pretence of his Allowance, many will believe that *France*, having no more to hope from his Holiness, has as little to fear on that side. I desire yee to take some pains in this Affair, as being of great importance to his Holinesses Reputation, and all his Family, and the advancement of the Peace. I must confess, that only the *Italians*, and particularly the *Giulii*, know how to do business as they should do. In time of Peace they scatter about their sweet Powders, and throw about their Thunders in time of War. All that I can say more upon this subject is, that I shall always make use of the latter against the Enemies of the Church and his Holiness, when there shall be any occasion for it.

LETTER CXII.

To the same.

Monsieur the Count of *Fiesque*, being sent by the Duke of *Parma*, tells us, that he is extremely alarm'd at two things.

The one is, That His Holiness, after he had been sick, was no sooner recover'd, but he decreed an Excommunication against the said Duke.

The Second is, That the said Duke has receiv'd a Dispatch from the King, which gives him three sorts of Advice, which are very harsh and ruinous.

He says, That the Purport of the Dispatch is, that he should humble himself to the Pope; which he is willing to do.

That he should not make any Scruple of going to *Rome*, which he believes to be very pernicious to his Person

And, That he should not be afraid of laying down his Arms, which he holds to be the Ruin of his Territories.

I told him, that the King had advis'd him, plainly and uprightly to humble himself to His Holiness: That he had also sent him word, that the Agreement being made, he was not to make any Scruple, either of going to *Rome*, or of laying down Arms before the Pope, when His Holiness should have engag'd his Word to His Majesty, and other Princes of *Christendom*, for the Performance of his Promise.

The said Count told me, that the Dispatch speaks nothing of these Circumstances, which render the King's Counsels very reasonable; but only that it speaks cursorily.

However, I know that the *Sieur de Lionne's* Dispatch, which was not arriv'd till the said Count was gone, sets down all the Circumstances at large; calling to mind, that we did it both together: But, to tell yee the Truth, I never saw the rest.

The said Duke's Affairs are in a bad Condition, as far as I can understand by the Count; and I see he is greatly afraid of being strip'd of his Territories. I must confess, 'tis a very strange thing, that they are so harsh at *Rome* to a Prince, who is guilty of no more than a piece of inconsiderate Conduct, which it were to be wish'd had never happen'd.

For my own part, I see, to my Sorrow, the Spiritual Power of the Church employ'd, to render the Temporal Power of the Popes more potent, and more effectual to decide certain Differences to their Advantage; which are much more prejudicial, then advantageous, to the Safety of Souls. I am apt to believe, that the *Sieur de Lionne's* Journey will take effect; both at *Parma*, from whence *Mareschal d'Esrees* is not yet departed; and at *Rome*, where His Holiness will better consider the King's importunate Desires, when he shall find himself press'd by a new Envoy.

Monsieur of *Parma* has Fifteen Hunder'd Horse, and between Four and Five Thousand Foot. Things are now reduc'd

reduc'd to that Point, that he will not separate from an Alliance with the *Barberini*; which I would have continue between you and I.

L E T T E R CXCIII.

To the King of Poland.

I Assure my self, that when Your Majesty knows the particular Circumstances upon which Prince *Casimir* was seiz'd in *France*, you will not think it strange, seeing he was going about to League himself with *Spain*, between which Kingdom and *France* there has been open Wars for some Years, as Your Majesty knows; and that, instead of going by Sea, as he might have safely done, he would needs go by Land, on purpose to take a View of the Fortresses and Ports upon the Coast of *Provence*; upon which, *Spain* has already divers times had several Designs. Now, in regard that the Security of Kingdoms does not permit, that upon such Occasions any Respect should be shewn to the Quality of Persons, it was impossible for those who were in the Province to do other wise then they did, without particular Orders. At this time therefore Prudence will not allow his Releasment, but under such infallible Assurances, that he shall not act either directly or indirectly against *France*, as are no way to be evaded. He is, and shall be, treated with all the Respect that is due to a Person of his Quality, and who is in that Station that he is: And I shall deem it a great Honour to see him in a better Condition, that I might be able to manifest to Your Majesty, by my Respect to his Person, the Reverence I shall always have for Your Name, as being, &c.

LETTER CXCIV.

To the Duke of Neubourg.

IF I thought you were capable of believing what you write to me, I would make it my Business to convince yee of that Opinion; nor would my Trouble be very great. But I take you for too penetrating a Prince, to believe that *France* is the Cause of all the Miseries which you foresee will befall *Italy*; or that I have refus'd any just Conditions of an Accommodation. *Monsieur* the Legate knows, that I made the Way as easie to it, as it was possible for me to do. But to consent to such a Peace, as had only the Name of a Peace, and which in three Months, would inforce us to buckle on our Arms again, I must confess, I am not capable of being perswaded to it. I have a greater Longing for a sound Peace in *Christendom*, the Repose of *Italy*, and the Satisfaction of the Holy See, then they who most pretend to desire 'em. I serve a Master, whose Aim it is, not to enlarge his Dominions with the Spoils of his Neighbours; and who never display'd his Banners in Foreign Countries, but to deliver from Oppression such Princes and States as are unjustly assail'd. So soon as they shall really, and not in Words alone, surcease from doing Mischief on that side, they shall find the King inclin'd to whatever can be expected from a most just Prince; and though of a Warlike Disposition, yet most desirous of Peace.

As to the Miseries wherewith you threaten *France*, His Majesty's Arms are so long, that though he has one stretch'd out into *Italy*, he will with the other sufficiently defend his remotest Frontiers; and if they think to force him to a Defensive War on that side, they will force him to act contrary to what he designs, and to what he thinks of least of all. I am, &c.

LETTER

LETTER CXCIV.

*From Father Joseph, to Father Valerian, a
Confident of Marquis Spindola's, during the
Siege of Pignerol.*

Reverend Father,

I Have receiv'd the Writing sent me by a Trumpeter, from the Duke of *Savoy*. It would be needless to answer many things, which your Reverence, I am confident, well knows to be a little too tart; and which I am therefore willing to believe, are not conformable to your Sentiments.

In the mean time, I must tell yee, that they who blame Artifice and Wily Craft upon such Occasions as these, have great Reason for what they say, since nothing has hinder'd the past Treaties about the Affairs now in dispute, but those Tricks and Shifts which have been put in practise, contrary to our Desire and Expectation. 'Tis easie to know the Designs of those, who have always talk'd as loudly, as they have acted openly on this side; but impossible to make 'em talk things that are not in their power. The Prudence of those who have meddl'd in this Affair, is too much esteem'd for having design'd to delay the Preparations which they are desirous to make for the War. If they are thought of on this side, the Proverb, *Sivo's pacem, para bellum*, is the Cause of it. In a Word, Neither the Thoughts nor Designs on this side are such, as the Writing which you have sent me represents 'em. Peace is sincerely desir'd; but a safe and honourable Peace. And when we shall see in reality the Securities which your Reverence has propos'd, the Declaration of the Treaty of *Monsfon*, which you speak of; and the effectual Reparation of the Breaches of the said Treaty, as your Writing declares that the Marquis *Spinola* is willing to do, then we shall believe those Gentlemen have some Inclination to Peace; and it will be clearly seen, whether they have Reason to say that *France* has no mind to it. You say, that, on our part, we want Effects; and that, on your part, you propound nothing but your Thoughts,

Thoughts, upon which, you know, there is no Foundation to be laid.

Mon Seignieur the Cardinal has always talk'd distinctly, according to the Power wherewith he is intrusted, in an Affair, upon which he could not as yet have time to know the King's Pleasure. He has no other End, no other Aim, then the Welfare and Repose of *Christendom*: And when he understands His Majesty's Intentions, he will speak 'em as freely as he has hitherto done his own particular Sentiments. I pray to God, to bring all things to a good Conclusion; which, I know, we both of us ought, and do desire.

LETTER CXCVI.

From the King, to the Duke of Lorrain.

I Am much troubl'd that the *Sieur de Ville* has brought me no Satisfaction on your part, to my just Complaints of your Demeanour. I beseech yee to consider well, whether it can be a thing to your advantage, to do quite contrary to what all your Predecessors have done, in contemning that Union which they have always religiously observ'd with this Crown; and persisting in the Breach of those Treaties which you have made with me. I expect a speedy Answer; and such Deeds as I may reasonably desire upon this Subject, if you desire that I should afford yee those Marks of my Good Will, which I shall be al ways ready to conferr upon yee, if you do not force me to the contrary.

LETTER

LETTER CXCVII.

From Cardinal Richlieu, to the same.

YOU are too clear-sighted in your Affairs, to have need of Counsel; and living with the King, as you do, you ought to be too jealous of me, to take my Advice. But, for all that, I most earnestly beseech yee to consider well, whether it be for your Advantage to lie under His Majesty's Displeasure: And in case you do not think it for your Good, a thing which, in my Opinion, Your Highness can never believe, I as earnestly intreat yee to seek out all the Ways which you shall deem most proper to satisfy him for what has pass'd since the Treaty of Peace. I beseech yee so much the more willingly, because it is for the Good of your Service, for which I shall always have a sincere Affection, when you shall give the King what he ought to expect, in pursuance of your Promises and Treaties. Be pleas'd to believe what I say; and moreover, that I am, &c.

LETTER CXCVIII.

To the Duke of Parma.

YOU will understand from *Monsieur the Count of Scoti*, how that the Succour which the King promis'd yee, was all embark'd, and ready to put to Sea, in order to join your Forces, when the News of your Accommodation with the *Spaniards* arriv'd in *Provence*. His Majesty, who has always wish'd Your Highness's Contentment, equally with his own; and has had an Affection for your Interests, as much as for the Interests of his own Kingdom, was very glad you had met with your Satisfaction in the Treaty, which you have been constrain'd to conclude with the *Spaniards*; promising himself, that it will not hinder Your Highness from preserving the same Sentiments you have all along had in his behalf; and that this Treaty will be no way capable of making you alter your Resolutions, or your Inclinations to *France*. I beseech

seech yee also to believe, that you will always find His Majesty entirely dispos'd to give you constant Marks of his good Will, and his singular Esteem of your Person. And for my own part, seeing Your Highness cannot but be sensible how much I honour you, I shall be always unspeakably overjoy'd to meet with any Opportunity of manifesting by real Effects, in serving Your Highness, how much I am, and shall be ever, &c.

LETTER CXCIX.

To the same.

HAVING made known to His Majesty the Proposal which the Person who manages Your Highness's Affairs in this Court imparted to me in your Name, in order to a good Accommodation with the *Spaniards*, His Majesty has commanded me to tell yee, that he will never refuse any Means, by the Intercession of whomsoever, but more especially yours, above any other Person's, as having an entire Confidence in your Person and Affection; but that he can hardly believe, that the *Spaniards* will sincerely hearken to it, or bring themselves to just and reasonable Terms, since that hitherto they have refus'd the *Hollanders* those Passports which are necessary, notwithstanding all the Importunities that have been made use of, to attain them. I can assure Your Highness, that as the King desires nothing more fervently, then to see the Troubles of *Christendom* appeas'd, by a sound and lasting Peace, to the Repose of all his Confederates; so His Majesty will omit nothing that depends upon him, to obtain it; and that he will always make his Friends the common Judges of his Interests. For my own part, Sir, I shall esteem my self extremely happy, if, in following His Majesty's good Intentions, I can contribute any thing towards it; and make Your Highness sensible, by my Actions, and my Services, that there is no Person who honours yee more, or who is more passionately, or more sincerely, then my self, &c.

LETTER

LETTER CC.

To Prince Thomas.

MY Joy for the Conclusion of the Accommodation between Your Highness, and the King, and *Madam*, was not a little augmented by the Assurances which *Monsieur the Count de la Trinite* gave me of your Affection; which was confirm'd by the Letter which he deliver'd me, in your Name. I will assure yee, that I shall always make you answerable Returns, by all the good Offices you can desire from mine; which will rejoice me so much the more from this time forward, that the Interests of your Family are no longer separated from those of *France*.

I promise my self also, according to what you send me word, that you will give me more and more Cause to be a strenuous Advocate for 'em, to the King; while you do His Majesty as good Service for the general Good of his Affairs, as you have done the *Spaniards*, when you were engag'd on their side. 'Tis so much your Interest, that I assure my self, you will lose no Opportunities to do it, no more then you will of manifesting to the World, that a generous Prince, as you are, is no way capable of falsifying his Word. I assure my self, that Your Highness will not be offended at the King's Choice of *M. de Lengueville* to command his Army in *Piedmont*, seeing that, besides the Alliance between yee, I know that you are both engag'd together in a strict Tie of Friendship. I dare undertake, that he will have a particulare Care of all your Concerns; and that His Majesty will not suffer him to depart, without recommending it particularly to him, to give yee all the Satisfaction you can reasonably desire. For my part, I beseech yee to believe, that I shall contribute by my Services to that End, whatever you can expect from a Person who esteems yee, and who is most sincerely, &c.

LETTER

LETTER CCI.

To Duke Bernard, of Weimar.

THough the Confidence which the King has always had in your Fidelity, your Affection and Zeal for the Honour of his Kingdom, and Advantage of his Affairs, was such, that one would have thought there could nothing have been added to it; nevertheless, if your Conduct, and your Demeanour towards His Majesty, in reference to that Business which occasion'd the Dispatch of the *Sieur de Varcme* to yee, some few Days ago, have augmented it in such a manner, and satisfy'd His Majesty to that degree, that it would be impossible for me to express it by these Lines, I suppose you will be glad to understand it, by the Employment which he confers upon yee, both in *Alsatia*, and *Lorrain*, where he designs yee the Command of his Army, and to carry on the War all the Winter-Season; of which *M. de Noyers* will give you a more particular Account, in the King's Name. I say nothing, Sir, of my own Contentment, because you may easily conceive it, by the Share I have always taken in your Concerns, and the Passion which, as you know, I have always had to serve yee; of which you will receive new Proofs, upon all Occasions that shall present themselves, to let you know that I am sincerely, as much as Man can be, &c.

LETTER CCII.

To the same.

THE King has too great an Affection for your Concerns, not to give yee all the Satisfaction you can desire from His Majesty; not only for the Subsistence of your Men, but also for all other things you stand in need of. The Orders that have been sent the Cardinal de la *Vallette*, for your Winter-Quarters, will sufficiently demonstrate His Majesty's Care of your Affairs; and if we could, without the absolute Ruin of the Frontiers, assign you

you others, you may believe, Sir, it should be done without any Hesitation, since it is the King's Pleasure to give you all possible Contentment. For my part, nothing can be more to my Content, then to meet with Opportunities of letting yee know by real Effects, that I am sincerely, as much as Man can be, &c.

LETTER CCIII.

To the same.

I Believe it would be needless for me to display before yee, in these Lines, my extraordinary Joy for your good Success in the Execution of your Design upon the City, Bridge, and Pass of *Lauffenburg*; in regard that, knowing, as you do, my extreme Passion for the Prosperity of the King's Affairs, and your Honour in particular, it will be easie for yee to conceive it. I must only tell Your Highness, that His Majesty is so much the more pleas'd with it, because he promises himself from your Prudence, Courage, and good Conduct, that a Success so propitious will produce something more advantageous for the common Good. I can assure yee, Sir, that His Majesty will omit nothing that depends upon him, to second your good Intentions, and to put yee into a Condition, not only to prosecute 'em, but to preserve the Post which you are now Master of; and which is of that Consequence, that I doubt not but that you have taken all the Care of it that may be. As to my particular, I beseech Your Highness to believe, that in my Station near His Majesty, I shall contribute towards your Satisfaction as much as in me lies, or that you can expect from me, who no less wishing the Increase of your Glory and Reputation, then your self, shall always be glad of any Opportunity to let you see by Effects, that I am, &c.

LETTER CCIV.

The the Count de Picolomini.

THE Events of War are usually so various, that when any thing of Prosperity befalls us, I always consider'd, that we must expect to hear of bad fortune. Your Excellency's good Conduct, and the bad Conduct of many that were in the Army commanded by *M. de Feuquieres*, has given yee an advantage, which I had rather should have befallen you then any other that acts against the King, by reason of your particular Merit and Civility. I would have willingly propos'd to his Majesty the sending back of the Baron of *Equesfort* according to your desire, were it not already agreed that he should be exchange'd together with General *Wertz* for Monsieur the Marshal *Horn*, Coll. *Tubal* and *Chevalisquy*. As for *M. de Feuquieres*, I assure my self you will not dislike the putting him to so easie a Ransom, to the end he may have cause to speak well of your good usage, and that you may be quit of a Person that for a long time has not been able to stir out of his Bed and his Chamber. I promise my self that your Civility in this particular will crown your good Success at the Battel of *Thionville*, and I assure yee that upon any other opportunity that shall present it self, the example which you set me upon this occasion, shall be religiously observ'd, and I shall take it for a favour that I may have the Liberty to manifest that I am, &c.

LETTER CCV.

To the Chancellor Overstein.

M^{de} *Avaux* having made known to us the Inclination of the Crown of *Sweden*, to assist *France* with a certain number of men of War, for which she has an Occasion, I write these Lines, most earnestly to intreat your Excellency to be instrumental, by virtue of that Power which I know you have, that the King may receive the Benefit of this Favour, upon the Conditions that shall be

be propounded by the *Sieur d'Avaux*; beseeching you to believe, that besides the Thanks which His Majesty will return you for your Care in procuring this Satisfaction, and the Obligation you will lay upon me in particular, the common Cause will receive no small Benefit by the Service of these Vessels; for the Advantage of which it is, that the King more especially desires 'em. And for my part, Sir, I shall always deem it one of my chiefest Happinesses to serve your Excellency, as being, &c.

LETTER CCVI.

To the Grand Master of Malta.

THough I wrote to yee two Days ago, by the *Chevalier des Roches*, who is going to attend yee, upon the Report which is spread abroad of the Siege of *Malta*; nevertheless, I cannot but write once more, to give yee new Assurances, that I shall contribute upon this Occasion, as much as lies in my power, towards the Good of your Order. The King has written to *Marseilles*, to the end you may be furnish'd with Powder there by the Merchants, to serve you according as *Monsieur* the Commander of *Ville-gagnon* has already spoke to me in your behalf. I am glad you have committed to his Care the Affairs of your Order, in the Absence of *Monsieur de la Porte*, my Uncle; knowing that he will most honourably discharge his Trust: I shall say nothing to yee at present, touching the Commanders and Knights that are employ'd for the Service of the King, in his Armies, because that besides that His Majesty has written to yee at large upon this Subject, I have already made it my Request to you, in my former Letters, to hold 'em excus'd: And therefore I shall only now assure yee of the Continuance of my Affection, and that I am, &c.

LETTER CCVII.

To the Lords of the Swiss-Cantons.

Messieurs,

YOU will understand, as well by the King's Dispatches, brought you by the Sieur *Sonneberg*, as by *M. Melland*, his Ambassador; to whom he has written more at large, the Good Will which His Majesty bears the Lords of the Cantons, and the Desire he shall always have, carefully to preserve the Union which *France* has maintain'd with 'em, Time out of Mind. However, I must tell yee by the by, that the King is highly pleas'd with your sending to him the said Sieur *de Sonneberg*, upon his entring into *Frapche Comte* with his Army; wherein he had no other Aim, but to inforce from those of the Country Reparation for their Breaches of the Neutrality, which His Majesty will be always as careful to observe on his part, as they shall shew themselves willing to do the same on theirs. For my part, my Lords, I beseech yee to believe, that when I shall have any Opportunity to serve yee, you shall find, both in general, and particular, that no Body is more sincerely then my self, &c.

LETTER CCVIII.

To the Marquis of Mirabel, when His Eminency was admitted Duke and Peer of France.

I Take it for no small Honour, that an Ambassador of *Spain*, and particularly the Marquis of *Mirabel*, whom I highly esteem, would be pleas'd to signifie by his Letters to me, his sharing in my Satisfaction for the new Marks of Favour and Goodness bestow'd upon me by so great a King, and so good a Master, as I have the Honour to serve. The best Acknowledgment I can return for this Civility, is, to acquaint His Majesty with it; who will
be

be highly pleas'd, to find that you are pleas'd with what he has done. If I meet with any Opportunity to manifest by any other Way my real Acknowledgment, I shall not fail to do it. In the mean time, believe both what I say, and that I am, &c.

LETTER CCIX.

To the Lord High Treasurer of England.

Understanding that Endeavours are us'd to create in your Lordship an ill Opinion of the Bishop of *Calceen*, who is fled for Sanctuary to my House ; and that he is accus'd to have been tampering and meddling with Affairs of State, and, as 'tis said, to have been writing likewise something to your prejudice ; I cannot but I must let your Lordship know, that I should by no means suffer him under my Roof, if there were any Likelihood of Truth in those Reports. But knowing his Innocence so well as I do, and that he is a Man that only minds his Prayers, and his Books, I was willing to give you this Assurance of his Course of Living ; as also, of his Loyalty to his King, his Affection to his Country, and his Service to your Lordship. I promise my self, that you will give no Credit to those false Imputations ; and that they will not be capable of blemishing the Honour and Reputation of this good Prelate, whose Merit I have known a long time ; but that you will rather believe the Sincerity of my Words, both in this particular, and in the Protestation which I make, of being ever, &c.

LETTER CCX.

*To the Count of Cramail, after the Battel of
Veillana.*

Fewer Lines than you have receiv'd Cuts and Slashes,
will serve to testifie how glad I am, that the Enemy
has cut out more Work for your Taylor, then Employ-

ment for the Surgeon. I pray to God, that in such like Encounters, you may have more need to expend your Money in Stuffs and Silks, then in Salves and Ointments; and that, for the Advantage of the King's Service, and the Honour of those who have acquir'd so much in this Battel, he may meet with many such Occasions; among which, I wish for some one, wherein it might be proper for me to manifest how much I am, &c.

LETTER CCXI.

To the Count of Charost.

BRave Charost, *the Honour of thy Race*; These three Words will let thee know how much thou art esteem'd on this side the Mountains, for the Courage which in these last Encounters, thou hast shewn upon the Theatre of Mars; and which will give thee an Occasion to let the Valour of *Rambures* know from me, that no Person living sets a higher Price upon it, then I do, or who desires more to manifest how really I am the Slave of your Martial Vertue.

LETTER CCXII.

To the Marquiss of Sourclis.

History makes mention of several Captains in the past and present Ages, who have taken Towns; but never, till now, did we hear of any Captain that took a Town without Cannon, and with only two Regiments; a Town wherein there was a numerous Garison, which was constrain'd to surrender at Discretion; that extended it self so far, as to hang two Thirds of 'em for Examples sake. Certainly History will speak of this hereafter, and not forget the Name of the generous Marquis, who commanded in this Action. The *Gazette* shall do its Duty, or *Renaudot* shall lose his Pensions that he has hitherto enjoy'd. Nay, more: There shall be set up a small Inscription upon the

the Fountains of *Jouy*, importing that they stand there only for a Sign, that he who set 'em up, has found a Way to make the Blood of his Master the King's Enemies run Purple Streams, as they piss Water. But this Inscription will n t reach *Chastillon*, in regard that they who were sentenc'd to Death, having ended their Days by the Rope, their manner of dying has not that Resemblance to the Effusion of Liquid Blood, of which we will have the said Fountains to be the Hieroglyphicks. Continue, Marquis, to tread the same Steps in the Path of Honour, which will acquire yee lasting Renown in this World, and everlasting Glory in the other.

LETTER CCXIII.

To Madam de Bullion.

I With it were in my power to manifest, more advantageously then, I have done, my affectionate Desire to serve you. Besides that the Consideration of your Merit inclines me to it, the frequent Sollicitations of *M. de Bullion*, in order to what may concern your Contentment, are not a little pleasing to me. I knew the Time, when I thought him one of those Husbands that only lov'd their Wives, as a part of their Inventory : But now I perceive that he loves his Skin better then his Shirt ; that is to say, his Wife's Interests better then those of other People ; and that, in reference to Marriage, he is one of those who never think they do a good Work, unless they do it in secret. This requires, in my Opinion, that the Tenderness which you have always had for him should still increase ; and that, in Acknowledgment of his stirring in your Concerns, as he does, you should not wonder at his open Repulses, since they turn to Effects such as you can desire. For my part, Madam, I shall omit nothing that lies in my power, to let you know that I am, &c.

The Instructions of M. Schomberg, Count of Nantueil, Counsellor to the King in his Council of State, His Majesty's Lieutenant-General in Limousin, the Upper and Lower Marche, for his Journey into Germany, 1617. Sign'd de Richlieu, out of M. de Puys's Study, MS. 121.

THE first thing that M. the Count of *Schomberg* is to have before his Eyes, is, that the End of his Journey into *Germany* is, to dissipate the Factions that may be set up there, to the prejudice of *France*; to carry the King's Name as high as possibly may be, and powerfully to settle his Authority there.

This being the End propos'd, he is next to see what are the most speedy and proper Means to attain this End.

Upon this *Examen*, the Means will be found proportionable to the Ends, in divers Kinds; some General, others Particular. General, those that may be serviceable over all *Germany*. Particular, are such as must be vary'd, according to the Dispositions of several Princes. The General ones also are to be of a various Nature; either such as are proper to deface the ill Impressions that have been made in those Parts, by misrepresenting the Affairs of *France*; or proper to settle an honourable and advantageous Belief; or such as are capable to produce both these Effects together.

The first consist in refuting and eradicating the Opinion inculcated by those of *Monsieur* the Prince's Party, that he was seiz'd without any lawful Cause.

They consist also in making it out to be a perfect Calumny, which has no other Foundation then the Passion and Imposture of our Enemies, to say that we are sometimes *Romans*, sometimes *Spaniards*; that we embrace the Interests, either of *Rome*, or *Spain*, to the prejudice of our ancient Alliances, to the prejudice of our selves; that is to say, of those who profess the pretended Reformed Religion.

ligion in *France*, or of those that hate *Spain*, and pride themselves in calling themselves true *French-Men*.

The Second General Means consists in making a good Impression of our Government, in justifying our Actions, though we are not oblig'd to give 'em an Account of 'em. And this may be easily done, by taking Cognizance of all that has been done in *France* since the Death of *Henry* the Great, of glorious Memory, according to the Discourse hereafter set down.

The Third General Means consists in Visits, Compliments, Civilities, Assurances, and Testimonies of Affection; which are generally very proper to extinguish Discontents, to remove Ill Will, and create Kindness at the same time. And as to this Point, there needs no other Instruction, then what Natural Civility, Dexterity and Wit inspires into those that are to make use of their Parts.

Only, you must observe, That for avoiding all manner of Jealousie, there needs no other Order in the Visits that are to be made to Princes, and Imperial Cities, then what your Journey shall prescribe: And that one of the most important things to persuade 'em, is, that we put a high Value upon their Alliance; and that we have an unexpressible Care to preserve 'em; and that upon all Occasions they shall receive our Assistance. This is that which will slide into their Minds, greatly to our Benefit, if dexterously insinuated into the Compliments that shall be made 'em; if, in order to make 'em believe what we promise 'em for the future, you artificially lay before 'em what we have formerly done for 'em; and how that *Henry II.* carried his Arms into *Germany*, in Defence of Princes prosecuted to the utmost Extremity. How that *Henry* the Great always protected and favour'd em, was strictly united with 'em by the Treaty of *Hall*; and a little before his Death, set a powerful Army on foot upon the Supplications of some of the Princes.

As to the Particular Means, they are various, according to the various Interests of Princes, who have any thing of Quarrel with us. The Memoirs presented by their Agents, will inform yee of their Pretensions; and our Answers annex'd to 'em, will let yee know how far we can now go, in order to treat 'em civilly upon their Demands.

After the execrable Parricide committed upon *Henry* the Great, of immortal Memory, upon the 14th of *May*, 1610. the Queen, being declar'd Regent by the King, her Son,

sitting in Parliament, upon his Seat of Justice; and being as soon acknowledg'd by the common Consent of the Princes and Lords, the Sovereign Courts of the Kingdom, and, in a Word, by all *France*; the first thing she set before her Eyes, was, the maintaining of Peace, and keeping the King's Subjects fix'd to his Person, by the Ties of Favours and Benefits.

To attain this End, she renew'd the Edict of *Nantes*; and by that means removes all manner of Jealousie out of the Minds of her Subjects: She recalls *Monsieur* the Prince of *Conde*, and retrieves him out of the Arms of the King of *Spain*, into which he had thrown himself; enlarges his Pensions upon his Arrival, makes him great-Presents, and heaps her Favours upon him; opens her Hand of Bounty to all the rest of the Princes and Lords, and engages 'em by great Sums of Money.

Considering that the strength of a Prince lies as much in his Counsel, as in his Arms, and being desirous, in all things, as much as possibly might be, to follow the Steps of the deceased King, his Lord and Father; she makes use of those whom she finds to have been employ'd by him in the Management of Affairs.

Things being thus settl'd, as she thought to have enjoy'd the Repose which *France* enjoy'd; a Repose so entire, that we may truly say, she had no other Trouble, but that of her Sorrow, and her Tears; her next Business was, to take care of Foreign Affairs.

The Death of the Duke of *Cleves* and *Juliers* being attended with a great Dispute about the Succession, the Competitors had Recourse to Arms; upon which, she takes the same Resolution which the deceased King had taken, to interpose her Authority: She sends Forces thither, to render the Reasons for her composing that Difference more prevalent and powerful.

Having accomplish'd her Design, to the great Reputation of this Crown, she preserves the glorious Title which that great Monarch had acquir'd, of Arbitratrix of *Christianity*.

This Foreign Tempest was no sooner calm'd, but a Storm threatens *France*: However, she immediately procur'd fair Weather, by dissipating the evil Designs of several factious Spirits, who, to take the Advantage of our Misfortunes, would fain, in the Assembly of *Saumur*, have engag'd the Kingdom in a War.

Having

Having warded off this Blow, she maintains all things in Peace, till the Troubles began at *Mazieres*, in the fourth Year of her Regency; Troubles which she stiff'd in the Birth, by the Treary of *Menebould*.

Following her Inclination, which persuaded her to Clemency, she pardons all the King, her Son's Enemies; and despoils him of some of his Towns, to deliver 'em into their Hands; opens his Treasure, imitating in so doing, that same ancient Prince, who thought it behoov'd him to give away for the Good of the People, what had been hoarded up to that End. She endeavours to hold fast those turbulent Spirits with Chains of Gold. But her Hands were no sooner empty'd of the Treasure which she had given away, to purchase Peace, but the Clouds began to thicken again, presaging a new storm. And now, the Tempest pouring down, she is not daunted; but because she did not think fitting to avoid the Tempest by giving way to the Waves, she resolves to resist the Weather, and make head against the Whirl-wind: And indeed, her Resolution was attended with such good Success, that marching against her Enemies, she reduc'd 'em by Force, to what she could not bring 'em by Reason.

Poitou and *Bretagne* being swept clean, she returns in Glory, with her Son, to *Paris*.

The Peace of *France* being more firmly settl'd by this Progress, a War broke out in *Italy*: Thither she sends, to quench it; and she prov'd so successful, that she accomplish'd what she undertook.

At the same time she declares her Son to be of Age, causes the Edicts of Pacification to be re-publish'd; and having a little before summon'd together the States of the Kingdom, to regulate the Disorders of the Realm, and remedy the Oppressions of the Subjects, she most industriously labours to render the Fruit of that Assembly conformable to her Designs; and being disturb'd in her Design, by Branglings, Factions, and a Thousand Artifices, she disappointed 'em all as much as possibly she could.

That Assembly applauded and thank'd His Majesty, for that, after he came of Age, he had unloaded the Burthen of his Affairs upon her Vigilancy. Presently, to preserve the King's Dignity, she re-demands the City and Castle of *Amboise*, which had been granted to *Monsieur* the Prince, and has 'em surrender'd. She importunes the King to consummate the Marriage projected by the deceased King, his Father, and decreed by the Queen-Mother, and all the Princes

Princes and Lords of the Council. The King consents to her Request, and resolves to accomplish it. All those that wish'd him ill, oppos'd it; and to attain their Ends, make use of all manner of Artifices.

The King departs that he might not perform what he had resolv'd upon, with the Consent of the whole Kingdom. *Monsieur* the Prince betakes himself to Arms; and some *Hugonots*, and some *Catholicks*, forgetful of their Duty, join with him. Foreigners are also introduc'd into the Kingdom; and nothing but Acts of Hostility, firing of Houses, Rapes, and other Cruelties and Inhumanities are discours'd of.

The King's Journey is cross'd by the Sickness of *Madam*, his Sister; which gave his Enemies Leisure to multiply in such a manner, that they had the Boldness, upon His Majesty's Return, to dispute his Passage.

Nevertheless, he attains his Ends, his Marriage is accomplish'd. He passes in view of his Enemies, who stood their Ground, because that, full of Clemency, he would not fall upon 'em, to the end he might give 'em Time to repent. He stops at *Poitiers*, he fights 'em at *St. Maixant*, pursues his Enemies, who, to avoid the Rigour of his Arms, betake themselves, for Security, to Flight, and the Protection of the Night. Being quell'd, and reduc'd to Extremity, he admits 'em to a Treaty with him; he buys their Allegiance; and besides six Millions, which he gave 'em to return to their Duty, he gave to the Prince of *Conde* the City and Castle of *Chinon*, the City and Tower of *Bourges*, the Government of *Berry*, and several Places in that Government, and the greatest part of the Demesnes, by way of Engagement. And thus he puts an End to the War, concludes a Peace, and restores Rest and Quiet to the People, harass'd beyond Measure, and eaten to the Bone.

The good Intentions of these Reformers appear'd in this, That instead of discharging the People which serv'd 'em for the pretence of their Discontents, their insatiable Appetites oblig'd us to lay heavier Burthens upon 'em; that instead of releasing their Pensions, which they offer'd to do for the Benefit of the King's Affairs, they demanded an Augmentation of 'em, and exacted above six Millions more, clear Money, out of his Coffers.

The King returns to *Paris*; the Queen advises him to recall *Monsieur* the Prince, to be near his Person; and so he in like manner gave Liberty to all that had absented themselves, to attend His Majesty.

Monsieur

Monsieur the Prince being arriv'd, she shares with him that Authority which she exercis'd with the Permission of the King, her Son : Nay, she does more ; she despoils her self of it altogether, to invest him in it ; absenting her self from the Councils, and leaving to him the entire Administration of the Finances : a thing, as extraordinary, as unheard of. But this Obligation was no sooner laid upon *Monsieur* the Prince, but it was forgotten.

Hardly was a Month expir'd, before it was perceiv'd that he was possess'd by those Evil Spirits, who always instigated him to the Ruin of *France* : 'Twas perceiv'd that he render'd Evil for Good, desiring the Government, and sowing a Thousand Reports among the People, to the Disadvantage of the Queen. He goes farther ; He throws himself into the first Factions, cabals all the Societies, and endeavours to make sure to himself all the Corporations of *Paris*.

To these Ends, several Assemblies were held in the Night-time ; Darkness being proper to cover the Shame which Conspiracies imprint in the Foreheads of their Contrivers : The Curates and Preachers were tamper'd with, and Publick Faith was violated. *Peronne* was taken by the Arms of the *Sieur de Longueville*, but by the Counsels of *Monsieur* the Prince, and his Adherents.

This open'd the Eyes of all the World ; the Aposteme breaks, and the Matter appears ; several discharge their Consciences, accuse themselves, and testifie their Acknowledgment ; one Prince deposes, a Princess talks ; two Dukes intervene ; a Prelate declares what he knows ; several discover what came to their Knowledge, and all unanimously agree to reveal a pernicious Plot against the King, his Kingdom, and his Government : 'Tis confirm'd that they assure themselves of Soldiers. Lastly, *Monsieur* the Prince speaks, believing his Plot discover'd ; he confesses it to the Queen, palliating his Offence as much as he can ; tells her, that the King and she are beholding to him for their Lives ; and promises never to procure any Meetings, and to desist from his factious Beginnings.

The Queen pardons him, resolves to forget all that is past ; but understanding by undeniable Proofs, that the Prince's Acknowledgments were all counterfeited, that he had new Meetings, that he was resolv'd, as before, to make himself Master of the King, her Son's Person, and hers, Nature could not permit her to suffer more : She shew'd her self to be a Mother, she shew'd her self to be a Queen, by securing those that sought her Ruin. For

For this Reason she arrested *Monſieur* the Prince ; and without doing any Injury to his Perſon, procures the Good of the whole Kingdom, by that Means diſappointing his pernicious Deſigns.

After this Arreſt, ſome other Princes and Lords, adviſ'd by their own Fears, or by their Conſciences, withdrew from the Court, made a Buſtle, and a great Noiſe. The Queen, without loſing her Courage, adviſ'd the King to put himſelf into a Condition to reduce 'em by Force, then to ſtretch forth his Arms of Mercy, and admit 'em to acknowledge their Faults ; or that, if innocent, they might juſtify themſelves ; if guilty, that they might have Recourſe to his Compaſſion. To this Effect the King goes to his Parliament, and gives 'em an Account of all that had paſſ'd, and imparts to all the World, what he need not have done, the Reaſons which forc'd him to that Reſolution, promiſes a ſtrict Performance of the Treaty of *Laudun* ; offers Pardon to all thoſe who, having render'd themſelves guilty by their Actions, ſhould deſerve it by a quick Return.

Several Perſons interpoſe, complain of theſe Proceedings, find fault with the Arreſt ; though commended by all good Men, approv'd by Foreigners, as alſo by *Monſieur* the Prince, though the Perſon moſt intereſted ; who, touch'd in Conſcience, confeſſes ingenuouſly, that by ſecuring his Perſon, they ſecur'd the Perſon of the King.

They are offer'd all the Security they could deſire ; they accept of it ; the King forgets their withdrawing themſelves, and all that was paſt ; Their Majeſties receive 'em into their Favour, as if they had never given any Cauſe of Offence.

All things being now quiet, People were aſtoniſh'd that *M. de Nevers*, who was never known to have tamper'd with theſe Factions, diſpleas'd at ſomething that had happen'd between the Governor and him, gives himſelf the Liberty to ſpeak diſreſpectfully of the Queen, and to the diſadvantage of His Majeſty.

People wonder'd that he ſhould permit himſelf to run out into Actions which exceeded the Bounds which no true Subject can tranſgreſs in a Sovereign State, or ought to exceed in reference to his Prince : He provides Arms, liſts Soldiers, takes the Field with ſome, re-inforces his Garriſons, and fortifies his Towns.

Intelligence comes from all Parts, that they gave out falſe Reports among the People.

Upon

Upon this, our Eyes are open'd again; the King resolves, by the Advice of all his Council, to send Forces to the Places where those Disorders were committed, not so much to do any Harm to any Body, as to prevent Mischiefs. He sends Commissioners into his Mutinous Provinces, to inform themselves of such as deviated from their Duties; and after an exact Cognizance thereof, to apply requisite Remedies.

This is an exact Recital, and, as it were, a Picture, in short, of the Government of this Kingdom, for these six Years.

They who have nothing before their Eyes, that may hinder them from discerning Things, such as they are; nor a Will that carries 'em contrary to their Knowledge, find very little to urge against all this, but only to what the Misfortune of Times, customary to the Weakness of Minorities introduces, for which there is no Remedy to be apply'd.

But some disaffected Persons, like those envenom'd Stomachs that convert into Poison the best of Nourishments, observe in the Government many Things, which being rightly consider'd, deserve rather to be applauded, than found fault with.

The first Action which they censure, is, the Marriage with *Spain*; which they put in the first place, as a *Hydra*, with several Heads; since, as they reckon, from thence proceeds the Division of *France*, the Rupture of ancient Amities, and the Scorn of Foreign Alliances with *England*, *Italy* and *Germany*.

The Second is, the Waste of the Treasury.

The Third is, the Fortune of some Foreigners.

The Fourth and Last is, the Seizing of the Prince of *Conde*; so clearly justify'd by what we have said, that it would be superfluous to say any more of it here.

By these Heads, artificially disguiz'd, and publish'd, they decry the Government which, however, being duly consider'd, will appear as worthy, as they would render it infamous, after we have cut off all the Heads of this monstrous *Hydra*.

To make 'em approve the Alliance between *France* and *Spain*, I shall not insist much upon it, that 'tis an ordinary thing for those two Kingdoms to unite themselves by Marriages; History containing a great Number of Examples: Of the most remarkable were, the Marriage of *Charlemaine* with *Galiens*, the Daughter of the King of *Toledo*; Of *Louis VII.* with *Constance*, the Daughter of *Alphonso*, King
of

of *Spain* and *Galicie* : Of *Lewis VIII.* with *Blanch*, the Daughter of the King of *Castille* ; to which Marriage we are beholding to the Birth of *St. Lewis*, and all the Happiness we enjoy by the Regency of his Mother. Of *Philip the Bald* with *Isabel*, the Daughter of the King of *Arragon*. Of *Francis I.* with *Elenor*, Sister to the Emperor *Charles V.* Of *Charles IX.* with *Elizabeth* of *Austria*, Daughter of the Emperor *Maximilian*, and Grand-daughter to *Ferdinand* King of *Spain*.

I will not urge, that because the Enmities between great Personages are frequently pacify'd by Marriages, that therefore this Match was useful to establish a Peace between the two Crowns. I will not insist, that there was nothing remaining for this Monarchy to do, being assur'd of all her Neighbours, but to secure her self by an Alliance with this Crown ; to the end, that being in no danger from without, she might be the more at liberty to reduce those that endeavour'd to trouble the Kingdom within.

I will not set forth, that we have already gain'd this Advantage by Marriages ; that they have, at least, depriv'd those who have gone about to trouble the Repose of *France*, the way to make a Benefit of *Spain*, which was formerly wont to foment our Divisions, and sow 'em also among us.

'Tis sufficient to stop the Mouths of those that condemn 'em, to justifie 'em, and cause 'em to be approv'd by all the World, to declare, that they were design'd and desir'd by the deceased King ; that they were agreed to by the Princes, Lords, and Officers of the Crown ; transacted by the Duke of *Maine* ; commended and desir'd by the Three Orders of the Kingdom ; imparted to the King of *England*, by the Duke of *Bouillon* ; and to other Princes, Republicks, and Confederates of this Crown, by the Ambassadors residing near their Persons ; and lastly, happily accomplish'd : And that, instead of a bloody War, of which, as it was given out, they were to be the Fore-runners, they have been attended with a general Peace over all *France* ; which Their Majesties being desirous always to preserve among their People, as they have sufficiently made it appear, there is no Occasion to fear, that, contrary to their Words, and the Edicts of the deceased *Henry the Great*, they will attempt any thing that may infringe it.

'Tis to no purpose to urge the daring Humour of the *Spaniard*, seeing that, without diving into their Intentions and

and Designs, we should do our selves an Injury to believe that we cannot keep our own, and preserve our selves from those who justly ought to fear us.

Then again, 'tis an idle Terroür, to fear that the Alliance of the two Crowns should occasion the Division of *France*. For no Man will readily believe, that a Man will burn his own House, to do his Neighbour a Kindness : Or that a Man will hate and ruin himself, for the Love of another. Different Beliefs do not render us different Kingdoms : We are all united under one, in whose Service no Catholic is so blind, as to think a *Spaniard* better then a *French Huguenot*. There will be found a real Division, not in this World, but in the other ; not occasion'd by the Matches between *France* and *Spain*, but by the Diversity of our Religions. If this Match contain'd any Article contrary to the Edicts of Pacification, there might be some Reason to fear : But there being no such thing, quite the contrary ; seeing the Articles are sign'd and decreed ; since it is done, and consummated ; seeing the Edicts have been renew'd no less then four times, upon the Death of the late King, upon the King's Majority, at *Bordeaux*, and at *London*, though those of the Religion had greatly offended the King, in joining with the Rebels, what Reason is there to fear that he will give any Interruption to what the deceased King *Henry* the Great has establish'd, for the Union and Tranquility of his Subjects ? What Reason have they of the pretended Reformed Religion to complain, seeing their Edicts have been renew'd under this Reign, and confirm'd several times ; their Pensions augmented and paid ; notwithstanding all the Exigencies of State : Themselves also assisted against the most zealous and furious Catholics, as the Difference between the *Rochellers* and *M. d'Espernon* can justifie ; and lastly, favour'd to that degree, that we may say, that many Enterprizes have been unpunish'd for their sakes.

You must not forget to insinuate. how that we sent back the *Spaniards* that waited upon the Queen, which clearly justifies our Design to make our selves *Spaniards* in *France*.

Moreover, You must take an Occasion to signifie to 'em, to our Advantage, that we desire not the Advancement of *Spain* : We offer 'em, tho' discreetly, to assist 'em against the Attempts of the King of *Spain*, to set the Crowns of *Hungary*, *Bohemia*, the King of the *Romans*, and the Empire, upon the Head of a Child of *Spain* : And to give 'em Proofs of our Affection,

tion, and to let 'em see that we have no Designs, but the Good of the Empire, 'twere well that you should let 'em know, that we pretend to no other thing; but only to concur with 'em to set the said Crowns upon the Head of that Person whom they shall deem most acceptable to His Imperial Majesty, and most useful to *Christendom*.

Seeing then this Match can create no Jealousie by any Condition inserted in those Articles, 'tis past all Doubt, that if they have any Cause to except against it, 'tis by reason that the Alliance with *Spain* is of it self odious, and prejudicial to *Christendom*: In which Case, *England* deserves more justly to be blam'd then we, since she has so passionately sought the same Alliance that we have accepted. This Match ought also to give as little Jealousie to the Foreign *Protestants*, as to the *French*; since the Interests of State, that bind Princes, are different from the Interests of the Salvation of Souls; which obliging us to live and die in the Church wherein we were born, bind us only in respect of others, to desire 'em by fair Means, not to hall 'em by Force and Constraint.

Several Christians have been so united with Mis-believers, that their Arms have never been separated in Conquests of this World; though in those which they pretend to Heaven, they have been divided.

Since Errour insinuated it self into *Europe*, into *England*, and among our selves, these Crowns have been united together by the same Bonds. *Philip*, King of *Spain*, having married *Elizabeth*, the Daughter of *Henry II.* these two Kings being greatly puissant; *Henry* naturally Warlike, and an Enemy to the *Huguenots*; the Crown of *England*, enjoy'd by a Woman, the *Catholicks* potent in her Country; *Scotland* was Leagu'd to *France*, by the Marriage of *Francis* the Dauphin, to *Mary Stuart*. The *Huguenots* were every where weak; they had not any Province in *Flanders*, not one in *France*, Liberty of Conscience was forbid; nevertheless, these two Crowns were so far from making any Advantage of their Union, against the Queen of *England*, and other neighbouring Countries, that on the other side, the *Huguenots* in *France* rebell'd against their King; in *Flanders*, against their Prince; and in *Scotland*, against their Queen.

All that we desire, is, to preserve our selves in such a manner, that they may make no Attempts upon us. In that Case, we shall shew, that no People surpass us in desiring to maintain our ancient Alliances, for which we have a high Value.

Does

Does not our desire to renew our Union with *England* appear by the Tye which binds us to *Spain*? It appears by the Conditions which we have coveted to that end, that we wholly desire that Alliance; and by the proceeding of the *English*, who have relax'd in their pursuit of it, in prosecution of new Alliances with *Spain*, that there is Cunning, if not Malice, in what they do, to render us odious, in order to make themselves acceptable.

Can it be call'd a Contempt of our ancient Alliances with *Spain*, that we keep in Pay four thousand Foot for the preservation of the Protestants in that Kingdom; whereas we were not bound by the Treaty to pay 'em above two years? Is it not sufficient for us that we know it was one of the last marks of the deceased King's Goodwill, to bestow upon 'em Seventeen millions all at once.

Is it a Contempt of our ancient Alliances, to take care of the continuance of the Treaties between them and the Arch-Duke of *Austria*? To give the Republic of *Genoa* a Pension of 24000 Crowns, which was paid in the midst of our Necessities, and for the maintenance of the Garrison necessary for their defence.

Is it a Contempt of our ancient Alliances with *Germany* to set an Army on foot, in order to compose the Differences that happened about the affair of *Cleves* and *Juliers*? Does the Treaty of *Kempen*, at the Instance, and by the Authority of *France*; does that, I say, testify our Scorn of 'em? If it be not perform'd, where lies the fault, but among those who possessing the thing in Contest, as it were *in deposito*, will not let go their hold, for the turning of their Titular Possession, into succession of Time? Have they not themselves forg'd Difficulties to bring about their ends? Has not *France* offer'd to become Guarantee of the Treaty with *England*? Has she not often renew'd her importunity, as now she does?

Is it a Contempt of our ancient Alliances in *Italy*, to take Arms to hinder the Duke of *Savoy* from oppressing the Duke of *Mantua*? and afterwards to interpose, on purpose to prevent *Spain*, who comes in for her Shares from ruining the Duke of *Savoy*?

The Conclusion of the Treaty of *Asi*, does it not shew our great Care of our Neighbors? If the Treaty have not taken effect, are the mediators the cause of it? If the Parties are not so free to perform as to promise the Conditions, shall they who have taken their Words be accounted

guilty? If afterwards they slip in some obscure Article into their Treaties, to the end that by putting their own Interpretation upon them, they may take from thence a plausible Pretence to disclaim em when they please, as it has fallen out in that particular, where lies the Fault? The *Spaniard* obliges himself to remove from the Duke of *Savoy* the Jealousie of his Arms; the Duke interprets this Article to be an absolute laying down of Arms: The *Spaniard* avers, That his meaning was never to oblige himself to stand to that Condition; are we to be responsible for these Shifts and Artifices? Is it not sufficient that His Majesty interposes afresh, to reconcile this Dispute? Does he not satisfy by so doing, what he may be thought to owe the Duke of *Savoy* out of Civility, by permitting his Subjects freely to assist him? That his whole Army consists of Twenty thousand men; Is this a feeble Succour to a Prince? What have we done, that it might not be thought we have broken the Laws of our alliance with that Prince? We permitted a passage to the Duke of *Normours*; but how? With such assurance, that he should have no Benefit by the Permission; when the Embassadors of *Savoy* agreed to it, judging before us that in so doing we should oblige *Spain* without opening her Purse, since his Master could receive no Prejudice.

People are too apt to observe what with most probability he said against us, but not what really justifies us. They raise Causes of Complaint, but pass over in silence that for which they ought in Justice to thank us.

Then again, where is there any *Englishman*, *German*, *Hollander*, or *Reiter*, to be found in the Duke of *Savoy's* Army? Yet these are the Nations who tacitely find fault with us; doing in this, like him who standing upon the brink of a River, assists in words his drowning Friend, but blames another, who, to save him from the danger, ventures the drowning himself.

Is it a Contempt of our ancient Alliances with *Spain*, to grant the *Venetians* a passage through the *Grisons*, which they cannot have without us, and without which the Arch-Duke *de Ceres* would have had great Advantages over 'em?

Is it a dealing unkindly with that Republic, not only to grant 'em a free passage, but also to permit 'em to allye themselves with the *Grisons*, to the end that afterwards, without our intermedating, they might enjoy that passage which they could not have without us as things are now?

If

Vol. II. INSTRUCTIONS. 163

If it be a Contempt to suffer Prejudice, that we may do another a Kindness, we despise our Alliances; and which is more, we are resolv'd to despise 'em in that manner, to the end that by that Contempt we may give 'em all the Cause imaginable, not of Complaint, but of Content and Satisfaction. It appears from hence, that our Confederates have all the reason in the World to be satisfied with us: and now let us see whether we can satisfy those who are discontented at our Expences.

The good Husbandry of the deceased King's Treasury left us, when he was taken from us, Five millions in the *Bastille*; and in the hands of the Treasurer of the *Exchequer* between seven and eight millions more, which he had appointed for the payment of the Army, which he had rais'd with an intention to have enlarg'd the Bounds of his Fame, which could admit of no other than the Limits of the Universe.

But the Uncertainty wherein that fatal Accident plung'd us, requiring that we should secure our affairs by the counterpoise of a considerable strength, we were constrain'd to employ one part of those Finances toward the maintaining for some months a great number of Soldiers that had been rais'd before: so that the said Expence, the King's Funeral Charges, and the Coronation of the Queen, in a short time, very much lessened the reserve.

After the death of that great Prince, who was the true Pattern of Government, it was impossible to prevent Disorders from growing to such a head, while several measuring their Merits by their Ambition, were not asham'd to demand and importunately to solicit where they durst not so much as wish for during the King's Life. But they made their Advantage of the Necessity of the Times; they offer'd their Service, they boast their Abilities to serve, or otherwise to do mischief, and at length clearly show, that they will not be brought to their Duties, but upon advantageous Conditions, behaving themselves in such a manner, that they themselves, who had assisted the King in hoarding up his mony, advise the Queen to comply with the Times, by opening her hands, and giving largely to every body.

In pursuance of this Counsel, she augments the Pensions and Maintenances of the *Princes, Lords, and old Servants*; she gives 'em new ones; she augments the Garrisons of their Towns, as well for the satisfaction of those that kept 'em, as for the security of the Kingdom, and keeps in Pay

more Soldiers than she was accusom'd to do. The augmentation of these Pensions, one with another, amounted to three millions every year. The Roll of the Light Horse and Regiments in Pay is now at Three millions and three hundred thousand Livres; whereas in the year 1600 they were no more than Fifteen hundred thousand Livres. She bestowed a great number of Presents, and so by Advice and Counsel, without encreasing her Receipt, but decreasing it Two millions and Five hundred thousand Livres upon the Salt every year, she encreased her Expences to that degree, that upon an exact examination of it, and considering the Condition to which we are reduced by so many necessary Expences, we are rather to be commended than blamed, for being at so great a charge.

Monsieur the Prince, in six years, received Three millions six hundred and sixty thousand Livres. Monsieur and Madam the Princess of *Conti*, above Fourteen hundred thousand Livres. Monsieur de *Guise* near Seventeen hundred thousand Livres. Monsieur de *Nevers* Sixteen hundred thousand Livres. *M. de Langueville* Twelve hundred thousand Livres. Messieurs de *Mayenne*, Father and Son, Two millions and odd thousand Livres. *M. de Vendosme*, near Six hundred thousand Livres. *M. d'Espernon*, and his Children, near Seventeen hundred thousand Livres; and *M. de Bouillon*, near a million of Livres.

All the Marshals of *France*, whose number is encreased above half in half, received four times as much as they had before, their Pensions being augmented to 24000 Livres apiece; within six years, for every one, to 144000 Livres; and for eight, as they were always wont to be, one with another, to One million one hundred fifty two thousand Livres.

Six other Dukes or Officers of the Crown received the same Gratification, amounting in six Years to Eight hundred sixty-four thousand Livres.

By this it is easie to see how the Treasure of *France* was exhausted, seeing that eleven or twelve Articles in favour of the *Grandeess* of the Kingdom amount to near seventeen millions, not including their Salaries, and the Fees belonging to their Employments; besides the encrease of Pay for their troops of *Gens d'Arms*, the Extraordinaries of War for the Garrisons of their Towns; nor reckoning in, the last place, the Troubles occasion'd by some of 'em, Troubles, which having three times caus'd us to betake our
selves

selves to Arms, have put us to the Charges of Twenty millions in extraordinary expences.

These things being consider'd, can their Majesties be accus'd of wasting their Treasure? must it not be clearly acknowledg'd, that if *France* be in Debt, 'tis by reason of the Expences she has been constrain'd to be at for her own Children? If they who are mentioned have received so many Benefits, what have others done? They were not remiss either in begging or receiving. By consequence the publick Exigencies having constrain'd the giving not only to those that serv'd us, but also to be liberal to the greatest part of those that begged of 'em, as it appears by this, that the encrease of Pensions, concerning which we have spoken in general, those of the Princes and Lords being deducted, amounts for the last six Years, since the King's death, to seventeen millions; those of the Soldiers in pay, to above nine millions, and the Gifts bestowed to one or other, not to speak of those presented to the Grandees above mentioned, to Sums almost incredible.

If the deceased King, who was at liberty to be sparing in his expences, because of his absolute Authority, could not in ten years of uninterrupted Peace, hoard up, besides the payment of some Debts, above thirteen or fourteen millions; can it be a Wonder, that in six years of continual Trouble, wherein the weakness or misfortune of the times obliged us to have our Hands continually open, we should be somewhat in Debt?

No body ever did so much with so little in so much time; never did Vessel resist so great a Tempest with so few Wrecks as were observ'd in ours.

After this exact account of Expences, who will not acknowledge the Blindness and Passion of those who impute the miseries and necessities of this Kingdom, to the advancement of some Foreigners? Who will not acknowledge, that such People blame a Government which is not to be found fault with? That they complain when there is no occasion; that they condemn Expences, which they know in their Consciences were made for their sakes.

'Tis no strange thing, that a Foreigner should make his Fortune out of his Country; that in this Kingdom such persons may be advanced to Honours and Employments, History produces so many Examples of it, that instead of being troubled to find 'em out, a man may make his choice of such as he pleases to make use of.

That which is so much discoursed of, is far from the Degree of Preferment to which others have attain'd ; he is only a Foreigner born, but so much a *French* Foreigner, that he shows his Fortune to none but *French*. How many of the best Families of this Kingdom have been advanced by his procurement ? Where is that man whom we loaded with his Master's Favours, who is not obliged to their Majesties for 'em ?

In *England* all the *Scotch* are advanced, and no *Englishman* ; in *France*, but one *Stranger* only, all the rest *French*. What cause for Complaint in this ? If there be any, 'tis they that make it are to be blamed, and not they who are complained against. Since it may be truly said, to conclude all in three words, the Government was such, that if we consider it without Passion, there can be nothing found in answer to this Article, nor to any thing else here set down, but that there may be seen to have been in it too much Clemency without Rigor, too many Favours without Punishment. Signed,

RICHELIEU.

The Instruction sent to M. Miron, going into Switzerland, in 1617, signed also DE RICHLIEU, was all the same, only that it began with these words ; After the most execrable Parricide committed upon the Person, &c. And that some lines were left out about the middle, after these words, You must not forget to insinuate how we lend, &c. to these words exclusively, This Marriage not being able to give any Jealousie, &c.

*Instructions for Monsieur de Marquemont,
Archbishop of Lyons, for Rome, 1617.*

From Mr. du Puy's Study, M. S. 504.

THE King sent his Commands to the Marquis *de Terfnel*, by his Secretary, to go back to *Rome* (in case he met him in any part of *Italy*) to continue to serve his Majesty there in the Quality of his Ambassador in ordinary, judging it necessary in the present Conjunction of Affairs to give his Holiness a constant and perfect Knowledge thereof. But the said Secretary found him so forward on his way that the Marquis could not easily comply with the said Order, and therefore proceeded towards the Court; where at his Arrival he has confirmed his Majesty's Resolution about the sending of some Man of Quality and Merit, whose Person might be acceptable to the Pope and Sacred College, until another be sent thither to reside there with the Title of his Ambassador in Ordinary in the usual manner. There is indeed at *Rome* Cardinal *Vicenzo*, late Vice-Protector, whose Fidelity and Affection the King is fully satisfied with, and Cardinal *Ursini*, lately honoured with the Comprotectorship, who both take Care of his said Majesty's Affairs in his Ambassador's Absence: But whereas there seems to be a certain Emulation between them, concerning the Management and Direction of the said Affairs, and that it is highly important to represent the true State and Constitution thereof to his Holiness, together with the Causes and Motives of the Counsels and Resolutions that have been taken by his Majesty, which can never be performed so well as by Persons sent on purpose, with fresh Informations of whatsoever has been transacted there; his Majesty has been induced by the aforesaid Considerations to send the Archbishop of *Lyons* expressly to *Rome*, being perswaded that he could chuse no person more fit for the executing of that

Office, by reason of the Experience the late King of glorious Memory had of him there, when he served the Holy See and his late Majesty in the Quality of Auditor in the *Rota*, and the Reputation he has left there of his Virtue and Probity, which will give him the more Cr dit with his Holiness and the sacred College, whenever any Occasion shall happen to treat with them for his Majesty's Service.

There are Two Affairs depending at this Time which require this Ministry; the one general relating to the Publick Tranquility of *Italy*, and indeed of Christendom; the other particular, respecting the Welfare of this Kingdom, and both of them the Honour and Satisfaction of his Majesty. The said Archbishop is to begin the performing of his Office, by kissing the Feet of his Beatitude in the King's Name, by presenting the Letters his Majesty has written to him with his own Hand, by assuring him of the Perseverance of his Devotion and Filial Observance, of his Zeal and Desire for the Increase and Propagation of the Holy Name of God, and of the Catholick Apostolick Roman Religion, according to the Example of the Kings his Predecessors, and of his Affection and Care to promote and settle the general Repose of Christendom, as also to maintain Union and Concord among all the Princes his good Friends, Allies and Neighbours, to make them Sharers of that Peace with which it has pleased God to bless his Kingdom, by the Death of the Marshal *d'Ancre*, who was the sole Incendiary and real Cause of the Troubles that have been raised of late Years, and the Spring of those Divisions that have perplexed all the parts of the State, and the Minds of the Grandees thereof, making use of both to advance himself, to increase his Credit and Authority under the King's Minority, the Weakness of a Regency, and a confused Government. That having attained such a degree of Power and Insolence by means as unjust as base, and after having received more Favours and Honours than ever he could deserve, or at first durst hope for, he had reduced the Power of his Sovereign to the necessity of serving his unruly Passions, and made it the Instrument of his insatiable Avarice and unbounded Ambition; insomuch that after he had caused most of the Princes and ancient Officers of the Crown to be removed from his Majesty's Person, in order to mannage and dispose all things with greater Liberty, and to imbezle and order the King's Revenue at

his

his Pleasure, under Pretence of doing him Service, in respect to the principal Affairs of State, he brought the Kingdom into Confusion, that he might govern alone, according to his own Fancy, to the Disgrace and Prejudice of the Dignity and Authority Royal, and took the Advantage, at the Expence of his Majesty's innocent afflicted Subjects, of the Calamities and Miseries of the War, of which he was the principal Author and Contriver, to secure the Fortune he had built upon such illegal Foundations, which his Majesty, after having born too long, has been forced to destroy, in order to restore Peace to his People, and deliver the Kingdom from the Persecution of a Man that was so Ingrateful and Wicked; the Consequence whereof has immediately convinced every one, how pernicious and destructive his Life was to the State, which has recovered its Vigor and former Peace by his Death: The Princes and Lords who had taken up Arms presently returned to their Duty, and assured the King of their entire Obedience, without any Conditions but their Fidelity and his Majesty's Goodness: And he is so well satisfied with their Service and Assistance at present, that he promises to himself by their good Advice and Counsel, together with that of those whom the late King had always employed with Success in his most important Affairs, and were removed by the Malice of that pernicious Man, to reign (by the Grace of the Almighty, the inspirer of the Hearts of Kings, and their Director to Justice and to his Glory) in all Equity and Goodness over his Subjects, in Peace and Amity with his Neighbours, and in all Reverence towards the Holy See and his Beatitude, on all occasions.

If our Holy Father enquires Why then his Majesty did not rather chuse the common Methods of Justice in punishing him for his notorious Crimes, that he might serve as an Example to Posterity? the said Archbishop is to answer, That it was his Majesty's Intention so to do, and that it was so ordered: But that the Persons commanded to apprehend him perceiving that he was guarded, and preparing to defend himself, were obliged to have recourse to this Extremity, for fear of missing an Opportunity of such consequence for his Majesty's Service, who is an Enemy to Blood, and to such extraordinary Proceedings, tho' just on such occasions. This Accident falling out, the King took particular care to send an ample account thereof to the Queen his Mother, whose Goodness

ness and Favours he had too much abus'd. She was soon sensible that His Majesty had been forc'd to it, for no other consideration, but the welfare of his Affairs, for which she has always shew'd her self very affectionate, since the Death of the late King her Lord, cherish'd and cheerfully embrac'd every Occasion to promote the Good, Honour, and Advantage of the State to His Majesty's satisfaction and Glory; who was very desirous that, according to her affection and experience in the affairs of his State, she would have been pleas'd still to continue that Care, and to ease and assist him with her assiduity and prudent Councils. But she desired to be excus'd of so great a Burthen, have Leave to remove from Court and the hurry of affairs, to apply her self with more Freedom to the Service of God, and a quiet Life: So that the King preferring her Desire and Satisfaction to that of her Presence, and the advantage of her assistance, yielded, tho with great regret, to her Entreaties and reiterated Instances to retire, causing his Guards to accompany her honourably with her own, to the place which she her self had made choice of and desired for her abode: and the King endeavours to alleviate the Trouble of her absence, by frequent Messengers and Visits to enquire after her Health. This she answers with the like care and affection; which is a Subject of great Joy and Comfort to all those who observe this Royal Correspondence, and his Majesty's Filial Respect, with that natural and reciprocal affection which the said Queen contributes towards it. And this His Majesty is resolved to continue, on all occasions, more by real effects, than by any outward formal appearances, to acquit himself of his Duty and Obligations to her for the constant care she has had of his Royal Person, and for the Welfare of his Kingdom.

As to the present Difference between the King of *Spain* and the Duke of *Savoy*, every body knows, and particularly his Holiness, (to whom a particular account has been given from time to time of those Transactions) the earnest Endeavours used by His Majesty at the very beginning, to prevent the misfortunes and accidents which arise at present, to His Majesty's great Sorrow, who has not only represented the same to the Emperor, King of *Spain*, and the said Duke of *Savoy*, and where-ever else it was necessary; but has also sent three Embassies extraordinary at the Desire and Entreaty of the said King of *Spain*, the second of which produced the Treaty of *Ast*, not observed

since

since by the said King and his *Ministers*, employ'd in the Government of the Dutchy of *Milan*. This obliged the Duke of *Savoy* again to provide for his Defence and Safety, and his Majesty to renew his good Offices on both sides, by the *Sieur de Bethune*, to mediate and resume the said accommodation. But the Treaty has been since removed into *Spain*, without consulting the *Marquis de Senefcey*, his Majesty's *Ambassador* in ordinary there, any wise about it; or ever acquainting his Majesty with the Cause of this sudden removal and alteration, notwithstanding he had been so zealous in promoting it, at the earnest Entreaty of the said Catholick King, without any prospect but that of the Publick Good. However the King is not so much concerned at their Endeavours to deprive him of the Honour of the Agreement, after his having taken the mediation thereof upon him at their Entreaty, as he is to find that the said Negotiation has not succeeded to the satisfaction of the Parties; neither does he any wise envy any body the honour and satisfaction thereof; provided so good a Work be done, no matter by whose means. But he has a just cause of Displeasure, and to complain, that notwithstanding such good Offices and Demonstrations of Friendship made in all Candor and Sincerity for their common satisfaction, the said King has all of a sudden unexpectedly, and without acquainting his Majesty therewith, attack'd the said Duke with open Force, even besieging his chief Cities and Fortresses, contrary to his often-reiterated Promises and Assurances, that it was his Desire to compose this Difference amicably; and that he would attempt nothing to the disadvantage of the said Duke, or of his Dominions. This Proceeding has no less surprized his Majesty than enflamed his Courage, and obliged him to take Resolutions which he all-along endeavoured to avoid by mildness and treaties; his Honour and the Interest of *France* not permitting him to suffer the Duke of *Savoy's* being oppress'd, especially he not refusing to submit to reasonable Conditions when offered to him, which on his part has not been done hitherto: in which case he would be the first to blame his Highness, and to compel him to condescend by force, as he will always be against those that shall molest him, or invade his Territories against Justice and Reason. This His Majesty has declared to the said King's Ambassador, residing at his Court, and has caused the same to be represented to the King himself by his Minister in *Spain*; That comparing the just Causes and

Rea-

reasons thereof, with the perils and misfortunes that may arise, and are to be expected from the sequel of such a resolution, he might rather chuse a Treaty to compose all things amicably, than to prosecute a Design, attended with many Inconveniences very prejudicial to the general Peace, and to the particular *Repose of Italy*; that will be made the Theatre on which this bloody Tragedy will be acted, to the disadvantage of the Princes and States thereof: And, besides the sensible Displeasure his Holiness will receive thereby, it will be difficult to avoid its proving fatal to the Church and *Catholick Religion*, by the multitude of Strangers of divers *Nations and Religions*, who are preparing to run to the Duke of *Savoy's* assistance, as to a common Cause, both out of Dread and Jealousie of the encreasing Power of *Spain*, and for the Justice of the Cause itself, as well as by the example of others. The assistance of the States of the *United Provinces* has already been implor'd, who will be the readier to grant it, because it is against the King of *Spain*, their ancient Adversary. whom they will be pleas'd to see employ'd and weaken'd in his Territories in *Italy*. The Protestant Princes of *Germany* seem inclined to favour the same Cause out of the same Considerations, and will do it yet more powerfully when they find the War begun in earnest. A vast number of Captains and Soldiers this Kingdom swarms with at present, upon the disbanding of the Army, will freely repair thither for Employment; besides, the Forces both of Foot and Horse the King is sending towards the Frontiers to assist the said Duke from thence (if it be necessary) under Marshal *de Lesdiguieres* Command, a Person whose Name and Reputation is sufficiently known; a resolution His Majesty can never desist from without a blemish to his Faith and Honor, which are both engag'd to protect and defend the Duke when attack'd, he not refusing to submit to reasonable Conditions: besides, it is the Interest of his whole Kingdom not to suffer the King of *Spain* to extend his Dominions so near his Frontiers: all which he may prevent with ease at present, without fear or danger at home, where all his Subjects express their Fidelity, and the Nobility invites him to it by their Obedience. Nevertheless the World may easily imagin with what Trouble and Grief His Majesty finds himself reduc'd to take this resolution, living as he hath hitherto done, and is still desirous to live with the King his Father-in-law, having on both sides such dear Pledges

of

Vol. II. INSTRUCTIONS. 173

of their mutual and fraternal Affection. But the consideration of the Interest of his state, joynd with the publick and private reasons heretofore alledged, oblige his Majesty to prefer them to those Tyes of Friendship, not violated by his Majesty, but by those who force him to take measures so contrary to his Inclination, tho' lawful in themselves, and worthy of a most Christian King, zealous of the publick Peace, as well as of the Safety of his real Friends.

Moreover, his Majesty looks upon this means as the most effectual to promote a good understanding between the Parties, and to prevent their proceeding any further. For his Arms shall never be employed to disturb the Peace of *Christendom*, but on the contrary to settle it, to oppose those that would interrupt it, and to maintain every one in his Right; protesting before GOD and Man, that this is his real Intention, and that he only takes Arms by force and constraint, and, for his Honor, to preserve the said Peace, and to protect his Friends; as it appears by the good Offices and Endeavours heretofore used by him, and still continued with Vigor in *Spain* and elsewhere, and will be farther evinced by real Effects in this and all other occasions. This the Archbishop is to represent to his Holiness, and to Cardinal *Borghese*, to make them sensible of the Consequences of such a Resolution and Breach; his Majesty's sincere Intention in this affair, the Endeavours he has used, and still continues to prevent it, together with the powerful motives and reasons inducing him thereunto, to the end that being mov'd by their Affection and usual Prudence in affairs of such weight and consequence; either by persons sent on purpose, or by other means suitable to the urgency of the danger, they may endeavour to prevail with the said King to encline to a Peace which will be more honourable, more useful to his affairs, and without any comparison, far more advantageous for the Public Good than a War, the events of which are uncertain, long, and liable to produce Effects contrary to our expectation and projects. That in case the said Duke of *Savoy* should refuse to submit to Reason, and to what shall be thought just by their common Friends, his Majesty, as he has already declared, will not only be against him, but will joyn his Arms with the said Kings, to compel the said Duke to it by force, espousing no Party on this occasion but that of Justice.

His

His Majesty being of opinion, that the most effectual way to compass the end he proposes, was to obtain a suspension of Arms on both sides, during which, means might be thought on for a reconciliation: he propos'd the same to the *Spanish Ambassador*, who answer'd, That he had no Power to do it; but that he would write to the King his Master about it, to whom his Majesty has likewise made the same Proposition by his Ambassador in ordinary residing at his Court: and his Holiness would do well to second the said Suspension, by his entreaty and recommendation, in order to its being the sooner granted by the said King, lest matters being once exasperated, and one side getting some considerable advantage over the other, this Remedy, as all others tending to a Negotiation, should prove the more difficult, and the evil encrease to the prejudice of all, and particularly of those who despise the means of an accommodation. But it will be needless to compose the Quarrel between the King of *Spain* and the Duke of *Savoy*, unless that between the Republic of *Venice* and the Archduke *Ferdinand* be made up at the same time; for whereas they are link'd by the Interest and Affection of the Parties, the Public would profit but little by the one without the other. And therefore his Majesty designs to put an end to both, at once to remove all the Evils *Italy* is threaten'd with: and it behoves his Holiness to be the more active and vigilant therein, because some men presume to talk at random about his Holiness's Inclination in this particular, as if he were pleas'd with this occasion to resent some things that have pass'd of late years, between his Beatitude and the said *Venetians*; a thing we know to be very opposite to his Holiness's Wisdom and Piety, and which nevertheless it imports him to provide against, out of his Paternal Care, to repel and dissipate such Impostures and Calumnies. The said Archbishop is to manage those reasons dexterously, to induce him the more to the desir'd effect, and not to animate him by too rough a relation of the said reports.

The said Archbishop is to represent the same thing to the great Duke, in his passage through *Florence*, after having saluted and assur'd him of his Majesty's Good-will, knowing his affection for the Welfare and Friendship of those two Crowns, as a person who had a great share in their conjunction, in order to his using such means as he shall think most convenient for the importance of that affair.

fair. He is likewise to give him the same relation about the death of the Marshal *d'Ancre*, and what concerns the honourable Treatment the Queen-mother receives from his Majesty, which he will ever continue in the same manner, as much out of *Affection as Duty*, as if she were still with his Majesty, and had continued to take care of his affairs. His Majesty being inform'd, that the said Great Duke has sent the Archbishop of *Pisa* to him, only to recommend the Queen his Mother's Person to his Majesty, has taken it in very good part, as a thing proceeding from his Highness's good Nature, and his respect for the King's Honor and the said Queens Satisfaction; yet looks upon this good Office as a thing superfluous towards him, there being no Person in the World his said Majesty honours and cherishes more, nor to whom he thinks himself oblig'd to make a more express demonstration thereof; as he will ever make it evident by all manner of effects of Gratitude and Affection towards the said Queen his mother, on all occasions.

The said Archbishop is likewise to communicate the affairs he shall be intrusted with to the Cardinals *Delfini*, *Ursini*, and *Bonzi*, as much as he shall think necessary and proper; not to give them cause to suspect, that the King doubts their devotion to his Service. Nevertheless he is to make direct applications himself to his Holiness, about such Commands as he shall receive from his Majesty during his abode there. He is to take a particular care not to impart them to the Abbot *d'Aumale*, whose Behaviour the King has no reason to be satisfied with: he is to observe it strictly, and without taking the least notice thereof, to acquaint his Majesty therewith. He is also to assure the Kings *Servants* and *Pensioners*, that they will be paid better for the future than they have been hitherto, upon the account of the disorder of his Majesty's *Finances*, caused by the *Revolutions* and *Troubles* of the Kingdom, which his Majesty takes pains to settle again, inasmuch that they may expect Satisfaction hereafter; and to share the Fruits of the Peace and good Order, his Majesty designs to restore in all things.

He is to take care to acquaint his Majesty with all Occurrences, by the usual way, and his Majesty will send his Commands to the said Archbishop in the same manner, not doubting but he will acquit himself thereof to his satisfaction, until he relieve him by an Ambassador in ordinary.

and this he expects, according to the Tryal he has had of his Piety, Capacity, and Fidelity.

Done at Fontainbleau the 14th of June, 1617. Sign'd

LEWIS, &c.

A Relation of the Queen Mother's Removal from Blois.

*Out of the Study of the R. F. Talon of the
Orat. M.DC.XIX. by M. L. C. D.
L. V.*

AT the King's Return from the Progress he made in Guyenne about his Marriage, his Majesty being at Tours, Monsieur d'Espernon left the Court, being dissatisfied with the Treatment he had received there; for seeing that Monsieur de Bullion, and the Commandore de Sillery were banish'd from thence, and that the Chancellor de Silery, and M. de Puiseux, daily did expect the same fate, he thought it no longer safe to tarry with his Majesty.

Soon after this, the Conference at London was concluded to the Prince of Conde's Satisfaction; and the old Ministers being banished from Court, and others put in their Room, the Prince returned to Paris. I do not positively know what pass'd between him and the Grandees that were with the King at that time, about the Marshal d'Ancre's Ruine; but it is certain that Monsieur de Guise sent a Gentleman to Monsieur d'Espernon at Bourdeaux, to acquaint him, That the Prince of Conde and he were reunited, that they were in Hopes of ruining the Marshal d'Ancre, and that he desired him to enter into the Union, which was made between most of the Grandees of the Kingdom.

Tho'

Tho' Monsieur d'Espernon was not resolv'd to joyn with them, yet he did not absolutely reject their Proposition.

Within some Days after this, being at Bourdeaux, he was inform'd that the Marshal d'Ancre had left this Court abruptly, and almost at the same time that the Prince of Conde was secur'd.

This put him upon the resolution of going to his Government of *Xaintonge*, and of sending the Archbishop of *Tholouse*, his Son, to their Majesties, to assure them of his Service.

Before the said Archbishop's departure, Monsieur de Guise sent a Gentleman to him, to give him an account of the Reasons he had to leave the Court upon the Prince of Conde's imprisonment, and to desire his advice and assistance, in case he could not agree with the King.

Monsieur d'Espernon's Answer was, That ~~the~~ ^{his} shortest Follies were the best; and, That as he was not concern'd in what he had done, so he had no Counsel to give him. That for his part he was sending one of his Children to the King and the Queen-mother, to assure them of his Fidelity and Service.

Soon after this the Archbishop of *Tholouse* arriving at Court, found Monsieur de Guise's Peace concluded, and saw him return, but in such dread of being secur'd, that he was ready to fly again, the night the Prince of Conde was remov'd from the *Louvre* to the *Bastille*, upon some Informations he receiv'd that the Guards were doubled.

During these Transactions at Court, Monsieur d'Espernon was in his Government, when having receiv'd a Letter from the Mayor of *Rockel*, which he thought was not very respectful, he made a very rough Answer to it, and resolv'd to go into the Country of *Annix*, to take possession of his Government.

I cannot tell whether he was induc'd to this by his hatred to the *Huguenots*, and particularly to the *Rochelais*, who refus'd to own him as Governor of the Province; or whether he sought a Pretence to take Arms during the Troubles which he fancied yet greater than they were at Court, and to seize the King's Receipts. However, upon this Pretence he gave out Commissions to raise men, assembled the Gentry of the Country to accompany him in his Journey to *Surgeres*, and took the Money he found in the King's Coffers. I do not positively remember whether it was before or after this Journey the said Money was seized.

The Transactions of this Journey into *Anjou* gave great disturbances to the *Rocheleux*, who did not remember the having seen any Souldiers in their neighbourhood; and the fear the Court was in, lest this might create a War with the *Huguenots*, oblig'd their Majesties to send Monsieur de *Boissise* to Monsieur d'*Espernon*, to put a stop to those Broils.

Boissise being come to *Surgeres*, found no Difficulties in this affair, but such as proceeded from the said Duke's Humor; so that after some Pains and Contestations, he did perswade him to obey, and to return to *Xaintonge*.

It was at that time *Carbonnier* brought him a Brief of Duke and Peer for Mons. de *la Valette*, and moreover offer'd him the Marshal d'*Ancre's* Daughter for his said Son, which Monsieur d'*Espernon* refused, and the said Lady died soon: &c.

At this very time Mons. de *Bullion* came for shelter to Mons. d'*Espernon*, not thinking himself safe in his own Houses.

The Chancellor de *Sillery*, and *Puiseux* his Son, also beg'd shelter of him in *Mets*, which was granted them; but matters altering at Court, before they had executed that design, they also alter'd their minds.

After his return from *Amix*, and some stay at *Xaintes*, he went from thence to *Bordeaux*, much about the time the War was resolv'd upon against the Princes.

At the beginning of the Siege of *Soissons*, Mons. de *Bullion*, who had all-along kept a secret correspondence with the Duke de *Bouillon*, laid the first Foundation of a third Party, and made a Proposal to the Duke d'*Espernon* to joyn with the Marshal d'*Esdiguieres*, *Beliegrade*, and other Lords, to prevent the ruin of the Princes, which seem'd inevitable, under pretence of desiring a Peace.

But the Treaty went on so slowly, and the Siege of *Soissons* was prosecuted with so much vigor, that I am of opinion there was not time enough to bring it to perfection.

And tho the Duke d'*Espernon* seem'd inclinable to *Bullion's* Propositions, and was in hopes to prevail with the Marshal de *Roquefauure*, the first President of *Bordeaux*, and a part of the Nobility, and of the Parliament of *Gavanne*; yet there was no great likelihood of bringing matters to a conclusion,

Bullion knows more Particulars of that affair than I do.

The Duke d'Espèrnon was informed at that time, that something was treating with the King about the Mareschal d'Ancre, without knowing positively what it was.

But the matter was soon clear'd by the news of his death, the detention of the Queen-mother in the *Louvre*, and her Journey to *Blois*, whither she was sent two days after it.

Hereupon Mons. d'Espèrnon dispatched *du Plessis* to the King, to congratulate his Majesty upon what he had done against the Mareschal d'Ancre; and at the same time charg'd the said *du Plessis* to wait on the Queen-mother at *Blois*, and to make a Compliment to her upon her misfortune.

He also dispatched Mons. de la Valette to Court, with a resolution to follow him, as he did within a few months; and being come to *Loches*, he sent some Soldiers to the said Sieur de la Valette, to be distributed in the first Company of the Guards.

But Mons. de Luyne having notice of it, being very suspicious, as fearing the Duke's having a design against his Person, he represented it so harmously to the King, that Mons. de la Valette was oblig'd to remove the said Soldiers, and send them to *Metz*.

This was the first Proof Mons. d'Espèrnon had of Mons. de Luyne's ill-will towards him, and I believe it would have stopt his Journey to Court, had he not received this News so near *Paris*, that he could not possibly go back without a manifest Breach.

Soon after his arrival at Court, he discover'd, on two occasions, that Mons. de Luyne was not pleas'd with his presence.

The first was, in the promotion of the Archbishop of *Paris* to the Cardinalship, who was pier'd to the Archbishop of *Tholouse*, notwithstanding his Nomination was Ten years after his.

The other was, in the Dispute of the Duke's with the Lord Keeper *du Vair*; in which, tho the Cause was common, and that the Duke de Montmorency was Speaker, yet the fault was only laid at Mons. d'Espèrnon's Door.

And it is certain that the King was so exasperated against him, that he gave him to understand, that his presence at Court was displeasing to him; so that he immediately took leave of his Majesty, and left *Paris* within a few days.

During his abode at *Paris*, several persons spoke to him from the Queen-mother, and others to the Archbishop of *Thoulouse*.

The Marquis *de Mosni* was the first who carried a Letter from *Chanteloube* to the said Archbishop, and press'd him to go to him in the Country, but the Duke *d'Espernon* disapproved it, and answer'd, That he would answer to nothing till he were come to *Mets*.

This did not hinder *Madamoiselle du Tillet* from coming to him, nor from delivering a Letter to him from the Queen-mother, together with a Diamond-Watch her Majesty sent him.

She prevail'd with him to read the Letter and keep the Watch, but he would engage to nothing while he was at *Paris*.

When he went from thence he design'd to spend some days at *Fontenay*, to order his affairs: but *Guron* having given him notice from the Chancellor, if I am not mistaken, that he was not safe there, he left it immediately.

Soon after his arrival at *Mets*, the Queen-mother sent *Vincens* to him, formerly Secretary to the Marechal *d'Ancre*, who was ordered to make his application to the Archbishop of *Thoulouse*, as he did. He had a Letter of Credence from the Queen-mother to *Monf. d'Espernon*, full of Civility and assurances of Good-will.

The said Archbishop having acquainted the Duke, that this man was come to him, and that he was commanded to speak to him, he appointed to meet him the next day at the said Archbishops house.

Vincens Credentials were, That her Majesty not thinking her self safe at *Blois*, where the ill treatment she received gave her just cause to fear worse, according to the Intelligences she daily received about it, had cast her Eyes upon *Monf. d'Espernon*, to desire Refuge in some of his Towns; and, that she was of opinion, that *Loches* being the nearest to *Blois*, it would also be most proper to receive her.

He was about to urge several Reasons to perswade the said Duke to do the Queen this Service; but he found him so well dispos'd to what her majesty desired, that it was needless to say any more to him.

Not but afterwards he was sometimes in doubt as to the time of the execution of his Promise, and put off his Journey from *Mets* near five months together; but still he persever'd in the resolution of doing the Queen this Service

Service, to which he was the more induced by *du Plessis* persuasion, and, by his diffidence of Monsieur *de Luyne*.

The Answer he made to *Vincens*, after some slight Complaints of the Queen-mother, was, That he would serve her according to his desire; but that in order to execute that design, it was necessary for him to remove from *Mets*, and that he could not leave that place in safety, unless the Queen would allow him Fifty thousand Crowns for the payment of the Garrison.

He also told him, that he could not hearken to that Treaty, in case the *Sieur de Ruccellai* were acquainted with it, because he looked upon him as his Enemy, on the account of the Marquis *de Rouillac*.

Vincens answer'd to this, That *Ruccellai* neither had nor should have the least knowledge of this Treaty; that the Marquis *de Mesni*, and *Chanteloube*, were the only persons to whom the thing had been or should be communicated; That he would acquaint the Queen with what the said Duke said to him; and that he believed there would be no difficulty in this point, because the Queen had Two hundred thousand Crowns at *Florence*, and that it would be easie to send for Fifty thousand from thence.

Hereupon *Vincens* was dismissed by Mons. *d'Espernon*, and went back to the Queen-mother at *Blois*, where he acquainted her Majesty with the said Duke's Resolution to serve her.

Her Majesty did not detain him long, without sending him back with great Thanks a Promise to perform what he desired, and a Letter to the said Mons. *d'Espernon*, by which she declared, that she no wise Intended to engage him to do any thing against the Kings Service.

She also sent him one, the said Duke *d'Espernon* had desired of her for his discharge, which the King had written to her, by which his Majesty gave her leave to go into any part of the Kingdom, commanding all Governors to receive her.

The said *Vincens* was also order'd to go to *Florence*, for the Fifty thousand Crowns which were to remain in *Mets*; and Mons. *d'Espernon* was to begin his Journey on the 15th or 16th of August, 1618; but diverted his Journey from him until the month of January of the following year.

During Mons. *d'Espernon's* stay at *Mets*, and *Vincens* Journeys to and fro, two things came to pass which increased his suspicion against Mons. *de Luyne*, and confirmed his Resolution of serving the Queen-mother.

The first was an Advice he received from one *la Grange* an Inhabitant of *Meis*, that *Monf. de Luynes* had tampered with him, and some other Inhabitants of the said City, to serve him against *Monf. d'Espernon*.

The second was, that the *Sieur de Peraes* acquainted the Archbishop of *Thoulouse*, that applications were made to him from *Monf. de Luynes*, pressing him to approve a Visit he designed to make to *Monf. de Luynes*, in order to discover his Designs against *Monf. d'Espernon*.

The said Archbishop did not oppose the desire of the said *de Pernes*, but he acquainted *Monf. du Plessis* with it, who was his Uncle; and the said *de Pernes* gave Monsieur *d'Espernon* an account of what had passed, and excused his having seen *Monf. de Luynes*, upon the Archbishop of *Thoulouse's* Advice.

But to perswade him that he was no ways wanting in his Fidelity towards him, he told him since a thousand ill things of *Monf. de Luynes*.

These two Advices encreas'd *Monf. d'Espernon's* Suspicions to that degree, that he thought himself oblig'd, for his own preservation, absolutely to embrace the Queen-mothers Parry, and speedily to execute what she had proposed to him for her liberty.

During these Transactions, and *Vincens's* going to and fro from *Blois* to *Monf. d'Espernon*, he received Letters from Court, that *Monf. de Luynes* had some desire to be his Friend; that he was sorry for what pass'd about the Difference of the Dukes with the Lord Keeper, and for the ill Treatment he had received in particular about it; and that if he would send the Archbishop of *Thoulouse* to *Paris*, he should receive all manner of satisfaction there.

Monsieur *d'Espernon* received this Proposition, not as a thing that did alter his design, but to make use of it to remove the Suspicion the Court might have of him, and to treat with more Safety about the Queen-mothers affair.

Being then resolv'd to send the Archbishop of *Thoulouse* to the Court, he gave the Queen-mother notice thereof.

The said Archbishops Journey was in the month of *July* 1618. He was inform'd at his arrival there, that *Madamoiselle du Tillet* was taken up, that *Barbin* was prosecuted, and that the Court did proceed with great severity against all the Queen-mothers Servants.

The Order he had, being at *Paris*, was to speak to the *Marquis de Mofri alone*, and to tell him that *Monf. d'Espernon*

VOL. II. INSTRUCTIONS. 183

non was to depart from *Metz* on the 13th or 16th of August^e to repair to *Xaintonge*, from whence he would execute the Design they had for the Queen-mother's Liberty.

But as the Archbishop of *Thoulouse* was about to speak to the Marquis of *Mosni* in the Queen's Closet, he found himself so surpriz'd, that he could neither hear nor answer him. The next day the said Marquis sent the *Sieur de Ruccellai* to him, to be inform'd of what he said the day before. And as the Archbishop began to deny his being any wise privy to the things he talked of, *Ruccellai* told him all the Particulars of *Vincens* divers Journeys, and that he was the Author of the whole Treaty; besides that, all the Queen-mother's affairs pass'd thro' his Hands.

The Archbishop of *Thoulouse* was very much surprized at the knowledge *Ruccellai* had of all the Transactions between the Queen-mother and Monsieur d'*Espernon*; but seeing he could not disown it, he only advis'd him not to let the said Duke know that he knew the Queen-mother's design, because it would hinder the execution thereof.

During these Transactions *Sardini* and *Ruccellai* were commanded to leave *Paris*, which the first did with all the speed imaginable, and the other refused to obey the King's Commands, until he had seen Monsieur de *Luynes*. But after having obtained leave from him by Colonel *Ornano's* means to remain some days longer there, he was forced to go, and ret.'d to *Joinville*, to the Cardinal de *Guise*.

In the Archbishop of *Thoulouse's* Journey to *Paris* there only pass'd Compliments between Monsieur de *Luynes* and him, about Monsieur d'*Espernon's* affairs; without coming to a more particular declaration of Friendship.

As soon as *Bardin* and Mademoiselle du *Tillet* were try'd the said Archbishop returned to *Metz*.

He found that *Vincens* had been there during his absence, and that the Queen-mother had sent him to *Flarence*, if I am not mistaken, about the Fifty thousand Crowns.

Soon after the said Archbishop's arrival at *Metz*, he receiv'd Letters from *Ruccellai*, by which he desir'd to see him; and after several Journeys to and fro, Monsieur d'*Espernon*, who had hitherto suspected him, offered to receive him secretly at *Metz*.

The said *Sieur de Ruccellai* immediately accepted this Proposition; and after having been at *Sedan*, he came to *Monfieur d'Espernon* at *Mets*, who was so delighted with him, that he placed an entire confidence in him from that moment, and made use of him for his reconciliation with the Duke of *Bouillon*.

The said *Ruccellai* made several Journeys to *Sedan*, and to *Joinville*, where the Cardinal de *Guise* was; and after having reconciled the Dukes *d'Espernon* and of *Bouillon*, he proposed to them to send for the remainder of the Two hundred thousand Crowns the Queen-mother had at *Florence*.

Their design was to divide them between the Cardinal de *Guise*, *Messieurs de Bouillon*, and de *la Valette*, and to raise 12000 Foot and 3000 Horse, to divert the King's Forces, in case the Queen-mother were attacked, after her being retir'd at *Angoulesme*.

Monfieur de Bouillon desir'd, if I am not mistaken, Twelve thousand Crowns to supp'y the Necessities of his City, which were granted him, and taken out of the Fifty thousand *Monfieur d'Espernon* had in his hands; as also Eight thousand, that were given to *St. Luc* to provide Arms.

During all these Treaties, more time was spent than *Monfieur d'Espernon* had taken for his Journey of *Xaintonge*; for tho he was to go in the month of *August*, he still tarried at *Mets* until the end of the year.

His first resolution was, to send the Archbishop of *Thoulouse* before into *Xaintonge*, and to make an Offer to *Monf. de St. Luc*, to accompany the said Archbishop in the execution of the design the Queen-mother had to leave *Blois*; which was to be on the same day *Monf. d'Espernon* was to pass the *Loire*. But *Monf. d'Espernon* alter'd his mind since.

Being resolved to set forward for *Xaintonge*, he sent one of his Attendants to Court, to sound *Monf. de Luynes's* Intention by his Friends, and to see whether they were disposed to permit him to make this Journey without coming to the Court, which he was no wise desirous to do.

The Person he sent was order'd not to mention the permission he desired, unless he were sure to obtain it.

He applied himself to *Monf. de Bellegarde*, who seem'd to be in favour with *Mr. de Luynes*, and who being nearly related, and a particular Friend to *Monf. d'Espernon*, undertook that affair.

He

He spoke to the *Sieur Deigers* about it, who engaged his Word to him, that the King would grant *Montieur d'Espernon* a permission to go to *Xaintonge*, in whatever form he desired it: but instead of allowing the same, the King writ to him, That he judg'd his Presence necessary about *Mets*, by reason of the Troubles of *Germany*.

This Answer did no less trouble *Monf. de Belegarde* than the Duke *d'Espernon*, insomuch that *Monf. de Belegarde* took this pretence to break off his Friendship publicly with *Deigers*, and press'd this Affair so close, that he obtain'd a Letter from the King for *Monf. d'Espernon*, by which his Majesty indeed gave him Leave to pursue the Journey he desired, but at the same time order'd him not to set forward till he had farther Word from him.

The obscurity of this Permission did not hinder *Monf. d'Espernon* from pursuing the design of his Journey.

In order thereunto, he set out on the 6th or 7th of *January*, in the year 1619. And tho he had resolv'd before to leave the execution of the Enterprize of *Blois* to the Archbishop of *Thoulouse*, on the day he was to pass the River *Loire*, he alter'd his mind, and resolv'd to be there himself, for Reasons too long to be inserted here.

He gave no notice of his departure to the said Archbishop of *Thoulouse*, till he came to a place called *Pont de Vichy*, whence he dispatched a Gentleman to the King, to give him Reasons for what he had done.

After that, he stop't no where till he came to *Consolan*, where the Archbishop of *Thoulouse* met him, with the Nobility of his Government, which he had summoned.

He remained there two or three days, uncertain what course to take; but after having taken the Advice of *Ruccellai* and *du Plessis*, he sent the latter Post to the Queen mother, and put forward the next day himself directly towards *Leches*.

Du Plessis at his arrival at *Blois* found the Queen-mother very impatient to hear from the Duke *d'Espernon*; for being inform'd that he was gone from *Mets*, without having given her notice of it by Letters, she did not know what to impute that Neglect to.

This was the reason that he found her so little prepar'd to leave *Blois*, that both *Chanteloube* and the Marquis *de Mosni* were absent, tho they were the only persons she was to make use of in that occasion.

A little before the said *du Pleſſis's* arrival, ſhe had received a very long Letter from *Bellegarde*, by which he endeavour'd to diſſwade her from putting her ſelf into *Monſ. d'Eſpernon's* hands, by reaſon of the ſingularity of his Humor, repreſenting to her, That ſhe could commit no greater fault, than to retire into any place under his command.

As for himſelf, indeed he offer'd to receive her into his Government of *Burgundy*, tho' 'tis very likely that he was not very deſirous of it; but at the ſame time he excus'd himſelf from ſerving her, in caſe ſhe put her ſelf into *Monſ. d'Eſpernon's* hands.

This Letter did not hinder the Queen from proſecuting her firſt deſign, and from reſolving to leave *Blois*, without ſtaying either for the *Marquis de Moſni*, or for *Chantebube*.

This Treaty between *Monſieur d'Eſpernon* and the Queen mother was carried on in the beginning with a great deal of ſecrecy on his part; but towards the latter end it was known or ſuſpected by moſt of thoſe that were about him, and it is certain, that at his going from *Confolans* all his Servants ſeeing him go back to *Loches*, ſaid publickly, that he was going to carry away the Queen-mother.

But thoſe ſhe had intruſted with it kept the matter far leſs ſecret; for *Monſieur de St. Luc* paſſing through *Blois*, acquainted *Mademoiſelle de Bains* with all the particulars of it; and the *Marquis de Moſni*, from the beginning, ſpoke of it to *Mademoiſelle de Taſſy*, before one of her Women, by whom *Madam Bonueil* and *Sardini* were acquainted with the matter.

The thing ſucceeded nevertheleſs, and *Monſieur de Luynes* was either ſo careleſs, or ſo unhappy, as not to receive the leaſt notice of a thing which was known by ſo many.

It is obſervable in this place, that *Chabanes* was ſent to *Monſieur d'Eſpernon*, by *Monſieur de Luynes*, and that he paſſed through *Loches* two days before the ſaid Duke's arrival there, without being inform'd of his journey; ſo that he went very near *Portiers* without hearing any thing about him. But tho the ſaid *Chabanes* had had notice of his departure from *Confolans* at that time, and of his deſign, which was known by his attendance, as aboveſaid, it was too late to give *Monſieur de Luynes* a ſufficient notice thereof, to prevent the Queen-mother's eſcape from *Blois*,

But

But to resume what the Queen was doing at *Blois*, having no body with her capable to serve her in her Enterprize, she detained *du Pleffis*, and left the management of all things to him.

She took but one day to dispose her self to remove in the Night, and ordered the Count *de Breynes*, *la Mazure*, and *Marce*, Officers of her Guards, to be ready against the following Night, because she had a mind to depart secretly from *Blois*.

In the mean time she ordered *du Pleffis* to write to Monsieur *d'Espernon*, to desire him to send the Archbishop of *Thoulouse*, and some of his Attendants to *Montrichard* to seize the Bridge, over which she was obliged to pass of necessity.

The said Archbishop repaired thither immediately with sixteen Gentlemen and *Ruccellai*, who came *incognito*, as he had done during all the Journey.

All things being thus prepared, the Queen came out of *Blois* in the Night, through one of the Windows of the Castle, by a Ladder, which Count *de Breynes* or *la Mazure* had prepared for her.

She took but one of her Women along with her, whose Name was *Catherine*: Count *de Breynes*, and four of her Guards, stood waiting at the foot of the Ladder with *du Pleffis*, who was to order all things.

She was constrained to crawl along the Ditch, and to walk on foot to the other end of the Bridge of *Blois*, where her Coach waited for her.

She stepped into it, with one of her Women, her Jewels, and a Lantern, because she could not tarry in her Coach without a light, and came in this Equipage to *Montrichard*, where she shifted her Coach and Horses, and was met by *Ruccellai* and the Archbishop of *Thoulouse*.

From thence she went with speed to *Loches*, where Monsieur *d'Espernon* arrived the night before, and went out a league to meet her. She tarried there but one day, for her Attendance and her Women, and the next *Chanteloube* came to her.

*Instructions for the Commandore de Sillery,
going Ambassador to Rome, to his Holiness,
in the Year 1622.*

From M. du Puy's Study, MS. 687.

THe King, who, together with the general Good of *Christendom*, respects the Advantage and Reputation of his Affairs abroad, as he is industrious to settle them at home with his Authority, by all possible means of Vigilance and Care, where-ever it is required, has thought fit to fill up the Vacancy of the *Roman Embassy*, by a Person fitly qualified to serve him, and to please our holy Father the Pope, to watch and observe all publick Occurrences, and to promote the Honour and Service of his Majesty in all things.

To this end he has chosen the *Bailiff de Sillery* Councillor in his Council of State, a Person very well known to his Majesty by several Employments and Commissions he has discharged to his satisfaction; and commands him forthwith to repair with all speed towards *Rome*, about several affairs, relating as much to the Peace of *Christendom*, (equally respected by his Holiness, and by his Majesty) the Tranquility and Liberty of *Italy*, as to the Welfare and Safety of the Friends and Allies of *France*; and has ordered this memorial to be drawn, to be the Rule and Guide of his Conduct, saving such Orders and Commands as shall be sent to him by his Majesty in a more precise manner, by the usual way, according as the new Accidents that may arise shall require it.

It is his Majesty's Pleasure he should go through *Turin*, tho it were only (besides that it is in his way) to visit his Majesty's Sister in his Name, his Highness of *Savoy*, and the Princes and Princesses his Children, as also to acquaint the said Duke in particular with his Majesty's Sentiments upon the present Occurrences, and to assure him of his said Majesty's sincere Friendship, which he is very desirous

to make him sensible of, by Effects, to his advantage and satisfaction. His Majesty knows the Esteem the late King his most honour'd Lord and Father ever had for his Person, and has made his late Majesty's maxim his rule in the conduct of the General, as he was a wise Prince, endued with a long experience in Publick Affairs: He designs to live with the said Duke in that strict bond of Affection for their Common Interest, lately strengthen'd by the dear Pledge his Majesty has given the Prince of *Piedmont*, of his dear-beloved Sister; declaring again, that as it has pleased God to let him take the management of his Affairs into his own hands, and to direct them with a Will full of Equity and Honour, so the said Duke, and his being so nearly related to him, shall freely share that Happiness, from which his Majesty expects to see effects arise one day useful to the Publick, favourable to his Friends, and acceptable to his Holiness.

His Majesty is sensible that the said Duke is desirous, as well as himself, that every one should be maintained in his Right, to oppose all Usurpations, and that Neighbors and Confederates living in a friendly manner, may keep so good a Correspondence, that such as would attempt any thing to the prejudice of so just a Resolution, may feel the effects of their ambition and rashness, if daring as to attempt it; or be kept within bounds, out of fear of the Force and Councils of the said Associates for the common Cause.

The present state of affairs in *Valtelina* requires this to be urged to the said Duke, who is likewise concerned for the Safety of *Italy*. The King has already acquainted him with the perpetual Endeavours us'd about it from the very beginning, that his Majesty prevents the Inconveniences of such a precipitated Usurpation, to remonstrate the Consequences thereof, and to promote its restitution at *Rome*, in *Spain*, and elsewhere, being desirous at first, by mild means to endeavour the obtaining of an amicable Treaty, before he would proceed to those of Rigor, meerly out of respect to the Publick Peace, so justly valued and desired; as also because the Infringers thereof are so nearly united to his Majesty by *Alliances*, that he had reason to expect from their very Promises, that they would at last yield to his just Remonstrances, to execute the Agreement made at *Madrid*, for the restitution of the said Countries, as soon as might be, according to the Articles thereof. This has been press'd without intermission

by

by his Majesty's Ministers in Ordinary, as well as by others sent in an Extraordinary manner, until finding with regret that so long a delay might not only prejudice the publick Cause, but his Reputation, and the Affairs of the Persons concern'd, he thought fit to acquaint the *Spanish* Ambassador here more clearly with his Sentiments and Intentions upon the said matter, and order'd his in *Spain* to do the same to the said *Catholick* King, his Councillors and Officers; and that unless speedy satisfaction were given to his Allies by Effects, he should be forced, by considerations of Honour and of State, to joyn with him according to their earnest desires, in order to try by other Expedients within their power, to oblige the said *Spaniards* to make the said restitution, either by demonstrations of Force, if that were sufficient, or by Efforts worthy of those that are employed in it. Since this, his Majesty has observed, that the said *Spaniards* have begun to speak of the said Restitution in terms more mild and reasonable than before, from which he will endeavour to draw the desired Effects, by all sorts of Persecutions and Remonstrances; and that unless he be satisfied therein with all the speed and sincerity requir'd, he will use such other means as God has given him with the Confederates, according to his Promises to the said Duke, and to the Republick of *Venice*, also to the Marshal de *Lesdeguieres*, to the end that having dispatch'd the Affairs he is about at present, the Forces he has rais'd by his Majesty's Command may be used for that Expedition, unless, as before, the *Spaniards* begin the performance of the said Restitution according to their Promise; his Majesty referring the taking of a stronger and more precise Resolution in order thereunto with the said Marshal, and to consult about the means thereof, until his coming to *Lyons*; not doubting but the said Duke and the Signiory of *Venice* will contribute towards it, according to their Interest and Power; which nevertheless the said Commandore is dexterously to sound, and to get a true knowledge of, that his Majesty may be able to proceed upon a certain Foundation.

And whereas his Majesty is well inform'd, that the said Duke intends, and thinks it most proper, in case of an Enterprize, to make it at once by way of diversion upon the State of *Milan*; the said Commandore is not to oppose the same, neither is he to give him full assurances thereof, but rather to give him hopes, that if his Majesty

ends

Vol. II. INSTRUCTIONS. 191

finds any farther Delays and Artifices in this affair of the *Grifons*, thus to usurp other Peoples Territories, and keep the Neighbourhood in alarm, he will always be ready to embrace and follow such Resolutions as shall be thought most conducing to the desired end; the consultation of which is also referred to his said Journey to *Lyons* with the said Marshal, and such Deputies as shall be sent by the Duke and from the Republick: But that it is necessary in the mean time to give those Alarms and Jealousies to the *Spaniards*, and to begin the said Preparations, that if possible the noise thereof may prevent the coming to action, which when compell'd to, must be prosecuted with all the Courage and Vigor imaginable; and his Majesty will approve himself a worthy Son to the King his Father, Hear to his Generosity as to his Royal Scepter, and to his Affection towards the Republick and his Allies.

All the World is sensible of the Occupations and Experiences the *Spaniards* are engaged in at this time in divers parts of *Christendom*, and consequently that they have no need of creating new Enemies; therefore his Majesty hopes, that in talking and doing thus, they will be brought to reason: if not, neither his Majesty's Will or Power shall be wanting to support the publick Cause in so urgent an Occasion; not doubting but the other Friends, whose Concern in this affair is yet greater than his, will perform their Duty accordingly.

That if those who disturb the publick Peace by such Attempts rely on the Affairs and Troubles of his Kingdom they are ill inform'd of the true state thereof, the last Year having greatly encreas'd his Majesty's Power and Authority over his Subjects, who, unless they resume their Allegiance in this, which his Majesty invites them to, and gives them means to perform, they will again feel the power of his Arms, to their cost, and to his advantage, which will no ways make him the less favourable to his Allies, tho he might do it with more convenience and advantage, if it pleas'd God to inspire his revolted Subjects with a speedy Obedience under the Laws and Edicts made and observ'd in the late King his Father's time. That in case Divine Providence orders it otherwise, the Justice of his Cause perswades him, that it will prove for the best, and that his Friends abroad, as well as his Authority at home, will in time receive the Benefit thereof.

The King thanks the Duke for the Offers he has often made to him on those occasions; and as his Majesty thereby

thereby discovers his entire Affection for the Welfare of his Affairs, so he may assure himself that he shall have a good Share in the Success thereof, which he hopes to promote and to settle by Power only.

He also thinks it very necessary, once more to advise the said Duke to facilitate, as much as in himself, the reconciliation between himself and the Duke of *Mantua*, diverted hitherto by those who envied his Majesty the satisfaction of being the Promoter thereof, and would improve their dissention to their own advantage. But both of them would do wisely, considering the ends of their Neighbours, to yield something in respect to the Publick Good and their Interest, rather than to hearken to the artificial Suggestions of those who have and do still endeavour to keep up their Division. The said Commandore is to enquire of the *Sieur Marini*, who is in those parts, and will assist him in all things, on what Terms the said Duke stands in that respect; and if his Majesty's Name and Authority can be any wise serviceable therein, he is freely to employ himself in it, in his passage, as he likewise is to do at *Rome*, (where this Affair was formerly refer'd) when any occasion shall offer it self.

He is to do the same Office towards the Duke of *Mantua* (without going thither himself) by sending one of his Gentlemen to assure him of his Majesty's Good-will of his being order'd to favour his Interest at *Rome*, and to use his utmost endeavours to facilitate their reconciliation; to which he shall be desired to show himself the more disposed, seeing that the publick occasions seem to invite them all to a speed; and strict reconciliation. He is also to complement him upon the late Marriage of the Princess his Sister with the Emperor, wishing him and all his Family all manner of Prosperity and Content therein.

The King doubts not but the Duke of *Savoy*, and the Cardinal his Son, will put him upon the Subject of the Comprotection, which he has been too much mov'd and offended at, since his Majesty, considering his quality, the nearness of his relation to him, and the place he has in his Affection, never had or could have the least intention of doing any thing to his disadvantage. When he honoured Cardinal *Bentivoglio* with the Title of Comprotector, it was not to equal him with the said Cardinal of *Savoy*, being very sensible of the difference of their Birth, for he was expressly enjoin'd to yield to him in all things, and to meddle with nothing in his presence, but what should

should be pleasing to him, and rather to assist him, than to do or undertake any thing without his Knowledge and Approbation. His Majesty is very sensible that this Business, which was begun with Ingenuity, has not been receiv'd so by many, who have endeavour'd to Exasperate the said Cardinal's Mind upon this Subject, under pretence of his Reputation, the consideration of which is as dear to his Majesty as to any Person whatever; not being ignorant, that if that receiv'd the least blemish, it would reflect on his Majesty's Name and Honour, who having given him the Quality of Protector, consequently knows that it is his Interest to advantage his Person. He is to give him fresh assurances, that he being at *Rome*, the said Cardinal *Bentivoglio's* hands shall be ty'd in all things relating to his Majesty's Affairs, and that he will only act by the said Cardinal of *Savoy's* Orders. And when ever he is absent from thence, it does no wise concern him whither the said Cardinal or any other has the management of his Majesty's said Affairs, he being no longer concern'd therein, than while he is present.

That his Majesty is sensible of the said Cardinal's Affection, who ought to be as tender of his Majesty's Dignity and Reputation, as he is of whatever relates to his Interests, both which would be wounded in some measure, if being so far engag'd in this Business, he should now make any alteration to the dissatisfaction of the said Cardinal *Bentivoglio*, and that though it were done without his being displeas'd thereat, yet it would reflect on his Majesty's Name and Honour in the World: That his said Majesty will always take a particular care of all things relating to the Interest and satisfaction of the said Cardinal of *Savoy*, as well in the payment of the Pension his Majesty allows him, which notwithstanding the vast expences he is at, he has continu'd in the Roll of his *Finances*, as in taking pleasure to favour him with other Gratifications suitable to his Quality, and this he is to give him full assurance of. Nevertheless the said Commander is to take a particular care, first, to discover and know from *Marini* the inward sentiment of the said Cardinal, about the said Comprotection, seeing that in case he finds him obstinate, and not to be mov'd in that point, it will be necessary to leave him some hopes that his Majesty will be pleas'd at the finding out of some Expedients in this affair to his liking and satisfaction. But yet it is certain that he will be much better satisfy'd, as indeed it is his Interest, to have matters

remain as they are at present, than to make any Innovations, since none can be made without prejudice to his Majesty's Affairs at *Rome*. Therefore if it were possible to divert the said Cardinal of *Savoy* from this thought, the said Commander would do his Majesty a signal piece of Service, the management of which is left to his Judgment and Discretion, according as he will discover the Temper and Disposition of the said Cardinal, upon the Place as well as by *Marini's* Informations.

He is still to confirm his Majesty's Journey to *Lyons*, as well to please and comfort the Allies in the affair of the *Grisons*, as because their Highnesses have a great desire to see and wait on his Majesty; which when they mention, he is to assure them will be very acceptable to him. The said Commander is also to assure the Princess, his Sister, of his Majesty's cordial Love and fraternal Affection, and that whenever any occasion shall offer it self to give proofs thereof, he will embrace it with great satisfaction; that he rejoices at the good and honourable Treatment she receives, and will always be ready to do her all manner of good offices towards the said Duke, and the Prince, his Son; he is likewise to acquaint her with the charge and command he has re-iterated to the aforesaid *Marini*, to let him hear often from her, and what confidence his Majesty reposes in his devotion to his service. He is also to visit the other Princes and Infanta's whom he is to complement, and to assure them of his Majesty's Friendship and Good-will. And without making any longer stay there, he is to continue his Journey to *Rome*, through *Florence*, as it is usual; where his Majesty is persuaded that he will be kindly receiv'd by the Great Duke, the Great Dutchess Dowager, and the Widow Arch-Dutchess. At the delivery of his Majesty's Letters, he is to renew the Declarations of his Good-Will, which they have lately receiv'd from Father *Arboret*, Confessor to the Great Dutchess; and after having perform'd the usual Duties, Assurances of Friendship, and of favouring their Affairs where he is going to reside: He is not to forget, before his departure from thence, to reiterate the Instances that have often been made concerning his Majesty's Money, carry'd thither by the late *Concini*, which is justly due to him, by reason that the sums drawn from *Rome* are but slight and inconsiderable in proportion therunto; and to acquaint them that a longer detention of the said Money might create misunderstandings, as it has already been declar'd and fully prov'd to Father *Arboret*.

no, in order to make their Highnesses sensible thereof, that according to their Equity, and the good Correspondence they desire to hold with his Majesty, they may have a due regard to his right, and to the desire they ought to have to cultivate and maintain the same carefully. The particulars hereof shall be explain'd by word of Mouth to the said Commander, that he may be the better able to argue about it; and he is to inquire and receive a more particular information in his Journey from the Archbishop of *Lyons*, of what he has done and Negotiated heretofore in the like case at *Rome*.

He is also to take care to let them know the perfect Union and good Intelligence that is between his Majesty and the Queen Mother, (in which that House of *Medicis* is highly concern'd) which has always been one of his Majesty's most earnest desires, as a duty to which he is oblig'd both by God and Nature, as well as by the reciprocal affection he receives from the said Queen his Mother, who is heartily sorry that the artificial Impressions and passionate Councils of Persons who endeavour'd to improve their Division to their own advantage, have lasted so long. But that having through the Grace of God discover'd the Truth, and the Malice of the Authors and Contrivers of a course so prejudicial, she has resum'd her former Confidence in his Majesty's mild and truly Royal Temper, whose Soul rejoices thereat, and will ever study by all the means and duties of filial Respect, to confirm her said confidence to her satisfaction. And in order to give the World a very evident proof thereof, the King has lately admitted the said Queen again into his Council, and most secret affairs, to be assisted with her good advice upon all occasions.

He is to observe in what manner this representation will be receiv'd at *Florence*, and the Judgment they will make of his Majesty's behaviour towards the said Queen, to give his Majesty notice thereof, that he may the better and more securely regulate his Conduct upon that knowledge for the future. For really he has not had much reason to be satisfy'd with their Highnesses of late, and particularly about the restitution of the Money of the said *Concini*; their manner of proceeding therein, which the Archbishop of *Lyons* is very well acquainted with, being as unseemly, as displeasing to his Majesty, which was acknowledg'd by *Arbinot* himself. If any of the Ministers should put him upon this subject, he may inform them, that the matter

is very well known, and that it cannot long remain in those terms; which may be remedy'd by a speedy payment of the said Money.

Before his Arrival at *Rome*, he is to inform Cardinal *de Sourdis* of his coming, if he be still there, to confer with him before his entry into the said City, about the form thereof, or else with Cardinal *Benti-voglio*, who is Comptroller there: He is to make it as Honourable and Solemn as can be, according to the usual Custom; to get informations from them about the general state of Affairs, and of his Majesty's in particular; what he is to do at this beginning; and to learn from them, as persons better inform'd with the use of the Country, how he is to behave himself to be admitted the very first Night of his Arrival to kiss his Holiness's Feet; to whom, presenting the King's Letters written with his own hand, he is to confirm the assurances of his Majesty's Affectionate and Filial Obedience, for the Service and Honour of the Holy See, by the Example of the Kings, his Predecessors, to the satisfaction of his Beatitude, and the advantage of his house and designs. He is also to make him sensible of the Consolation his Majesty receiv'd at his assumption to the Pontificate; his Prayers having been granted on this subject: Since it has pleas'd God to give a Person of his Piety and Virtue to Christendom, who has the intentions, and is indued with all the Qualifications requir'd in a common Father; that it is his earnest desire he may enjoy it long for the Publick Good, which he will again confirm to him, at the sending him the usual Devoirs and Obedience. That his Majesty is persuaded that his Holiness puts a greater confidence in this Royal Freedom, and in the real and solid Effects, his Majesty daily discovers to the advantage of the Church, and of Christendom in General, than to impute his not having been able hitherto to perform that duty to the least want of Inclination or Devotion towards his Beatitude, but to the Troubles and Divisions of his Kingdom, which he has begun to disentangle so happily, and so much to the advantage of the Catholick Religion, and of his Authority; that his Majesty is persuaded that he will prefer such salutary Effects to a Ceremonious Duty, since his Majesty yields to none, besides his Title of first Son of the Church, in Duty or Devotion towards the Holy See and his Holiness, as he will ever make it appear both at Home and Abroad; and that he hopes that God will bless him so much again this Year.

either

either by Agreement, or Force of Arms, as to extend the *Catholic* Religion, and the Honour of the Name of God in his Kingdom, so far as to deserve the Continuation of the good Will and Paternal Counsels His Holiness has sent him upon that Subject; which, his Nuncio can assure him, have been receiv'd by him with Sentiments suitable to his Zeal, and to the Respect he bears to whatever proceeds from the wise Counsels of His Beatitude.

The said Commandore is to remain within these Bounds at his first private Audiëce, only giving His Holiness Assurances of His Majesty's Devotion, according to the usual Custom. For, as to other Affairs, they are refer'd to that which is to be solemn and publick, as well as others which will be given him from time to time, according as Occurrences shall offer themselves. He is to wait on Cardinal *Ludovico*, His Holiness's Nephew, the same Night; whom he is to acquaint with His Majesty's Good Will towards him; the Confidence he reposes in, and Knowledge he has of his Affection for the Welfare of his Affairs; in which he shall be desir'd to persevere, and to make his Uncle favourable in such Occasions as shall occur during his Residence in *Rome*: Which His Majesty will be ready to acknowledge to his Advantage and Satisfaction, on all Occasions, by profitable and honourable Effects.

The greatest and most important Affair in debate at this time is that above-mention'd about *Valtellina*, which his Holiness is very well acquainted with, together with the Endeavours hitherto us'd by his Majesty, to stifle the Misfortunes he is sensible must arise from that Contention in their very birth. He is again to lay the dangerous Consequences thereof before his Holiness, in relation to the publick Good of *Italy*, and even of the *Roman* Religion it self; and that unless the *Spaniards* will speedily submit to his Counsels, and paternal Exhortations, to hasten the Restitution thereof, the King will be oblig'd to espouse the Cause and Interest of his Allies; that his Holiness is not only oblig'd, as a common Father, to prevent Troubles, but as a Temporal Prince of *Italy* to obviate and oppose all manner of Usurpations. His Majesty in this point only requires the Observation and Execution of the Articles of *Madrid*, made with the approbation of his Holiness's Ministers; the accomplishing of which the *Spaniards*, under a specious pretence of Religion towards him, and of deference towards several Princes and States concern'd, have delay'd and put off; insomuch that the

Distemper is now grown to such a head, by the artifice and desire of the Governor of *Millan*, to preserve what he has Usurp'd against all Right and Reason, to the prejudice of his Majesty's Alliance, and of the safety of the Princes of *Italy*, that his Majesty has freely declar'd, and lately again acquainted his Holiness, his Nuncio, and the *Spanish* Ambassador, that unless the aforesaid Agreement were effectually perform'd, he could no longer resist the desires and general Interest of his Confederates, who made earnest Sollicitations to him to assist and strengthen them with his generous Resolutions in their pressing need, and that on their sides they would co-operate to the utmost of their Power and Interest: That in compliance thereunto his Majesty has sent Orders in all parts to keep all things in readiness; and that being resolv'd to repair to *Lyons*, his Orders were also dispatch'd to the Marshal d' *Esdiquieres*, to be ready at the first Command. That it is most certain that the Princes concern'd, and several others who will not stir until they see the Game begun, will freely enter the Lists for their preservation, others for Interest, and that then his Holiness, though perhaps too late, will find whether the Reasons alledg'd by *Spain* for Religion, are as important and considerable, as the Evils and Accidents which will arise to his grief, even to the very detriment of the Catholick Religion. For undoubtedly several Protestant Princes will make this Cause theirs, being jealous, with reason, of the growing greatness of *Spain*, and divers Nations and Religions will enter and fill *Italy*. And all this is occasion'd by the immoderate Covetousness and Ambition of the Ministers of *Spain*; the prejudice and blame whereof will fall upon the Authors, and his Majesty will be sufficiently discharg'd towards God and Men, by the Endeavours he has us'd to prevent these Misfortunes; for considering the time when the Enterprize was first began, and the Treaty concluded upon that Subject, but not executed by *Spain*, a longer patience would be imputed to want of Courage and Repentment. Therefore his Majesty again intreats his Holiness, seriously to renew the Efforts of his paternal Admonition, to prevent such Calamities. His Majesty is very sensible that the said *Spaniards*, the better to colour and justify their Attempts, and to make him the more favourable to their Design, have all along laid the Case of Religion before his Eyes, to blind him, and consequently prevent his joining with the rest of the Allies, or at least to make him connive at
their

their Enterprize : But whereas the Mask is now thrown off, and that it is evident by other Occurrences in *Christendom*, that they are induc'd thereunto more out of Ambition than Religion, his Holiness must be intreated no longer to suffer himself to be impos'd on, both for his own Honour, and for the good and peace of *Italy*, as well as for the sake of the Catholick Religion; the advantage of which, he may assure himself, his Majesty will ever be one of the first to promote with all his power. But there is some danger, (as it has often been represented) in being too obstinate for one, of losing both together. For it is most certain, that the said Leagues of the *Grisons* are not oblig'd, by the Articles of the Treaty, to maintain the Catholick Religion alone in *Valtelina* ; and consequently the *Spaniards* cannot insist on this, without a Breach of the Treaty, and without wounding his Majesty's Royal Intermision. But moreover to remove this borrow'd Veil, and to go beyond them by a Zeal not apparent, but truly sincere of Religion, though this be not included in the said Agreement, he will imploy his Credit and lively Remonstrances towards the said *Grisons* by his Ambassadors, and use all other reasonable means to prevail with them for the preservation of the said Religion in *Valtelina*, though not in the nature of a Condition, as abovesaid ; it not being mention'd in the Treaty, and they being oblig'd, notwithstanding a refusal to accomplish the said Agreement, and to perform the said full and intire Restitution. That in case his Majesty can succeed in this design, it will be a great comfort to his Holiness, whose Nuncio in *Switzerland* must be order'd to facilitate with his Majesty's Ministers, all honest and sure means to hasten the said Restitution. His Majesty presses this Affair, being justly press'd by the thing it self, and by the Persons concern'd therein, which shoud invite his Holiness to double his vigilance and serious Instances in *Spain* ; otherwise he will find, by real Effects, that his Majesty's foresight has been good, and his care in so many p'aces very praise worthy.

But in order the better to convince his Holiness of the truth of the premisses, here is a very certain and most visible Argument thereof. The *Spaniards*, who boast, and seem very desirous of promoting the good and advancement of the Catholick Religion in *Germany*, where they had promis'd to Invest the Duke of *Bavaria* with both the *Palatinates*, are now out of Reasons of State more re-

serv'd in the matter, out of fear of displeasing the King of *Great Britain*, and lest the Duke of *Barbaria* should grow too powerful in *Germany*; Causes altogether Temporal, which hinder them from advancing the Glory and Holy Name of God in so fair an occasion; while his Majesty shows himself more inclinable and favourable to it; for though the Elector *Palatin* is Ally'd to him, he knows in his Soul what he has done on that subject, where it was necessary to shew his good intention. His Holiness's Officers, and his Nuncio here, have discover'd it themselves, and that it was only a Blind n^{ed} by them, to abuse the most simp^e, but not capable of obfuscating the prudence and clear sight of his Holiness, who will be prais'd and bless'd by God and Men, for endeavouring to prevent U^rsurpations, and to maintain the publick Peace, which are the only Ends his Majesty proposes. But the said Commandore is chiefly to insist on the Mischiefs that may insue for the Publick, these Crowns proceeding to a Breach, (which his Majesty will prevent to the utmost of his power,) by the advantages the *Turk* will easily gain by the division of the Christian Princes. Whereas being united, as it is his Holiness's Office to keep them, and to which his Piety, and other good Considerations, should incline him above all things, considering the present state of the *Turks*; great progresses might be made against them. But our Sins and Discords making us unworthy of that happiness we must implore the goodness of God, and his Holiness by Prayers and Exhortations must use his utmost Endeavours, to reconcile the hearts of Christian Princes to an Enterprize so holy, so important, and so feasible at this time, according to the knowledge the King has of the now State of the Grand Signor's Affairs and Provinces. This business of *Valt. lina* being adjusted, before which nothing can be resolv'd on, if his Holiness finds a good Disposition in other Princes, His Majesty will ever be ready to second his good Intentions, and to promote them to the utmost of his power. It is His Majesty's Desire, that the Honour of a Design so pious, and so full of Glory, should be reserv'd to the Happiness of this Pontificate; and that, in order thereunto, His Holiness would be pleas'd to continue his best Endeavours for the Pacification of the Troubles of *Italy*, as well as those that are kindling in *Germany*; that the chief Princes of *Christendom*, having no other Quarrels to decide, may be the better able to unite their Wills and Forces for this holy Enterprize.

His

His Majesty is very sensible that none are so busie on the Stage of the World, as the *Spaniards*, in order to extend their Empire more and more; which will not only be the Occasion of neglecting the Opportunities of this Christian Project, but also of uniting the Protestant Princes more strictly to oppose the Projects of the House of *Austria*. And while this Game lasts, the *Turk* will have many fair Occasions to improve it, to their Cost and Shame; and the *Christians* themselves will pay the Faults of their Ambition and Imprudence.

The Emperor having re-gain'd *Bohemia*, which had been taken from him, seems to have more Cause to let his Arms rest, in order to provide against this common Enemy, than to satisfy the Passion of another, who leads him under his Authority to a Design which keeps him in Servitude himself, and makes him share the publick Loss. For here is Work cut out for a long time, unless the Parties will put an end to it themselves; since there is Reason to believe that the King of *Great Britain*, with his Confederates, will not let his Son-in-Law perish; and that the States-General of the *United Provinces* will neither be so weak, nor so destitute of Friends, and of Assistance, as to fall so soon by the Efforts of the Arms of *Spain*. And in the mean time the great Occasions of doing good, as to the general, slip away. Princes weaken each other by vexatious, bloody Exercises; thereby giving great Advantages to a potent Enemy, who is only with-held by his Ignorance of our Condition, or by the Hand of God, who, in his Merely, has not yet given us over to his Wrath. But we have reason to fear, that the Continuance of this Misfortune will draw it upon us, as being too unworthy of his Favours, in not having made use of the fair Opportunities he had given us, of making great Progresses against this Enemy, in these last Ages.

The said Commandore is also to enquire of the Cardinals *de Sourdis* and *Bentivoglio*, on what Terms the Marriage propos'd between *Spain* and *England* stands at present, not to raise the least Obstacle against it, His Majesty having had several Occasions so to do, since he first was inform'd of it, had he been so pleas'd, but only to give him a constant Account thereof; His Majesty having no Interest in the matter, provided the Catholick Religion be thereby promoted; he preferring that Consideration to all the Policies that can occur upon this Account, though perhaps others would not deal with so much Candour towards him.

him. But whereas his Majesty is of Opinion, that this proposition of Alliance is only to gain time, and to improve occasions on both sides, as it appears sufficiently by all their proceedings in relation to the general affairs in which they are concern'd; so his Majesty thinks fit not to trouble himself any further with it, but to refer it all to the Prudences and wise Consideration of his Beatitude.

Who must needs be sensible, by the good Offices lately done at *Venice*, for the restauration of the Jesuits in their Demean, what care his Majesty takes to promote whatever tends towards his Holiness's satisfaction, who has express'd a great deal of concern in this Affair, as a thing tending to the service of God, the honour of which might have been rais'd, had the Republick been pleas'd to adhere to his Holiness's and his Majesty's good Councils and Salutery Remonstrances. And though his Majesty has some reason to be dissatisfy'd with the refusal he has incur'd at his Holiness's Intreaty, he having expos'd his Name and Dignity in this Business, contrary to his first intentions, fore-seeing this resistance from the Seignory; Nevertheless, in order to do well in all things, whenever any reasonable likelihood of success shall appear in the issue of the said Recommendation, his Majesty will freely undertake it anew: But at present his Majesty is of Opinion, that it is proper to refer it to another season, when time shall have made the *Venetians* sensible of the fault they have committed, and of the misfortunes which may arise in their State, by the Banishment of the said Fathers.

If his Holiness should put the said Commandore upon the subject of the Enterprize of *Genova*, to which he has lately invited his Majesty by a person sent on purpose, he is to make him sensible, according as it has already been freely declar'd to his Nuncio, and to Father *Barnabite*, sent on purpose on that subject, that this would be directly contrary to the design his Majesty has propos'd to himself in this Kingdom, to remove the Opinion which some malicious persons publish, that by the War he makes against his rebellious Subjects, he aims at their Religion, and not at the Faction, which would make them all Unite again, not only in *France*, but those of the same Sect out of the Kingdom, who hitherto have only been Spectators of this Tragedy, which the said Revolters have been the cause of, his Majesty having all along told and dissatisfy'd them, that without respect to Religion he only attacks

attacks Disobedience, and that if any of his Catholick Subjects should lay aside their Allegiance, he would use them in the same manner, for the good of the publick Peace, and for the security of his Authority. Had he consented to this Enterprize against *Geneva*, these publick Causes failing, he would be at a loss for the prosecution of this project, which is in such forwardness. And therefore when the said *Nuncio* and the Ministers of *Savoy* have press'd him upon that affair, they have found the solidity of his Reasons by his Answers, besides the reasons of State which his Majesty does not alledge at this time, and which have always been he'd in great consideration by the late King, his Father, when the said Duke, as he has often done, has propos'd the said design. But possibly he has thought, that his Majesty being imp'oy'd at home, could not so easily divert him from the said design, or that his Holiness would have more power to persuade him.

If the Duke speaks to the said Commandore about it, he is to make the same answer to him, and that his Majesty for these Reasons, which have been known to him heretofore, cannot agree to the said Enterprize; and that when he has put a good order to his Affairs, according to his good beginning, it will then be more easie for him to resolve about it, and to consider of means to favour his Highnesses designs, who at this time would do better to joyn with his Holiness, to seek out and propose good expedients to promote the advancement of his Majesty's good design in his Kingdom; the rather, because the security of his Neighbours, and the Publick Peace, partly depends on the good Condition thereof, by the counterpoise every body knows his Majesty's power keeps against other Kings and States, which might make attempts to the prejudice of the Common Liberty.

The said Commandore is also to represent, that his Holiness has good informations thereof: his Majesty's happy Progresses the last Year, and the advantage he has gain'd by the reduction of upwards of Sixty Garrisons; his being resolv'd to prosecute his Fortune a great deal farther, yet unless the said Revolters submit to their Duty of their own accord, on such conditions and submissions as are requir'd from Subjects to Sovereigns. That he is persuaded, that as God has been pleas'd hitherto to favour his Arms, he will still assist him for the future, since he has no other end, but the maintaining of his Authority, and the promoting of Religion under the favour of the Edicts, as
much

much as justice and their behaviour will permit him, being now ready to march under the protection of God, whom he intreats his Holiness to implore for him, as he has hitherto done, in order to prosecute the success of his just and pious design. And the said Commandore is to take care to acquaint his said Holiness with his Majesty's Moral and Pious Life, a true example for his Age, to all other Kings. He assures himself that God will grant the Vows and Prayers of his Holiness, and of all his Majesty's good Subjects, thus following the paths of Honour and Vertue; which gives hopes, besides, that being seconded by his Holiness's good Advice, he will daily fructify for the better, and employ those advantages bestow'd on him by Providence, to the Honour of his Holy Name, and unto the benefit of the Christian Common-wealth. And it is highly important for the promotion of this good Work, that it be favour'd, and that all the World may know that it was undertaken by the Authority of his Holiness; his Predecessors having lost many favourable occasions to advance the publick good for want of so doing. His Majesty expects from the Justice and Wisdom of his Beatitude, that making his profit of their Faults and Omissions in what relates to him, he will be more careful of it, and will look upon him as the most Christian King, first Son of the Church, who in his private and publick Conduct aims at nothing, but the Exaltation of the Holy Name of God, Equity, and the general Good and Peace of Christendom.

These things appear particularly in the Actions which are done in the sight of all the World, and especially in the promotions of Cardinals, in which some things having been wanting in his Predecessor, he hopes they will be repair'd and mended by the Prudence and Goodness of his Holiness, as indeed it would be, might the two Persons heretofore recommend, *viz.* the Bishop of *Lusson*, and the Archbishop of *Lyons*, be included in the same promotion, according to the request already made to his Holiness about it in his Majesty's Name, by the Cardinal *de Sourdis*; But the said Commandore is no otherwise to insist upon it for fear of Engaging the King's Dignity too far again, in case of a refusal, which is apparent enough, and that he will grant but one to his Majesty in the next Promotion; in which case he desires it may be the said Bishop of *Lusson*, to gratify the Queen his Mothers desire, who behaves her self so well towards him, that he will be glad of any occasions

cations to pleasure and oblige her. His Holiness seems to be in Expectation of other Vacancies to favour Princes with; if not, he must but slightly intreat him to advance the said Promotion, in respect to the affection his Majesty bears to the said Queen, his Mother.

The Marquis *de Cœuvres* had orders gently to sound the intention of the late Pope on this subject, in favour of Monsieur *de Mets*, his Natural Brother, but as he took special care not to press it in his Majesty's Name, for fear of exposing him to an absolute refusal; the said Commandore is to follow the same Method, in not making the like propositions for the Future, without first giving notice thereof, in order to receive his Majesty's further Commands about it.

Who wishes his Holiness a long Pontificat, for the advantage and honour of the Church of God, and the Publick Good. But whereas his Beatitude is of a pretty weak Constitution, and like others subject to the Common Law, if any mischance should happen to his Person during the said Commandore's residence at *Rome*, in case he could not have time to receive his Majesty's more precise Orders on this Subject, he thinks fit to acquaint him that he has no other desire than to see that supreme Dignity supply'd by a Person, knowing in all things the Office and Duty of a common Father without any Affection, Interest, or Partiality, but for the common good of all and general Concord. This is to serve as a rule for the said Commandore, without prescribing any thing more particularly to him in this case, which depends more from the Holy Ghost than from the will or affections of Men. Nevertheless as far as humanly may be done, it is his Majesty's desire that it may be a subject born on the Territorys belonging to the Church, so that all suspicions being remov'd, all Christians Princes and States may make their applications there with more confidence and freedom, upon all those occasions which occur so frequently in the World, in which their Dignities and Qualifications rever'd by all men, have always been of great Weight, and have often supply'd the defects of the Parties to bring them to reason. Which when it shall happen the said Commandore is to consult with the said Cardinals and other Persons, well affected to the service of *France*, and he is to use such care and diligence therein, to the utmost of his Power, as may shew that his Majesty considers no interest therein, but that in which God and the publick is concern'd. Nevertheless,

foreseeing all Accidents, as much as in him lies, and in those that serve the King. he is to project his design at a distance, and with secrecy, for it would prove prejudicial being divulg'd.

And whereas tho' it is usual and expedient to mind the present, yet it would be imprudent to neglect the other parts, since His Majesty has no other End or Interest, but the publick Good. Therefore, as the said Commandore, by his Conduct and Behaviour towards the Pope and Cardinal *Ludoviso*, is, to give them all the Reason imaginable to commend His Majesty's Intentions, and to make use of all Occasions that may occur; so he is likewise, as much as Discretion and Interest will permit him, to manage the Good Will of Cardinal *Borghese*, and his Faction; but with so much Address and Temper, that the present Government may take no Umbrage thereat; in such a manner nevertheless, that both he and his said Faction may have reason to hope His Majesty's Protection and Favour in case of Need.

His Majesty's Ambassadors, and his Ministers elsewhere, have always taken care of what relates to the Interests and Affairs of the Religion of *Malta*, who has had Recourse to His Majesty's Authority in time of need; he having also receiv'd several good Offices and Services from the present Great Master, in Matters concerning his Subjects. Therefore His Majesty enjoins him to continue his said Assistance and Care for them; if needful, His Majesty being persuaded that the said Commandore, by his Profession of the said Order, as well as by his Command, will effectually fulfil the same.

His Majesty is inform'd, that a certain League has been propos'd at *Rome*, between the Princes of *Italy*, under pretence of preserving the Catholick Religion, and of hindering the Coming in of Hereticks; but in effect, under this Colour, to invade their Liberties; it being very evident, that the said Overture was only made to obstruct the Deliverance of *Vatlelina*, and of the *Grisons*, from the Oppressions impos'd upon them. And therefore the Republick of *Venice* has rejected the said Propositions, perceiving the Drift of those that have made it; neither is it like to succeed. The said Commandore is to keep an Eye over it, that in case the like Occasion shou'd offer it self during his Embassy, he may prevent the Effect of it, as prejudicial to the Safety of the Princes of *Italy*; and artificially varnish'd, to lull them asleep insensibly, and to surprize them.

The

The King is very sorry that the Pensions given to some Cardinals and Prelates at *Rome*, have not been paid better of late; which has been occasion'd by the Troubles of the Kingdom, and the immense Charge His Majesty has been at: But particular Care will be taken for the future, for the Payment thereof; which the said Commandore may give them full Assurances of, that they may have the better Encouragement and Reason to persevere in the Affection they express for His Majesty's Service, in order to make use of it according as Occasions shall offer themselves. Cardinal *Bentivoglio*, as the Person in whom His Majesty confides most, and who is well acquainted with the Affairs of *Rome*, and the Affection of those that espouse the Interests of *France*, will give the said Commandore a particular Account thereof, that he may regulate himself accordingly, and be able to distinguish the one from the other. He is to express His Majesty's satisfaction to him, for his Services; and that he knows he has been cross'd in them by powerful Adversaries, to prejudice him; but that he must endeavour to overcome those Obstacles by his good Conduct, and by getting as much Credit in the Palace as he can, to render his Talent the more profitable to the King, and to destroy the malicious Reports that have been spread to his Prejudice.

Cardinal *de Sourdis* and he, will acquaint him on what Terms the Affair between those of the Congregation of St. *Lewis* and the Fathers of the Oratory stands, in order to apply such Remedies and Moderation as will be requisite in the Case, jointly with them, for His Majesty's Service and Satisfaction; who is very well satisfied that those of *Savoy* and *Lo rain* have obstructed the Execution thereof. The said Commandore is to take care to have the same remedy'd speedily, by His Majesty's Authority. And not to enter any further into several trivial Affairs, which do not deserve being inserted in an Instruction: He shall be inform'd there on what Terms they stand, and shall behave himself therein, according to the Time and Occasions, to the best of his power.

And for as much as the good Fathers *Minimes* of the *Trinity of the Mount* have always been recommended to His Majesty's Ambassadors, in order to their being preserv'd in the Purity of Life they have chosen and continued with great Praise; and that none but those of the *French Nation* may be receiv'd in the said Monastery, into which some Foreigners have slip'd heretofore, who were not rightly qualified

qualified for the same, the said Commandore is to take a particular Care of them.

He is often to visit the Cardinals of the sacred Colledge in the usual manner ; and is to be very careful to give each of them assurances of his Majesty's Favour according to the degree of their affection for the King's affairs, which he shall be acquainted with by those of *Sourdis* and of *Bentivoglio*, in order to confirm the Votaries of *France* in their Devotion, and to endeavour by good Offices and Courtesies, according to their Dignity, to encrease their Number.

There has been some disorder of late in the Taxes of Benefices, which has somewhat burthen'd his Majesty's Subjects ; the said Commandore is to conferr with those that are intelligent in those affairs, about means to redress the same, making use of his Majesty's Name and Credit, according as he shall think it convenient.

As this Embassy has ever been look'd upon as the most honourable and most considerable, in respect to his Majesty's Reputation and the wellfare of his Affairs (as it is the first in Rank) so his Majesty is fully perswaded that the said Commandore's Conduct will produce Effects resulting to the Grandeur of his Royal Name, the Publick Good, and his Holinesses Satisfaction, by his deportment, which he is to make as acceptable as can be, preserving what is due to his Majesty's Dignity, that he may have as much cause to commend the said Commandore's Services, as the choice he has made of his Person, for the knowledge he has of his past Actions, and to reward him for the same to his Satisfaction.

*Done at Paris the 18th.
of March, 1622.
Sign'd Lewis and
Lower Brulart.*

JARGON

Cant given to the said Ambassador.

R O M E.

The Pope.
Cardinal Ludovisio.
Cardinal Borghese.
Cardinal Aldobrandini.
Cardinal of Savoy.
Cardinal Montalto.
Cardinal de Sourdis.
Cardinal Vincenzo.
Cardinal de la Rochefoucaud.
Cardinal de Rets.
Cardinal de la Valette.
Cardinal Bentivoglio.
Cardinal Bevilacqua.
Cardinal Barberini.

Cardinal Ubaldini.
Cardinal Bandinis.
Cardinal Medicis.
Cardinal Mellini.
Cardinal St. Sufanna.
Cardinal Verrallo.
Cardinal Ara-cæli.
Cardinal Ursini.
Cardinal Campora.
Cardinal Esti.
Cardinal Savelli.
The Great Duke.
The Great Dutchess.
The Arch Dutchy.
The Bishop of Mantua.
The Signory of Venice.
The Governor of Milan.
The Republick of Genoa.
The Duke of Savoy.
The Prince of Piedmont.
The Duke of Mantua.
The Emperor.
The King of Spain.

G A R D E N.

The Rose.
The Carnation.
The Pensey.
The Jasmin.
The Lawrel.
The Cypress.
The Peach Tree.
The Quince Tree.
The Pear Tree.
The Plum Tree.
The Apple Tree.
The Abricot Tree.
The Cherry Tree.
The Griotier, or Some Cherry Tree.
The Lote, or Nettle Tree.
The Dazy.
The May Blossom.
The Orange Tree.
The Lemon Tree.
The Fig Tree.
The Thym Plant.
The Marjorum Plant.
The Lettuce Plant.
The Bugloss Plant.
The Borage Plant.
The Amaranth.
The Vine.
The Grape.
The Walnut Tree.
The Almond Tree.
The White Thorn.
The Linden Tree.
The Tulip.
The Wind Flower.
The Sauge Plant.
The Courser.
The Barbe.

The Arch Duke Leopold.
 The Infanta of Flanders.
 Count Olwarez.
 D. Balthazar de Cuniga.
 Germany.
 Spain.
 Flanders.
 England.
 The King of Great Britain.
 The Prince of Wales.
 The Elector Palatin.

The Duke of Bavaria.
 The Duke of Lorraine.
 The Switzers.
 The Grisons.
 Valtelina.
 Catholicks.
 Protestants.
 The Nuncio of France.
 The Nuncio of Switzerland.
 The Vice Legat of Avignon.
 The Bishop of Luffon.
 The Arch-Bishop of Lyons.
 Monsieur de Villiers.
 Monsieur Marini.
 The King's Ambassadors in
 Switzerland.

Le Sieur Eschinard.
 Le Sieur Rabi.
 Secretary le Fevre.
 Seignior Pol Fiesco.
 Seignior Frangipani.
 Monsieur Ruccellai.
 France.
 The King.
 The Queen.
 The Queen Mother.
 The Duke of Orleans.
 Madam, the King's Sister.
 The Prince of Conde.
 Count de Soissons.
 Monsieur de Guise.
 The Prince of Joynville.
 The Duke of Longueville.

The Sorrel Horse.
 The Pad.
 The Dapple Gray Horse.
 The Dun Horse.
 The Stable.
 The Manger.
 The Rack.
 The Fork.
 The Groom.
 The Little Nag.
 The Cartall, or middle siz'd
 Horse.
 The War Horse.
 The Sumpter Horse.
 The Stirrops.
 The Spurs.
 The Saddle.
 The Baors.
 The Reins.
 The Bit.
 The Bridle.
 The Horse Cloth.
 The Switch.
 The Master of the Horse.
 The Page.
 The Manege.
 The Pillars.
 The Lift.
 The Ring.
 The Launce.
 The Career.
 The Pike.
 The Musket.
 Building.
 Pedestal.
 The Cornish.
 The Door.
 The Window.
 The Room.
 The Hall.
 The Garret.
 The Yard.
 The Chimney.
 The Table.

Vol. II. INSTRUCTIONS. 211

The Duke of Vendosme.	<i>The Chair.</i>
The Duke of Nemours.	<i>The Bench.</i>
The Duke d' Elbeuf.	<i>The Bed.</i>
Count St. Paul.	<i>The Side-board.</i>
Monsieur d' Angoulesme.	<i>The Cabinet.</i>
Monsieur d' Espernon.	<i>The Carpet.</i>
Monsieur de Montmorency.	<i>The Chevron, or Rafter.</i>
Monsieur d'Esdiguières.	<i>The Beam.</i>
Monsieur de Crequy.	<i>The Boarding.</i>
Monsieur de Schomberg.	<i>The Window Frame, or Cross Work.</i>
Monsieur de Bassompierre.	<i>The Small Pinacle.</i>
The Marquis de Couvres.	<i>The Stair case.</i>
The Commander de Sillery.	<i>The Tabernacle, Pavillon.</i>
The Chancellor de Sillery.	<i>The Chaplain.</i>
Monsieur de Puyfieux.	<i>The Oratory, or Private Chapel.</i>
Madam de Puyfieux.	<i>The Chappel.</i>
Monsieur de Marais.	<i>The Priest.</i>
Monsieur de Bellievre.	<i>The Clerk.</i>
Monsieur de Valencay.	<i>The Choirist, or Querister.</i>
The Bishop of Chartres.	<i>The Chanter.</i>
The Chevalier de Valencay.	<i>The Novice.</i>
Monsieur de Berny.	<i>The Deacon.</i>
Monsieur de Leon.	<i>The Accolite, or Boy that Ministers at Mass.</i>
The Lord Keeper.	<i>The Fire Lock.</i>
Monsieur de Gèvres.	<i>The Murrian, or head piece.</i>
Monsi. de la Ville-aux-cleres.	<i>The Sword.</i>
Monsieur d' Herbault.	<i>The Pertizan.</i>
Monsieur de Beaumarchais.	<i>The Holbard.</i>
Monsieur Morant.	<i>The Pistol.</i>
Pensions of Rome.	<i>The Balls.</i>
The Duke Sforza.	<i>The Powder.</i>
The Duke de S. Gemini.	<i>The Carabine.</i>

Memoire, for the Precedency of Cardinals in the King's Council, collected by Cardinal de Richelieu.

MDCXXII.

From M. du Puy's Study, M. S. 478.

THERE is no account to be given of the Treatment Cardinals receive in all other Kingdoms, where Kings give them the Precedency before all others whatever. But *France* having peculiar Laws to which it is reasonable to submit, they pretend to no more there than what they have had for the time past; and I am persuaded that the World will commend their Modesty, if they consider that they freely suffer some diminution of the first rank they have had, out of respect to the Blood of their Majestys.

In the Year 1467. at the Estates of *Tours*, Cardinal *Balue* was seated on the King's Right Hand, and *Rene*, King of *Sicilly*, Prince of the Blood on the left.

In 1493. *du Tillet* Reports, That the King sitting in his Parliament, the Cardinal of *Lyons*, was seated immediately after the Dukes of *Orleans* and of *Burgundy*, the King's Brothers and after him the Counts d' *Angouleme* and *de Montpencier*, Princes of the Blood.

The Possession of this Rank has been so clear, that *du Tillet* says in expresse Terms, that the Quality of a Cardinal is such, that he preceeds all the Princes of the Blood, after the second Person.

The first contest between the Princes of the Blood and the Cardinals, happen'd under *Charles* the 9th. not between a lay Prince of the Blood, but between the Cardinal of *Bourbon* and the Cardinal of *Lorraine*. The Cardinal of *Lorraine* was the most Ancient, and was seated in the Council above the other, without any Contestation. They became Enemies, and it was fear'd that the Princes of the House of *Lorraine* would become too great in the State. Therefore in order to Temper and Humble the said House, the precedence was given to the Cardinal of *Bourbon*, after his having declar'd that he only pretended that Rank in
the

the Council, upon the account of the interest those of the Blood have in the State above others.

Since that time, there have been disputes sometimes between the Princes of the Blood and the Cardinals in the Council. But without the least Contradiction, the Cardinals have always preceeded all others.

And it would be without the least ground or reason, should any Constable or Chancellor pretend to dispute the said Rank with a Cardinal, since they have ever been preceeded by Persons, who do not dispute it with the Cardinals.

Du Tillet reports, pag. 439. in a Sessions of Parliament, That the Constable was seated after the Dukes of *Guise*, *d' Aumalle* and *Vaudemont*.

In another Sessions under *Henry* the 2d. after the Duke of *Guise*.

In another Sessions under the said *Henry*, after the Dukes of *Guise* and *Aumalle*.

And yet in another, after the Dukes of *Guise* and of *Nivernois*.

He also says elsewhere in express words, That the Prelates are after the Constables or Chancellors, unless they are Princes or Cardinals.

Under *Henry* the 2d. the Constable, *Anne de Montmorency* was Favourite. He did not love the Cardinal of *Lorraine*, and yet he never thought of disputing his Rank.

Since the Cardinal of *Lenoncourt* has always been seated in the King's Council above the Lord Keeper, officiating the place of Chancellor.

At the Declaration of the Queen's Regency in the Parliament held in the Monastery of the *Augustin Fryars*, the Constable of *Montmorency*, seated himself after the Cardinals of *Joyeuse*, *Sourdis* and *du Perren*. And no Constable or Chancellor ever had that thought, except Monsieur de *Sillery*, who imparting his Ambition to the Constable, induc'd him to aspire to it.

All the Ancients of the Council remember to have seen Monsieur de *Guise* seated above Monsieur de *Sillery*; and on the same side with him.

The Queen remembers to have seen the Cardinal of *Joyeuse* seated there, and formerly the Cardinal of *Sourdis*.

She also remembers he complain'd to her one day, that the Chancellor endeavour'd to break up the Council to inroach that place.

The Expedient propos'd by the said Chancellor, was, That there should be one Side of the Dignities, on which the Children of *France*, the Princes of the Blood, and other Princes, Dukes and Peers should be seated consecutively : And another Side of the Officers, on which the Constable, Chancellor, Mareschals of *France*, and other Officers should be plac'd.

And foreseeing that this' would be look'd upon as a great Absurdity, since by this Means, he would be seated sometimes above the Children of *France*, Princes of the Blood, or Cardinals, he propos'd the making a Declaration, which settling the two Sides of Dignities, and of Officers should at the same time express, that the Second Place on the Side of the Dignities should be Nobler than the First Place on the Side of the Officers.

This Proposition destroys it self evidently, seeing that not only Kings, but even God himself, cannot make the Vale of a Hill to be the Top thereof ; nor the Feet of a Man to be higher than his Head. So that, in reality, whatever Subtlety was us'd, the Chancellor had a mind to precede those who in Reason have always preceded him ; since the Second Person of the Right Side would not have been so nobly seated, as the First on the Left.

This Design was, openly to settle a perpetual Precedency in the King's Council, by the Chancellor, like unto that of the First President of the Parliament, who has a certain fix'd Seat, which he does not so much as yield to the Princes of the Blood. This would be of very ill Consequence in the Council, for several Reasons easily thought on.

No body can be ignorant of the End of this Pretension, if they consider that the Jealousie of keeping this regulated Place has often induced the Chancellor, His Majesty being absent from the Council, to give the King's own Place to qualify'd Persons, (which was never done before,) rather than quit his own.

Therefore the King has wisely condemn'd the said Pretension, as being very prejudicial ; and given the First Place of his Council, in which the Prince of *Conde* sits when he is there, to the Cardinal *de la Roch foucault* ; declaring, that the said Prince coming, the said Cardinal should remove to the other Side, which is the Second Place. And thus the Chancellor was absolutely depriv'd of the Advantage he expected by this Proposition ; which is the same that is continu'd at present, contrary to the Judgment the King was pleas'd to give at that time.

Should

Should any thing be alter'd about this Pretension at present, it would be as unjust, whatever Retrenchments were made, as it was in the whole; since it is evident, by the Examples above-mention'd, that the Cardinals have never yielded to any but the Princes of the Blood, for the Reasons above-said, which can only be of force in relation to them; and consequently, that, next to them, they ought to possess the first Places, and of Course theirs in their Absence.

That the noblest Places have always been look'd upon to be those that are the first on the two Sides, opposite to each other; and thus successively, *Du Tillet* shews us by the following Words: *The Difficulty is, when the Prelates are mix'd, and not by themselves, viz. to the Left, or Right. The first Rank due to them, must be understood, next to the Queen and the Children of France, both Princes and Princesses.*

It is most certain, that all the Members of the King's Council keep their Rank according to the Dignity by which they possess that Place. Since then Cardinals, in all places, precede those who at this time dispute the Precedence with them in the Council, undoubtly their Pretension is unjust.

The Cardinals have always had a free Entrance into the King's Council, with the Rank due to their Dignity: And those who are acquainted with History, cannot be ignorant that it is not so with Chancellors, who have only been admitted there since a certain Time.

None of the Chancellors before *Monsieur de Sillery*, were ever admitted to the Secret Council, or to that of the Direction of the *Finances*. And the Ancients of the Council know, and can testify, that *Messieurs de Chiverny* and *de Bellievre* were not of the Council of the said Affairs, nor of the *Finances*, unless when, on some extraordinary Occasions, the late King sent for them thither.

To what End should an Innovation be made in a most Christian Kingdom, under a most Just, and most Pious King, contrary to what has already been adjudg'd. An Innovation to the prejudice of the Church, of which he is the Eldest Son and that only to satisfy the Passion of one particular Person.

If the thing in question were, to dispute a Point, in which neither of the Parties contending had any Right, the Cardinals then ought to be preferr'd: How then can that be disputed, which they are in possession of; and they be depriv'd of that which belongs to them, to

give it to those who have no Title to it, but their Pretension ?

If that Overture were receiv'd, one might henceforward pretend all to obtain part ; which would be a thing of very ill Consequence, since no Man hereafter could be certain of any thing, though lawfully his.

An ACT concerning the Precedence of one of the Cardinals, in the Council, above the Constable.

MDCXXIV.

THis Day, being the 9th of May, 1624. the King being at *Compiègne*, after having heard the Duke de l'*Escliquieres*, Peer and Constable of France, in his Remonstrances about the Seats in Council, against the Cardinals, his Majesty was pleas'd to admit into the same ; and taken his Reasons into serious Consideration ; His Majesty was pleas'd to command him to yield that which he did pretend to, at the most earnest Entreaty of the Queen, his Mother, on Condition that it should not serve as a President against him, or any of his Successors in the Constableship : and that only to one of the said Cardinals. Whereof His Majesty (the Marquis de la *Vieuville*, Knight of his Order, and Superintendent of his Finances, and du *Hallier*, also Knight of his said Order, and Captain of his Guards, being present, and Witnesses to these Presents) has order'd this Act to be drawn by us, his Counsellors, Secretaries of State, and of his Commands, who were present at the whole Action.

Sign'd de Lomenie. and Potier.

Instructions for the Sieurs de Châstillon and de Breze, Mareschals of France, and the King's Lieutenants General.

THE said Mareschals must know, that His Majesty has written to the Prince of *Orange*, that his Army, consisting of Five and Twenty Thousand Foot, and Five Thousand

Vol. II. INSTRUCTIONS. 217

Thousand Horse, and a suitable Train of Artillery, will repair to *Rocheport* on the 12th of *May*.

The said Marefchals are to take a particular Care to cause all necessary Preparations to be made for the Passag^y of the King's Army, in order to join that of the States.

The said Marefchals are to be at *Meziers* on the 28th of this Instant, to put all things in readines for their March, in order to be at the aforesaid place on the 12th of *May*.

His Majesty allows the said Marefchals, in case they judge it more convenient and proper for his Service, to join the said Prince of *Orange* by any other Way, provided it be by the Consent of the said Prince.

If the *Spanish* Forces should oppose the Passage of the said Marefchals, so as to hinder their Conjunction with the said Prince of *Orange*, without coming to Action, His Majesty permits them to combat the Enemy, if they think they can do it with Advantage, and great likelihood of Success; unless they judge it more proper to encamp before the Enemies, and to send the said Prince of *Orange* notice to advance on his side, in order to inclose the Enemies between the two Armies.

His Majesty's Army being join'd with that of the said States, the said Prince of *Orange* is to give the Word in both, by virtue of the Power given unto him by His Majesty.

All the Resolutions of the two Armies are to be concerted between the said Prince, and the said Marefchals only: And the said Marefchals are to summons to the particular Councils they shall hold for the Execution of the things resolv'd on with the said Prince, all such Persons as use to assist in the same in the King's Armies.

The two Armies being join'd, His Majesty is of Opinion, that the first thing to be done, is, to fight the Enemies, which is to be endeavour'd as much as possible.

In case the Enemies should put themselves in such a posture by Encampment, as to secure themselves from being forc'd to fight, Endeavours must be us'd to starve, and make them perish that way, or else to force them in their Trenches, if the Maxims of War permit it.

If any particular Considerations, as, the Abundance of the Enemies Provisions, and the Difficulties of getting them for the two Armies in Conjunction, should prevent such a Design, His Majesty's Opinion is, That the only Remedy would be, to march directly into the Heart of the Country, towards *Brussels*, *Louvain*, *Malines*, and such other pla-

ces as shall be thought fit by common Advice: And that for this Reason, That besides the attacking the Enemies chief Cities, by this Means their Forces, being oblig'd to march to their Assistance, will hardly be able to avoid a Combat.

If the Enemies, instead of keeping the Field, should divide their Forces into their best Garisons, it is thought, that the best way would be to attack the Place into which the Cardinal-Infant shall retire; by reason that if he could be taken, the War would be at an end in *Flanders*.

And in case he should retire into some Place belonging to his Neighbours and Allies, it will be necessary to follow him there, and, if possible, to force the Place into which he shall retire, if the thing be feasible, and advisable.

The said Mareschals are also to take notice, That if it be needful to divide the 50000 Foot, and 10000 Horse, which are to be in His Majesty's and the States Armies, into several Bodies, the said Division must be made in such a manner, that every such Body may be compos'd with part of His Majesty's, and part of the said States Forces; to shew in all things the strict Union there is between His Majesty and the said States.

And in case, by the Taking of any Town, the Queen, His Majesty's Mother, or the Princess *Margaret of Lorrain*, should chance to fall into His Majesty's and the said States Hands, it is His Majesty's Desire, that the said Queen, his Mother, be us'd with all the Honour and Respect due to her Quality; and that the Princess *Margaret* be kept in such a manner, that they may be able to answer for her Person; treating her however with all the Civility requir'd towards a Person of her Birth. In such a Case, the said Mareschals are to cause those that shall be taken with the Queen, to be carefully secur'd; and are to know her Pleasure, to acquaint His Majesty therewith; and in the mean time, are to take particular Care that she may neither receive or execute any Resolution, contrary to His Majesty's Service.

His said Majesty authorizes the said Mareschals to resolve with the said Prince of *Orange* all things not contradictory to the Treaty made with the said States on the 8th of *February* last past, or that are not contrary to the Article of the present Instruction, as they shall think it most proper for the common Good

Done at Compeigne,
April 23. 1635.

Signed, LEWIS, &c.
Lower, Servien.
Memoire

*Memoire of Cardinal de Richelieu for the
Cardinal de la Valette.**From Charonne this 15 Sept. MDCXXXV.*

THE King ever did repose such a Confidence in the Cardinal *de la Valette*, that he gave him at the very first beginning of his Commission, as he does still at this time, full liberty and Power to do with his Army whatever he shall think fit for his Majesty's Service.

We have all along dreaded the sudden changes to which our History informs us, that the *Germans* have sometimes been subject. Nothing can be more surprizing than that we find at this time in the Landgrave of *Hesse*, and the four Millions that are demanded by the Duke *Bernard of Weymar*.

We are willing to believe that considerations of Honour, will hinder them from doing any thing that may endanger the loss of their Reputation, in contributing to the ruin of the Cardinal *de la Valette*, and the Army under his Command. Nevertheless, if the making an unreasonable Treaty, like that of the four Millions demanded by the Duke *Bernard of Weymar*, be absolutely necessary to hinder him from abandoning the King; his Majesty impowers the Cardinal *de la Valette* to conclude it, and to sign or cause the same to be sign'd by Monsieur *Feuquieres*, according as he shall think fit.

The Cardinal *de la Valette* will do well, first, to endeavour to reduce the said Duke *Bernard* to a reasonable Treaty. The maintenance of Six Thousand Horse, at the rate of eight Musters, which is much for Men that never had any, amounts at Ten Crowns a Man to Sixteen Hundred Thousand Livers a Year.

That of the Twelve Thousand Foot at the same Rate of eight Musters, amounts to no more.

Therefore it seems, that if the King should give Three Millions, for the maintenance of Six Thousand Horse, and Twelve Thousand Foot, besides what they will get by the Contributions in *Germany*, where they never had any other subsistence, they should have a great deal of reason to be satisfy'd.

Never-

Nevertheless, if the time and present occasions require more to be given to the said Duke *Bernard of Weymar*, the King leaves it to the discretion of the Cardinal *de la Valette*, as far as the four Millions demanded.

It is also referr'd to the said Cardinal to insert in the Treaty he will make, or cause to be made with the said Duke *Bernard*, the most advantageous Conditions he can for the King's Service.

For instance, it is very reasonable to Note, that he will be paid what shall be agreed upon, on condition that he shall always effectually keep on Foot, for the King's Service, the number of 6000 Horse and 12000 Foot, which shall be justify'd by the Reviews that shall be made every Muster.

If it be possible, it must also be agreed, that the said Horse and Foot shall keep the Field, the Forces that are in Garrison living commonly on Contributions, at the expence of the Garrison, and of their Neighbourhood, that in case the King gives his Money, he may be certain of having an Army on Foot, capable to oppose his Enemies.

In fine, the Cardinal *de la Valette* is to get the best conditions he can for the King's Service, though none be prescrib'd to him, the King leaving him a full Liberty to conclude the Treaty, as he shall think most fitting, adding and diminishing whatever he shall judge proper.

Though we do not think, that the Landgrave of *Hesse*, or Duke *Weymar*, would be guilty of an Infidelity; yet we cannot forbear considering and dreading the condition and place, in which the Cardinal *de la Valette* is, as well for the King's Interest, as for the Affection he has for his Person.

Therefore we conclude, like him, that the most advantageous method he can follow at present, if the Landgrave of *Hesse* and Duke *Weymar* will resolve to Fight, will be to chuse a proper time and place so to do, with all the Circumspctions imaginable.

Or, in case he should find, that whatever Negotiation and Treaty he could make with them, he could not rely on their stedfastness, it will be prudent for him to consider all means that may enable him, according as he shall think it most proper to retire to a place, where their inconstancy may not put him in danger of an absolute Ruin; as towards *Metz*, under pretence of scarcity of Provisions, or of putting the Army into Winter Quarters.

Though

Though this Advice be given to him, it is not that he is thought to be reduc'd to such a Misfortune; but in point of prudence it is necessary to fore-cast all the remedies that can be thought of in such Extremities, tho' only to make use of them in the utmost Emergencies.

In the Name of God, give Us a speedy account of your Condition, to put us out of Trouble. In the mean time an Army will be kept in *Champagne*, where the King will be in Person, to advance towards *Mets*, if you stand in need of it: But it will be necessary for you to let us have timely notice of it, by reason that if the said Army be not wanted there, it may be sent elsewhere.

I had forgot to tell you, what may be done to fix the Landgrave, and to ingage him not to leave the King.

I am of Opinion that you might Treat a new with him, promising him, that the King will never make a Peace, without including, not only his Person, and his ancient Territories in the Treaty, but also his new Conquests, or an equivalent for the same to his satisfaction.

Matters may also be order'd in such a manner, that the Duke of *Weymar* may ingage, to succor the Landgrave, with the Forces the King is to maintain for him, in case of need, on condition that the said Landgrave shall also assist the King's said Forces, and the Duke of *Weymar* in the late case,

One might also give the said Landgrave some part of the Army, which the King impowers you to give to the Duke *Bernard* of *Weymar*, making the said Duke sensible, that though he would get somewhat the less by it, yet he would derive a far greater advantage by the correspondence he would have with the said Landgrave.

We are much at a loss how to divide the Honour of the Command between them.

Yet I fancy, that if you could make them agree about the sharing of the Army, which the King is to employ in *Germany*, you might do the same about the Command, as followeth.

That the Duke of *Weymar* should Command the Forces he is to have, as General of the Troops granted to the Confederacy.

And the Landgrave those that the King should furnish him, by virtue of the Command he has from the King.

I am persuaded that your Address, your good Fortune and your Wit, will furnish you with expedients against all our Evils in your parts.

You

You may treat of the things above mention'd immediately.

If the War should chance to last, and conquests be made, the King promises such a share thereof to the said Landgrave, as he shall desire.

At the very instant this Courier is dispatching to you, another is going for *Flanders*, to endeavour to dispose the Prince of *Orange*, to permit Two Thousand Horse of the King's Army, and Two Thousand Musqueteers mounted on Nags, to march from thence to joyn the Forces under your Command.

I am of Opinion that it will be fit for you at the receipt of this, to send some body to the Marshal de *Breze*, to acquaint him with the Places through which it will be most convenient for them to march.

Sign'd, the Cardinal of Richelieu.

Instructions for the said Cardinal de la Valette.

THE King reposes so much Confidence in the prudence and affection of the Cardinal de la Valette, and His Majesty has receiv'd such real proofs thereof, since his having giving him the Command of his Army in *Germany*, that he does not only approve the reasons which have made him take the Resolution of passing the *Rhine*, but moreover gives him full power, hereafter to form such other designs and resolutions as he shall find upon the place, to be most advantageous for his Majesty's Service, and for the Reputation of his Arms, being persuaded that he will not Engage them without reason, and that he will undertake nothing without hopes of a good Success.

His Majesty sends this Courier to the said Cardinal, to acquaint him that, finding by his last dispatch, as well as by that of the Sieur de *Feuquiere*, the demand of Four Millions of Livers, made by the Duke of *Weymar*, to fix himself to the King's Service, (unless he had a great deal of confidence in the said Duke's Sincerity,) he should have reason to believe, that he makes this excessive demand, either for a pretence to break with him at this very instant, if refus'd, or at least to have one to quit his Majesty's Interest at some time or other, in case the payment of the said Summ should not be perform'd.

Though

Though by this Means His Majesty, instead of receiving any Assistance from the Forces of his Confederates, finds himself reduc'd to bear the whole Burthen of them, and to maintain them at his own Charges; which is very difficult for him to do at this time, considering the great number of other Expences he is at in *Italy*, the *Grisons*, *Lorraine*, *Flanders* and *Picardy*; yet he thinks it so necessary, for the Good of his Service, to keep the said Duke stedfast to his Interest, and so dangerous to lose him, that he is of Opinion that nothing should be omitted in order to fix him in such a manner, that there may be no Reason to fear his falling off for the future.

To this End, His Majesty impowers the said Cardinal *de la Valette* to offer as far as Three Millions Two Hundred Thousand Livres, which is about the Payment of Eight Musters for Six Thousand Horse and Twelve Thousand Foot, in case he finds that he cannot come off at an easier Rate, and that keeping him within the Bounds of a smaller Summ, might induce the said Duke to engage in the contrary Party.

It will suit with the said Cardinal's Prudence, to husband His Majesty's Interest in this Occasion, which is of great Moment, as advantageously as possibly can be, and to yield only by degrees; representing to the said Duke, that it is much at this time to give him double the Summ that was formerly given to the Crown of *Sweden*, which is that as has already been offer'd to him by *Monsieur de Fiquieres*. After that, he is to offer him something more, if Two Millions of Livres are not capable to content him. In fine, he may go as far as Three Millions Two Hundred Thousand Livres, if, as abovesaid, he finds the Refusal of the said Duke's entire Pretentions capable to drive him to an extream Resolution, contrary to his Honour and Promises.

The said Summ being sufficient for the Payment of eight entire Musters for Six Thousand Horse and Twelve Thousand Foot, which is what is expended in the best paid Armies of *Christendom*, if the said Duke should make a Difficulty of being satisfy'd therewith, there would be great Reason to believe, that he seeks Pretences to quit His Majesty's Interest; and that in that Case, whatever Promises were made to him, would be vain; seeing that, in order to effect his Desires, he would raise his Pretensions *ad infinitum*, and would never be satisfy'd.

In such an Extremity, evidently known by the said Cardinal; which the King, nevertheless, is unwilling to fear, of a Prince who hitherto has acquir'd a great deal of Honour, and makes a strict Profession of it; the said Cardinal *de la Valette* is to use his best Endeavours to secure the King's Army, and to free it from those Dangers to which it would be expos'd, should the said Duke change Sides. This is only hinted, not to omit any thing that might happen, or the proper Remedies to be apply'd in such a Case.

In case he will be satisfy'd with the said Summ of Three Millions Two Hundred Thousand Livres, or can be dispos'd to take less, which must be endeavour'd as much as can be, the following Conditions must be agreed on at the same time, if possible.

First, That he will keep Six Thousand Horse and Twelve Thousand Foot in the Field, for His Majesty's Service, besides the Garisons that may be left in divers places.

Secondly, That Six or Seven Hundred Thousand Livres shall be given out of the said Summ, to the Landtgrave of *Hesse*, for the Maintenance of his Forcés.

Thirdly, That the Form of the Command between the Duke of *Weymar*, and the Landtgrave of *Hesse*, shall be contriv'd, both being join'd, or asunder.

Fourthly, That both of them, in consideration of the Summs paid unto them, shall command their Armies, under the King's Authority; *viz.* the Duke of *Weymar*, as General of the Forces of the Confederacy; and the Landtgrave of *Hesse*, as General of the *German* Forces, maintain'd at the King's Charge.

Fifthly, That neither of them shall be allow'd to quit the King's Interest, or to hearken to any Propositions of Peace or Accommodation, whether general or particular, without His Majesty's Approbation.

Sixthly, That in case the Duke of *Weymar* should not have the said Number of Six Thousand Horse and Twelve Thousand Foot actually into the Field, the Review whereof is to be made at His Majesty's Pleasure, and as often as he shall think fit, it shall be lawful to stop as much out of the said promis'd Summ, as shall answer the Failure of the said Number.

It must also be requir'd, since the Duke of *Weymar* receives His Majesty's Pay, that he should oblige himself to follow and execute such Orders as shall be sent him by His Majesty, to the Prejudice and Exclusion of all others

that might be given him to the contrary. Nevertheless, if he should seem too averse to it, the King will be satisfy'd with being secur'd, that whatever ill Event his Affairs might have in *Germany*, he will remain steady to His Majesty's Interest and Service, upon the King's Promise that he will never make a Peace, without his being included in it; and to fulfil all the Articles of the Treaty that will be made with him, according to his preceding Memoirs, which are to be follow'd in every Point not compris'd in this.

After the sending of this Memoir, His Majesty has thought fit still to leave the said Cardinal the Liberty to promise as far as the Four Millions of Livres, in case he thinks it impossible to keep the said Duke of *Weymar* steady to His Majesty's Interest without it.

This Condition is so unreasonable, and the Summ so excessive, that the said Cardinal is not to oblige himself to it, till the last Extremity; and to avoid those Evils he may foresee will ensue, in case he should not comply.

Done Sept. 16.
1635.

Signed, &c.

Instructions for the Cardinal de la Valette.

THE King being sensible that there is nothing so pressing and important at this time, for his Service, as the Furnishing of the Garisons of *Alsatia* speedily with Provisions, His Majesty has already sent two Couriers to the Cardinal *de la Valette*, and to the Marquis *de la Force*, to that effect; his Desire that no Time may be lost for the Performance of that Enterprize, obliges him to dispatch this third Messenger.

His said Majesty therefore judges it necessary, forthwith to prepare the said Provisions, the Carriages for their Transportation, Men to convoy the same, and the Money for the Musters that are due to the Garisons of *Colmar*, *Schlestadt* and *Haguenau*.

Two Thousand Rations of Wheat must be sent, if possible. Monsieur *Gangnot*, who went from hence yesterday, has assur'd His Majesty, that he had the said Quantity in readines, and that he would order the Delivery of it to the Person appointed for the carrying thereof; he will be upon the Spot, to execute the Orders he has receiv'd: And lest he should meet with any Obstacles in an Undertaking of that Consequence, Six Thousand Livres have been put
P into

into his hands, to be employ'd for the Sacking and Lading of the said Corn, and other necessary Charges.

The greatest Impediment in this Business will be, about the Carriage-Horses, since we are inform'd, that in this Season Waggons cannot go through those places that are still open to go to *Colmar*; so that the said Wheat must of necessity be carry'd on the Backs of the said Horses. Orders are already sent, to employ all the Horses belonging to the Artillery and Provisions of the two Armies of *Lorraine*; to borrow as many from the Duke of *Weymar* as he can furnish; to hire Two Hundred from Colonel *Gassien*, who has promis'd to provide them, in order to carry at least Two Thousand Rations, at any rate whatsoever.

In case of a Disappointment of those Horses which Colonel *Gassien* has promis'd, and those that Duke *Bernard* is able to furnish, His Majesty is willing that the *Sieur de Villarsseaux* should employ all those that are under his Command for that Service, though they were prepar'd for Carriages into the Country.

His Majesty reckons, according to the Information he has receiv'd, that 3000 Horses, and 3000 Musquetiers, chosen out of all the Forces, will suffice for the said Convoy; and that, in order thereunto, 1200 effective Musquetiers must be taken out of the Cardinal *de la Valette's* Army; 500 Foreign Horses, and 150 *French*, drawn either out of divers Companies, or otherwise, as shall be thought most convenient.

Out of the Marquis *de la Force's* Army, 800 Musquetiers, 300 Foreign Horses, and 100 *French*, in the same Form as out of the Cardinal's.

That 1200 Horses shall be taken from Duke *Bernard*; and that 1000 Musquetiers and 250 *French* Horse shall be drawn out of the Army in *Champaign*, which shall be taken out of the Forces given to the *Sieur de Vaubecourt*, out of the Regiments of the *Marine* and *Vernancourt*, which shall be order'd to march towards *Nancy*, there to receive the said Cardinal *de la Valette's* Orders.

All necessary Orders are sending to the Count of ——— to Duke *Bernard*, and to the Marquis *de la Force*, for the Preparation and March of the Forces that are to be drawn out of the Armies under their Command.

The said Cardinal must not forget to distribute to the said Troops as much Provision at their Departure, as they can carry for their Journey. Their March not exceeding four Days, from their Rendezvous-General to *Colmar*, they may
carry

carry a sufficient quantity for their Journey going; and take as much out of *Colmar*, as will be necessary for their Return; sending notice beforehand to the Inhabitants, to provide a sufficient quantity for them; which will be return'd them out of the Wheat carry'd into the said *Garison*.

A particular Care must be taken of the Beasts of Carriage, and Orders given for their carrying of Oats along with them, and, if possible, some Hay, to feed them until they are past the Mountains of *Alsatia*; which being past, *Manicamp* assures us, that they will find Provisions and Forage in abundance; but it is to be fear'd that they will find nothing on this side the Mountains.

A Clerk of the Treasury has been sent Post with the 6 and 7 *Musters* due to the *Garisons* of *Alsatia*: The said Cardinal is to take care to see the same deliver'd to them, even to the Troops of Horse that are there, in case he thinks they are in want of it for their Subsistence.

He is also, during his Journey, to endeavour to get some certain notice of the true State *Haguenau* is in at this time, that in case there be any possibility to relieve the same, it may be done.

After having put Provisions into *Colmar* and *Schlestadt*, the said Cardinal is to leave such a number of Foreign Horse in each of them, as he shall think fit to keep the Enemies at a distance from them; and to send to *Montbeliard*, to the Count de la *Suze*, such Forces as he shall stand in need of. The Regiments of *Layn*, *Harf* and *Forbus* seem to be the fittest for that Service: All the Means that can be, must be us'd for their Subsistence there; and they must be re-inforc'd, if possible, during their Stay there.

As this Dispatch was going to be clos'd, His Majesty has receiv'd some Intelligence from *Manicamp*, an Abstract of which he sends to the said Cardinal, that he may regulate himself accordingly: Nevertheless, though he represents the thing to be very easie, it is His Majesty's Pleasure, that a strong Body be sent, in order to effect the Matter without danger. If after the Execution thereof, the said Cardinal finds Conveniencies beyond the Mountains to maintain Forces there, either by Convoys, or by the Means of *Basse*, His Majesty thinks fit to leave some there; and particularly, a greater Number of Foreign Horse. And if the Fear of not finding a sufficient quantity of Provisions on his March, for so great a Number, should hinder him from taking all the Foreign Regiments along with him, it will

be necessary, at least, to send them out in Parties, while he advances that way, to make a Diversion, and to create jealousies in the Enemies, another Way.

Done at St. Germain en Laye,
January 2. 1636.

Signed LEWIS, &c.

*Memoire, to the Cardinal de la Valette,
Lieutenant General of his Majesty's Army
in Italy, and to the Sieur d'Hemery, His
Majesty's Ambassador in Ordinary in Italy.*

From M. du Puy's Study. M. S. 538.

HIS Majesty receiv'd divers Informations heretofore, that the *Spaniards* had some design upon *Cazal*; but he could hardly have been persuaded, that it was with the Participation of the Princess of *Mantua*; whose interest was so considerable in *France*, that there was reason to believe, that though her heart was not well inclin'd for the King's Service, at least she ought to have dissembled it, to oblige His Majesty to be favourable to her, and to the Duke her Son in their Affairs.

Though this Princess's ill designs are sufficiently justifi'd by the Depositions of *Gajis* and *Montells*, which the said Ambassador has taken very opportunely; his Majesty is nevertheless of Opinion, that it is not fit as yet to publish them such as they are, nor to shew his Resentment against her; because His Majesty is able to do his Business without it, and that it is necessary before, if possible, to induce the Republick of *Venice* to secure *Mantua*, as he has done *Cazal*. His Majesty commends the care and diligence us'd by the said Cardinal and his Ambassador in that affair, and desires them to continue their said care in keeping a strickt Eye over the said City, the consequence whereof is sufficiently known to them. They are to take care above all things, no longer to suffer any suspected Persons to tarry there. And besides their particular knowledge thereof, they are to confer about it with Chancellor *Guiscardi*, who will be mention'd in the Sequel of this Memoir.

Although

Although His Majesty does not think it convenient at this time to accuse the Princess of *Mantua* of being concern'd in the Treason hatch'd in *Cazal*, against his Majesty's Service: to introduce the *Spaniards* there; yet His Majesty is of Opinion, that it ought to be publish'd without naming the said Princess, pretending that the Forces introduc'd by her into the said City in order to seize upon it, where only sent to protect the young Duke against the pernicious designs of his Subjects, who have been gain'd by the Artifices of the *Spaniards*.

His Majesty highly approves the seizing of *Monteils* by an Ordinance of the Senate of *Cazal*; this proceeding absolutely justifying His Majesty's Actions. His Majesty's intention is to have the said *Monteils* brought to his Tryal; and to that end he has sent two Commissions, the one directed to the *Sieur d'Argenson*, and to the said Senate of *Cazal*, and the other to the Counsel of War, in order that the said Cardinal and the said Ambassador may use that which they think most proper. In which it is necessary to use a great deal of Prudence, not to trust the Senate of *Cazal* with the Tryal of *Monteils*, unless they find their intentions to be such as are agreeable with the Wellfare of their Country, and the King's Service. And whereas it will be a thing very well receiv'd throughout *Italy*, if *Monteils* be condemn'd by the Duke of *Mantua*'s own Judges; so it would rebound very much to the King's Reputation if the wickedness of that man were justify'd, by reason that what has been done lately at *Cazal*, is grounded upon that only. After these Considerations, his Majesty refers this Affair to the Prudence of the said Cardinal *de la Valette* and Monsieur *d' Hemery*, being satisfy'd that they are capable to manage it in such a manner that his Majesty will receive no prejudice by it.

It is necessary, not only to get a particular account of *Monteils* designs, but also to discover all his accomplices, and to secure them: The said Cardinal and the said Ambassador are likewise to use their best endeavours to get the most Authentick proofs that can be had, of the share the Princess of *Mantua* has had in this detestable Enterprize; but without saying any thing about it, only to enable his Majesty to make use of it, at a proper time for the wellfare of his Affairs.

The King writes to *Guiscardi*, Count *Mercurin* and *Prat*, to express his gratitude to them for their proceeding in the said Affair; he is resolv'd to reward them, and to acknow-

Judge the services they have done on that occasion. Therefore His Majesty desires the said Cardinal, and the said Ambassador, to let him know speedily what they think he ought to do for them, which shall be perform'd immediately. In the mean time they are to assure them of his Majesty's absolute protection, and of the real esteem he has for their Person, and to let the said Chancellor *Guiscardi* know in particular how much his Majesty praises the Courage and Affection he has shewn in this Affair. They are to tell him that he will repose an absolute Confidence in him for the future, and will communicate all things relating to *Cazal* and the Country of *Noufferrat* to him; and that he has so much value for his Person, that he has commanded them to assist him with such a number of Soldiers, as he shall think fit, or stand in need of, either to guard him at home, or to accompany him up and down the Town, to secure him against the Evil designs that might be plotted against him. In fine, they are to give those three Persons all the Demonstrations of affection imaginable from his Majesty. They are to do the same to *Paris*, and to the Mayor of the City, and to acquaint his Majesty what rewards they think fit for them.

The King consents to receive *Gajis* into some City in the middle of his Kingdom, to make him Sergeant Major there, and to allow him a perpetual Pension of Two Thousand Livers, upon a particular receipt of the *Tailles*; in order thereunto, Letters Patent shall be expedited for him, the Preamble whereof shall be, *for having secur'd Cazal from Treason*. The said Cardinal and the said *Sieur d'Hermy* are to send him away, as soon as he shall desire it, and are to give him a thousand Crowns for his Journey, out of the money which is due from *Bresne*, which shall be reimplac'd if necessary.

As to what relates to the Garrison and Fortifications of *Cazal*, *Monsieur de Noyers*, hastaken upon him, not only to get the Bill of Exchange of 30000 Livers accepted, but also to provide for all other things that are necessary. The said Ambassador, in order to justify his Majesty's Actions, is to give a particular account from himself, of all the Transactions at *Cazal*, to the *Marshall d'Esprey, du Houssay, de la Tauxillerie* and *la Tour*, because his Majesty refers all to him.

The King having Examined the propositions made by the Dutcheis of *Savoy*, about the renewing the Treaty of the Offensive and Defensive League, sends a project of Treaty

Treaty with the Preamble to the Cardinal *de la Valette* and the said *Sieur d' Emery*, such as they themselves have esteem'd reasonable, and Authorises them to pass it immediately. This they are to apply themselves to, to settle the Dutchess's mind, which otherwise might be agitated by the divers propositions that are daily made to her.

The said Cardinal *de la Valette*, and *Emery* are to observe, not to give the said Dutchess the Title of Royal Highness in the Treaty, because His Majesty is resolv'd not to alter his wonted manner of treating with the Duke of *Savoy*. This they are to acquaint the said Dutchess with in a very civil manner, assuring her that if the King does not do every thing according to her desire, it is only because time and occasions are not fit for it, since he has all the affection for her she can desire.

The Article which relates to the Princess of *Mantua*, is worded in such a manner, That the King does not oblige himself to include her into the Treaty; which point, it is not likely the Dutchess of *Savoy* will insist upon, by reason of the sentiments which we may suppose she is in at this time. But in case she should do it, it might be requir'd of her to include the Duke of *Modena* into the League, since the Duke of *Savoy* has promis'd to do it by the Treaty of *Rivole*; and thus her desire in this point may be evaded.

The King Orders the said Cardinal and *Emery*, to take care not to ingage His Majesty into new Expences, for the 3000 Foot and 1200 Horse he is to maintain for the Dutchess of *Savoy*; and in order thereunto, they are to use their endeavours to get the 5th. Article pass according to the Note in the Margin. But in case the said Dutchess should insist upon the Effective payment of the intire Summ of 840000 Livres, they are to consent to it, telling her that the King makes that Effort out of respect to her only.

As to what relates to the 6th. Article, the King could wish it might pass as it is worded in the project sent by him; however, if it cannot be done, His Majesty is willing, that additions be made to it according to the said Cardinal and said Ambassadors Notes.

The said Cardinal and said Ambassador are to consider the 11th. Article of the Project annex'd hereunto, which obviates the inconveniences, they think may arise, in case it were drawn in the form desir'd by the said Dutchess's Ministers. It is thought she will make no manner of dif-

ficultry of passin^g it, as it is drawn in the Project, since it is much to her advantage.

The Summs that were due for the Years 1636. and 1637. have been retrench'd out of the 13th. Article.

The said Cardinal and Ambassador are to pass the 14th. Article, as it is worded by the said Dutcheffes's Ministers, making her sensible how great a demonstration this is of the sincerity of his Majesty's Intentions, and of his desire to give her all manner of Satisfaction.

The King is willing the said Cardinal and Ambassador should sign the secret Article, as it was agreed on at the Treaty of *Rivole*. If it were possible to avoid mentioning the War of *Genoa*, it would be very proper: But the said Cardinal and Ambassador, are not to insist upon it, neither are they to make any overture about it, if they think it may provoke the said Dutcheffs of *Savoy*.

Done at Compiègne,
May. 22. 1638.

Sign'd LEWIS, &c.

*An important and secret Memoire sent from
the King to Marshal Chastillon.*

WHEN Monsieur de Chastillon was forc'd to raise the Siege of St. Omers, Monsieur de la Force and he sent the Sieur Pagan to the King, to acquaint him that it was absolutely necessary to raise the said Siege, and that they were both of Opinion, at their removal from thence to besiege Hesdin.

The King according to this Advice sent them word, that since they could do no better, he did adhere to their Proposition; and in order to enable them the better to put it in Execution, he resolv'd to advance as far as *Amiens*.

Saligny came to the King at *Amiens*, sent by those Gentlemen to acquaint his Majesty that they were still of Opinion that it was fit to besiege some place, but only, they were in doubt whither it should be Hesdin or *Arras*.

His Majesty's Opinion was that *Arras* requir'd too large a Circumvallation for the return of an Army, and that there was too much difficulty to carry Provisions thither; and thus the Attack of Hesdin, was resolv'd upon.

The

The Question is now, What is most proper to be done; equally weighing the Considerations which may induce to do something, and those that may hinder it; as well as the present State of His Majesty's Forces.

His Majesty's Reputation requires, that the Misfortune happen'd before *St. Omers*, should be repair'd: The Consideration of his Person, which hitherto has never been expos'd without Effect, seems also to desire it.

The Desire of a Peace, which cannot be expected, unless our Affairs are successful, is an absolute Obligation to do it; as well as His Majesty's Engagement with his Allies, who expect some considerable Performance from him, in order to enable them to do the same. This is so absolutely necessary, that in case neither of them should do any thing, one of these things will infallibly happen; either we shall never have a general Peace; or some of our Allies making theirs separately. *France* will be involv'd in an eternal War, with all the Disadvantages that can be expected of a Kingdom that will be oblig'd alone to sustain all the Efforts of the House of *Austria*; that is, of all *Germany*, *Spain*, *Flanders* and *Italy*.

To avoid these Inconveniencies, it is necessary to resolve what is to be done; taking as much Care not to engage in a Design manifestly impossible, as not to undertake those that are possible, because they are difficult.

Messieurs *de la Force* and *de Chastillon*'s Armies must not be reckon'd to consist of upwards of 22000 Men, for fear of being deceived.

The *Mareschal de Brexels*, of 8000.

The King, including the Body commanded by *St. Preuil*, may have about 4000 Men, Horse and Foot.

We are raising about 10000 Men for Recruits, which are not to be depended upon for upwards of 6000.

We have abundance of Warlike Ammunitions, and Provisions, and of all things necessary for a great Design.

The Enemies having put Men into several Garrisons, as it is represented, cannot have upwards of 15000 Men in the Field.

The King desires the Generals of his Armies, without shewing this Memoir to any body, under pain of Treason, to send him their Opinion speedily in Writing, at the bottom thereof.

The Mareſchal of Chaſtillon's Answer to the ſaid Memoir.

Since His Maſteſty, by the Advice of His Eminency, is reſolv'd to employ the remainder of this Campaign on ſome Deſign that may maintain his Credit with his Allies, and be advantageous for his own Affairs; as it is reaſonable not to propoſe any thing, the Succeſs of which may be uncertain, and bordering upon Impoſſibility, as well as not to ſtop upon Difficulties, which might hinder the undertaking of ſome Deſign worthy of the Reputation of his Arms.

I find that the Opinion of the King's Council, as well as ours, fixes upon *H.ſien*, which ſeems at preſent to be the only important Place proper to beſiege, by reaſon of the Conveniency for the Subſiſtence of the Army there; the Convoys for the Proviſions and Warlike Ammunitions being at ſmall diſtance from each other, without the Enemies being able to obſtruct them in the leaſt; conſidering alſo that the quantity of Cannons, Powder and Bullets lies ready, almoſt upon the very Spot, and adjacent Frontier-Towns; which is a great Advantage for that Undertaking, beſides our being favour'd by the Woods and the River, great Conveniences for a Siege.

We muſt alſo conſider what is againſt us. The Place in queſtion is incomparably well fortify'd; provided with Ordnance, and all manner of Warlike Ammunitions; and a Garriſon conſiſting of 2500 Men, choſen out of the beſt Forces of the *Netherlands*.

Therefore I am of Opinion, that this Siege cannot be undertaken with leſs than 15000 effective Foot, and all the Horſe in Mareſchal *de la Force's* Army, and that under my Command.

The Body commanded by *St. Preuil*, and that which is with the King, joining the Mareſchal *de la Force's* Men and mine, will ſupply the Loſs of Men we have ſuſtain'd, either by Sickneſs, or Deſerters, which have weaken'd us ſince we remov'd from *St. Omers*.

The Mareſchal *de la Force* will acquaint His Maſteſty by Word of Mouth, with the Number of Men, both Horſe and Foot, under our Command.

By

By this means the Mareſchal *de Breze's* Army will remain free, to ſuccour thoſe that ſhall ſtand moſt in need of it, according to the Reſolution which the Commanders of the Enemies Armies may take, when they find us engag'd in a long Siege.

In caſe they come up directly to us, when the new Forces they expect are join'd with them, the Body of Men commanded by Mareſchal *de Breze*, not being far from us, joining our Army in caſe of need, we ſhall be able to maintain the Siege againſt all the Forces that can fall upon us; and to guard the Frontier of *Picardy*, as far as it extends, from *Calais* to *Peronne*.

But if the Enemies ſhould attempt a Diverſion at a greater diſtance, drawing towards *Guiſe*, or farther towards the Frontier of *Champagne*, I am of Opinion, that it will be neceſſary to detach an Army ſufficiently conſiderable to oppoſe the Deſigns of the Enemies.

In ſuch a Caſe, a Detachment might be made of half the Horſe of the Mareſchal *de la Force's* Army, as well as of that under my Command, to join with the Mareſchal *de Breze*; which, together with his Foot, may compoſe an Army conſiderable enough to obſerve the Enemies Motions along the Frontier, being favour'd by the chief Towns, which will eaſily furniſh him with all things neceſſary.

Thus the General who ſhall command that Army, may eaſily hinder the Enemies from forming any conſiderable Siege; or from entering into *Champagne*, to make any conſiderable Spoil there.

Some Regiments of Foot, that have been ſent under the Conduſt of *Monſieur de Bellefonds*, may re-inforce the Army going into thoſe Parts.

It ſeems to me, by this means, that all things may be provided for, and the Siege propos'd, carry'd on: In which, after the Circumvallation is made, 12000 Foot and 2000 Horſe effective muſt be employ'd, and encamp'd within our Lines and Quarters.

We muſt make two different Approaches, the Guard of each conſiſting of 1500 Men, conſidering the Force of the Garriſon.

We daily find our Armies weaken'd by Diſtempers; therefore we muſt be ſure of the Arrival of the 6000 effective Men, of the Recruits, by the 15th or 20th of *September*, to maintain the Army, and keep it in the Field until the middle of *November*; this Siege being likely to employ us till then.

Provided

Provided this be done, I am of Opinion, that this Design may be undertaken.

If His Majesty does me the Honour to employ me alone it, or with such a Collegue as he shall think fit to chuse, I will use my utmost Care, Industry and Pains, to perform it.

But as to answer for the Events which may happen by Accidents unforeseen, I do not think that any General, having the least Experience, would undertake to command on such Conditions.

The King, who is very skilful in our Trade; and His Eminency, who is very clear-sighted in all things, will easily relolve, with the Advice of those that are about His Majesty, upon what is fit to be undertaken, without losing Time; and I will always boldly and faithfully execute, whatever I am commanded.

Instructions for the Baron d'Oysonville.

THE King having receiv'd Notice of the Duke of Weymar's Death, and being desirous to provide for all things relating to his Service, and the Advantage of the common Cause, upon an Accident so unexpected, and of such Consequence, His Majesty has thought fit to dispatch unto Count Guebriant, Marechal of his Camps and Armies, commanding his Forces under the said Duke's Command, a trusty Person, well instructed with his Intentions on this Subject; and to that end, he has chosen the Baron d'Oysonville, Captain of a Troop of Chevaux Legers, in his Service.

The said Oysonville is to repair with all speed to the said Count Guebriant; and is to know, that the chief End of his Journey, is, to fix and secure those Forces into His Majesty's Service, which were commanded by the said Duke of Weymar, under His Majesty's Authority and Pay; and the Places by him conquer'd.

As to what relates to the Forces, I am willing that the said Guebriant and Oysonville should offer to all the Colonels, both of Horse and Foot, the same Treatment they did receive from the aforesaid Duke of Weymar; and moreover, a Pension of 6000 Livres apiece.

And

And to make them the more sensible that His Majesty is desirous to keep them for ever in his Service, his Goodness is such, that he is willing to secure them Revenues in *France* upon his Demesnes, for ever.

His Majesty does not particularly prescribe to the said Count *Guebriant*, what Revenue he is willing to give upon his Demesne, to each of the said Colonels, because it is fit for him and the said Baron *d'Oysonville* to discover their Pretensions, and the Capacity of each of them; there being some who deserve more than others. His Majesty is of Opinion, that the Counts of *Nassau* and *Oberas*, as also Colonel *Scheumbee*, will deserve 12000 Livres a Year upon his Demesne apiece: and that the rest may be allow'd, some six, some 8000 Livres Revenue, more or less, according as the said Count and Baron shall think fit upon the place.

After having agreed with the said Colonels, about the Conditions on which they are to remain in His Majesty's Service, at the time they are paid, an Oath must be administer'd to them, to serve His Majesty well and faithfully, towards and against all.

As to the *Sieur d'Erlach*, when he was here, he declar'd openly to Messieurs de *Bullion*, *Charvigny* and de *Noyers*, that in case the said Duke should be taken off, he would rather die, than fail to keep his Government for His Majesty's Service. Moreover, the Answer the said Duke made to the Articles sent to the said Count *Guebriant*, after the Negotiation made by the said *Erlach*, with His Majesty, in the said Duke's Name, says in express Terms, speaking of *Brisac*, and the other Garisons kept by the said Duke, what followeth: In case of His Highness's Death or Imprisonment, he assures His Majesty, that he will order Matters so, and take such Care of the aforesaid Places, that his Successors, or Commanders, shall give His Majesty the same Satisfaction he can expect to receive, and does actually receive from His Highness himself.

After having assur'd the said *Erlach* of His Majesty's Confidence in, and Affection towards him, it will be necessary, before any Propositions are made to him, to know which he had rather do, either immediately to deliver the Town and Fortress of *Brisac* into the King's Hands, receiving a fair Reward; or to take a fresh Commission from His Majesty, to keep the said Government for His Majesty's Service; taking an Oath before the said *Guebriant*, well and faithfully to keep the same for His said Majesty, and him therein well and faithfully to serve, towards and against all: adding what the said Count *Guebriant* and Baron *d'Oysonville* shall think most proper to oblige him the more strictly. K

If he consents to take a reward for it, the King is willing to give him a 100000 Livres in ready money, and even allows the said *Guebriant* to go as far as 50000 Crowns.

If he had rather remain in the place, his Majesty will leave him the command of it on the same Conditions he made with the said Duke; and moreover will allow him a Pension of 6000 Crowns a Year, during the War. And in order to secure him a livelihood after the Peace, his Majesty allows the said Count and Baron to make him a promise in his Name, of the like Summ of 18000 Livres revenue on his Demesne, which he shall enter in possession of after the Conclusion of the Peace.

If the said *Sieur d' Erlach* is willing to keep the Government of the said Place, reason, and his own security require, his receiving so considerable a number of *French Men*, into his said Garrison, that in case he should unfortunately be surpriz'd by Death, like the aforesaid Duke, a Lieutenant that is to be settled under him, and secur'd to his Majesty like himself, might be able to secure the said place for his Majesty. And in that case the said Count *Guebriant* and he are to agree about a Lieutenant, in whom his Majesty may confide, and if possible a *Frenchman*, chosen by the said Count; as also to put a good *French Garrison* into it at the same time.

To avoid the difficulties and disturbances that might arise about the adjusting of this second proposition, in case the said *Erlach* be disposed to deliver the said place into the said Count *Guebriant's* Hands, whom his Majesty in that case designs to make Governour thereof; he allows the said Count and *Oysonville* to grant him, if it cannot be done otherwise, as far as 200000 Livres to be paid to him in ready Money.

The said *Guebriant* and *d' Oysonville* are to manage this affair with so much prudence and address, as not to give him the least disgust, so that whatever he resolves upon, he may have reason to be satisfy'd with his Majesty's Affection towards him.

The said Count *Guebriant* is also to treat with the Governors of the other places held by the said Duke; in order to their delivering of the same into his Majesty's hands, receiving a reward for them, proportionable to the value of the said Governments; or else taking fresh Commissions from the King, together with an Oath of Fidelity as aforesaid.

Vol. II. INSTRUCTIONS. 239

In case the said Governors are desirous to remain in their said Governments, they are to allow them Pensions, according as they shall think fit, and to promise them revenues upon their Demean, instead of the said Pensions after the Peace, proportionable to their deserts.

As to the Garrisons that are on this side the *Rhine*, as *Thanes*, *Pontarlier*, and others, the said Count *Guebriant* is to get them immediately deliver'd into his Majesty's Hands, and to put such Persons into them, as he knows to be both Capable and Faithful to Command the same.

And in case after having made the Covenants above-said, the Commanders of the Forces, and Governors of Places should make some difficulty of taking the Oath purely and only to the King, and should be desirous to add that they well keep their Garrisons for the King's Service, and for the advantage of the common cause, the said Count is to show them how the afore-said Duke himself, by the secret Article, of which a Copy is to be annex'd to this present Instruction, acknowledg'd none but the King, and that reason cannot allow their doing less in this, than he.

The said *Guebriant* and *Oysonville* are to acquaint all the Troops of the said Army, that the King will take so particular care of what relates to them, that he designs to give them the Duke of *Longueville* for their General; and moreover that his Majesty will repair in Person, as far as his Frontier Towns of *Burgundy*, which are upon the *Saône* to shew the particular esteem he has for their whole body.

His Majesty delivers into the said Baron d' *Oysonville*'s Hands, several Signet Letters for the chief Commanders of the said Forces, and Commissions for the Governors of the places, which the said Count *Guebriant* and he are to make use of, according as they shall resolve on together, in performances of this present Instruction; which is to be common between the said Count and Baron, and will be a sufficient Warrant for them, for all that is above-said. The said Baron d' *Oysonville* is to behave himself in all things according to the advice and motions of the said *Guebriant*, without deviating from the same in any manner whatever.

Done at Mezieres,
July 27. 1639.

Instructions to the Sieurs de Guebriant, de Choisy, and d' Oysonville, about what they are to do, after Colonel Flerfchin's having been with the King, being sent by the Sieurs d' Erlach, Ohem, and Count Nasfaw, to whom the late Duke of Weymar has left the Direction of the Army under his Cammand, untill their having another General.

THE said Colonel has been very favourably receiv'd, and has express'd a great deal of satisfaction at his departure for the favours and caresses he has receiv'd from his Majesty, as well as for the good Treatment he has met with from the Cardinal, which they will see the particulars of by Monsieur de Noyers dispatches.

The subject of his Journey is reduc'd into four principal points, of which the above nam'd Gentlemen will be particularly inform'd, by the Copy of the Memoir he has presented, which will be annex'd hereunto.

- The first consists in the assurances of the Service and Fidelity of the said Colonels and Officers of the Army, which his Majesty has receiv'd with particular demonstrations of satisfaction express'd *Viva Voce* to the said Colonel, the which are contain'd in the Letter written by him to the said Directors, of which a Copy will also be added to these present Instructions.

Whereupon it is his Majesty's desire that the said Gentlemen, do omit nothing to confirm to this Army, the good disposition his Majesty is in of taking a particular care of their interest and advantage.

The second Article of the said Memoir contains the demand made by the said Colonels, of the continuation of the Treaty, and the payment of the said Army; in the same manner as it was done in the late Duke's time. And upon this point, and all others that are Essential, his Majesty refers himself absolutely to the said Sieurs de Guebriant, de Choisy and d' Oysonville, according as he has declar'd to the said Colonel Flerfchin, and to the Directors by his
Letter,

Letter ; supposing that those Affairs may be adjusted with less difficulty upon the place, than here. Therefore they are to acquaint the said Directors, that His Majesty seeing no likelihood that any of them wou'd oblige himself towards him, for the Maintenance of an Army of 8000 Foot and 4000 Horse, together with the Train of Artillery, and other things relating to the Subsistence and Employment of such an Army, as the aforesaid Duke had done, since it would not be in his power to effect it, it will be necessary to think on such Means as are most proper to regulate all things in a due Method, for the common Satisfaction of all ; and such an one as may produce the same Effect of a Treaty. Whereupon, it will be fit to add, in order to remove that Thought, that the Inexecution of Treaties of that Consequence occasions more than any other thing, the Discouragements which may arise among those whose Intentions are the most united in the same Party : That there would undoubtedly arise a very essential Difficulty which is, That His Majesty finding himself laden with the same Expence the Duke was at, for the Maintenance of the Garisons he was in possession of, would be oblig'd to make Deductions of the Payments design'd for the Generality of the Forces, in order to find the Funds of those Garisons, and to separate them from those of the Field ; which would occasion abundance of Discouragements and Confusion, before a reasonable Distinction could be made, to satisfy every body. So that all that can be done, is, That His Majesty's said Deputies must determine with the aforesaid Directors, what is most proper to be done, to give every one a reasonable Satisfaction.

The Re-inforcement of Men which the said Colonel *Fler-schin* has desir'd, and is the Third Article of his Memorial bearing his Credentials, is that which disturbs His Majesty most : For, notwithstanding he finds in himself a great Disposition to do it, being sensible of the Advantage his Affairs, and those of his Allies in *Germany*, would receive by it ; the Number of Armies he is oblig'd to keep on foot, as all the World knows ; and particularly, the War of *Italy*, which has drawn a World of Men out of his Kingdom, and obliges him at this very time to send a considerable Number of Forces thither ; hinder His Majesty from being able to give them a definitive Answer to this Point for the present. But he is not out of hopes of giving them a considerable Succour, particularly on the side of *Lorrain* ; where his Affairs continuing to prosper, as he hopes in God they will,

Q

His

His Majesty will be able to send all the Forces under Monsieur du Hallier's Command in their Parts : And in his Progress towards Lyons, whither he is now a going, he will acquaint the Duke of Longueville, who is shortly to repair into Germany, with his final Resolution upon this Subject ; which is what the said Deputies are to lay upon this Article.

As to what relates to the rest of the extraordinary Funds demanded by the said Colonel Flerfchin, mention'd in the fourth and last Article of his Memorial, His Majesty refers providing for the same, until his being better satisfy'd of the necessity of raising the said Funds, in order to do it with more Knowledge : Which is what may be said at present to the said Directors. And therefore he will expect an Account thereof from the said Deputies.

After having inform'd them in general Terms, what Answer they may make to the said Directors, upon the Demands made by Colonel Flerfchin in their behalf, and that of all the Officers in the Army ; it is necessary for them to know, that the main thing they are to aim at, is, to secure all the Forces, and the Garisons, which were under the aforesaid Duke's Command, for His Majesty's Service ; and to establish so good an Order for the Subsistence of both, that His Majesty may be able to bear the Expence thereof.

That it will be necessary, if possible, to order Matters so, that all the Forces in the Field, and in the Garisons, may not cost His Majesty more than the 800000 Crowns, which he allow'd the said Duke : Which seems the more feasible, by reason that it is most certain, that the said Duke has left great Summs of Money, though he drew them out of no other Mine than His Majesty's Treasury, and the Profits of the War.

That, in order to bring this about, it is fit to examine what the Country round about Brisac, and the other Garisons, is able to contribute towards the Maintenance of the said Garisons ; and in the next place, what the said Duke did really pay to his Forces, what the Artillery is to cost ; and upon those Foundations, to make a right Calculation of all the Expences of the said Army. Nevertheless, if it should chance to amount to something more than the said Summ of 800000 Crowns, His Majesty is willing to bear it : But at the same time, it is his express Command, that the said Deputies do use all the good Husbandry that is possible therein.

His

His Majesty is of Opinion, that it will be proper, before any Knowledge be given of this Account to the Directors, to state it with the *Sieur d'Erlach*, who shews so much Zeal and Affection for the Service of *France*, that His Majesty is confident he will use his best Endeavours to make that Account reasonable. This, it is thought, will prove the less difficult, because His Majesty is resolv'd to use the said Colonels well; and moreover, to secure them wherewithal to live after the Peace; which the said Deputies are empower'd to do by their Instructions. This, undoubtedly, will induce them to make their Soldiers submit to Reason.

Although His Majesty has explain'd himself very clearly in the Instruction of the said Deputies, as to the manner of the Oath to be taken by the Governors of Places; Nevertheless, he thinks fit to re-iterate, that they must acknowledge that they hold the said Governments by virtue of His Majesty's Commissions; and oblige themselves to keep them towards all, and against all, for his Service; and never to deliver them to any whatever, without His Majesty's express Command.

It is likewise thought fit, according to Monsieur *Desnoyer's* Letter to the *Sieur d'Erlach*, of which the said Deputies will receive a Copy, to establish *French* Governors in *Rinsfeld* and *Newburg*, or *Friburg*. And this the said Deputies are to contrive with the said *Erlach*, satisfying the Governors of the said Places with good Pensions, which they shall enjoy immediately, and with the Revenue that is to be settl'd upon them at the same time, which they are to enjoy after the Peace; or by such other Conditions as the said Deputies shall think reasonable.

As to the Proposition contain'd in the preceding Instruction, to sound whether the said *Erlach* would be willing to remit *Brisac* into His Majesty's hands, he expresses so much Affection for his Service, and he is known to be so well experienc'd, and capable of commanding in such an important Place, that in case he is willing to remain in it, His Majesty is satisfy'd that he can put no Man in his room that can serve him better than he. And His Majesty desires the said Deputies to acquaint him, that if he had several Governments equal to that, he would give him the Choice of all of them. In a word; His Behaviour since the Accident of the Duke of *Weymar's* Death, gives reason to believe, that his future Actions will always answer so good a Beginning.

The said Deputies are so well acquainted with all His Majesty's Intentions, and are so prudent, that he does not doubt but all things will succeed according to his Desires, by their good Conduct.

*Done at Toinville,
this 20th of August, 1639.*

The Memorial presented to the King, by Colonel *Flereschin*, contain'd four Points.

First, The Assurance of the Affection and Fidelity of all the Directors, and the Colonels of the Army, for His Majesty's Service.

Secondly, That His Majesty would be pleas'd to pay a Second Quarter of the 800000 Crowns granted to His Highness, and to continue the Third and Fourth in their Turns.

Thirdly, To send a Re-inforcement of 8000 French Foot, and 2000 Horse.

Fourthly, To order the Payment of the Remainder of the Extraordinaries, granted to His Highness.

This will serve instead of the Copy of the Memorial, which could not be sent to you.

The Directors Demands to the Deputies.

I.

THE Officers of the Army do protest, that they are willing and desirous to serve His Majesty and the common Cause faithfully and constantly, for the Re-establishment of the Princes and States that are oppress'd, and dispossest'd; as they are oblig'd to do by the Treaties made between His Majesty, and His Highness, of blessed Memory; which they desire to observe in all their Points and Clauses.

II. And

II.

And whereas it is thought, that the Money His Majesty will be pleas'd to assign for the Maintenance of that Army, will be distributed to more Advantage by his Treasurer's Hands, than by any others: The Officers freely agree, not to meddle with it, provided His Majesty will be pleas'd to pay them four Musters a Year, according to the Capitulation made with them during His Highness's Life; and that the Money be paid without Loss or Deduction, in good Species, and such as are current in this Country; Pistoles of Weight not passing at a higher Rate here than four Rix-Dollers, and other Species in proportion to the Pistoles, all being weighty and good.

III.

That His Majesty would be pleas'd to allow those of the Artillery, according as His Highness did agree with them, ten Musters a Year; and to furnish all manner of Warlike Ammunitions, as well as to pay all extraordinary Charges, which cannot be precisely specify'd.

IV.

They also humbly crave, His Majesty would be pleas'd to furnish the Infantry and the Artillery with Bread, in the same manner as His Majesty allows it for the Subsistence of his Armies; without which, it would be impossible to make the said Body subsist.

V.

That His Majesty would be pleas'd to allow them good Winter-Quarters, in which the Cavalry may be re-mounted, re-inforc'd, and put in a Condition to do good Service again.

VI.

His Majesty is also intreated that in case the Army should be worsted by the Enemy, he would be pleas'd to give them necessary Means and Assistancess to remount the Troopers, and to make Recruits for the whole Body.

Q 3

VII. That

VII.

That His Majesty would be pleas'd to allow, that such Towns and Forts as shall be taken from the Enemies, belonging to any of the Princes or States of the Confederacy, may be provided with Forces of their own Body, for the Benefit of those to whom they did belong in the Year 1617, before these Wars.

VIII.

The Officers humbly crave, that in case any of them, or their Soldiers, should be taken Prisoners, His Majesty would be pleas'd to procure their Liberty, by paying their Ransom, as His Highness did: As also, to put the Generals *John de Wert* and *Enckenfort* into their Hands, in order to exchange them for Major-General *Dobald* and *Schafalischey*.

IX.

As to what relates to the Command of the Army, the Officers will not fail to pay all the Deference and Respect to the General His Majesty will be pleas'd to appoint to command his Army, as His Highness did to the Cardinal *de la Valette*: And crave, that all things may be resolv'd on by a common Advice and Consent. As to what relates to their particular Body, they desire to be commanded by a Chief of their Nation.

X.

They also crave, that the Quarter of *May* be paid to them in ready Money; and that of *August*, which is already due, in good Assignments, in order to their being speedily paid, to put themselves in a Condition to serve.

The Answer of the Deputies to the Directors.

I.

AS His Majesty's only Intention is, to re-establish the Princes and States that are oppress'd in *Germany*, and to promote the Advantage of the common Cause, the Army which was commanded by His late Highness being maintain'd and paid by His Majesty, he never question'd, but that the Officers thereof would freely promise to serve him faithfully and constantly, towards and against all; and to lead the said Army in all the Places and Enterprizes he shall desire, according as His Highness was oblig'd to do by the Treaty of the 27th of *October*, 1635. For the Performance of which, they are to administer an Oath to all the Forces.

II.

And though some hints have been given, that it would be more proper to pay the Army with a certain number of Musters, the King taking all the other expences upon himself, than to agree about a sum for the whole, as his Majesty did with his Highness. We hope the Officers will do us more justice than to believe that it did proceed from the least apprehension that the distribution of the said sums would not be well and duly perform'd by their order; but on the contrary, that they will rather consider the reasons which have been alledg'd to them, and are most true. They will also be pleas'd to consider that the four Musters they desire far exceeding, together with the Ammunitions and Provisions, and other extraordinary Expences, the sum his Majesty did allow to his late Highness, as also that which they themselves have desir'd of his Majesty by their Deputies; they do reduce us to the impossibility of granting them, since our Instructions limit our Power within the bounds of the demands which the said Officers have made to his Majesty. Nevertheless, in order to shew them what confidence we repose in the particular esteem the King has for them, and for the whole Army, we are willing to allow them three Musters and a half yearly, the said half Muster to be imploy'd for the recruits and re-establishment of the Forces; this is all we can do, and

Q +

upwards

upwards of a Hundred Thousand Dollers more than what they have desir'd of his Majesty. The whole will be paid them in weighty Pistols, at the rate of four Rix Dollers a piece, or in Equivalent Money.

III.

The Artillery will be paid at the rate of Eight Musters yearly, and the Officers shall be oblig'd to follow the Orders of the * *Mareschal de la Meilleraye*,

* *Master of Grand Master of the Artillery of France, the Ordinance.* who will take care to provide all the necessary Warlike Ammunitions of that Army, as well as the Generality of all the extraordinary Expences.

IV.

His Majesty will furnish the *German* Foot with Bread, like the *French*, as well as the Officers of the Artillery, as it is practis'd in his other Armies.

V.

His Majesty is more desirous than the Officers themselves, to see the Army in good Winter-Quarters; and will use his best Endeavours to get them the most advantageous that can be.

VI.

His Majesty being also more concern'd than any body in the Preservation and Augmentation of the Army, the Officers may assure themselves, that he will give them Means to re-establish their Forces, in case they should meet with any Disaster of War, or other inevitable Accident; which God forbid.

VII.

This Article seems to be superfluous, the King being only engag'd in this War, to procure the Restoration of the said Princes and States, who can do no less than to hold that directly from His Majesty, which his Armies shall have taken of theirs from the common Enemies.

VIII. The

VIII.

The King will never make the least distinction between the Forces that are in his Service, but according to their Affection and Valour: And therefore you need not doubt but that he will take the same Care to procure the Liberty of such among you as shall be taken Prisoners, as he does in his other Armies. And as to the Exchange you propose to us, though we are not inform'd of His Majesty's Will in that particular, yet we dare assure you, that he has so great a Value for General *Dobald* and *Schafalischy*, that he will refuse no fair and honourable Means to set them at liberty, and among you again.

IX.

The King having pitch'd upon His Highness of *Longueville* to Command his Forces in these Parts, and to shew you more and more the Value he has for your Troops, having recall'd him to that End, from a Place where his Presence was absolutely necessary, His Majesty, in so doing, was, and is still persuaded that you will make no difficulty to acknowledge, and receive Orders from a Prince of his Birth and Merit, and from whom His Majesty is very well satisfy'd that you will receive a very favourable Treatment; as also, that he will make use of your good Counsels and Advice, for the Resolution of all things, without your insisting over and above to have some other Chief over you, besides those His Highness has left you by his Will.

X.

As for the Quarter of *May*, and that of *August*, we must first agree when His late Highness's Treaty will cease, and when that of the Musters will begin, in order to make a just Account with the Officers of His late Highness, of what has been furnish'd to them this Year, as well for the King's Interest, as for that of the whole Army.

*Articles and Demands of the King's Deputies,
To the Directors of the late Duke of Wey-
mar's Army.*

THE King will yearly cause to be paid into the hands of the *Sieur Heuff*, in *Paris*, the Summ of in four Terms, and equal Payments; of which, the first will be due on the First of *January* next coming; to be employ'd for the Maintenance of the Army commanded by His late Highness of *Saxony* of *Weymar*, for the Payment of the Loans for the *German* Garisons that are to remain in the Places that are already, and are to be conquer'd; for the Equipages of the Artillery, Provisions, Furnishing of Ammunition-Bread, and all other Warlike Ammunitions that will be necessary, as well as for the Payments of the Works that are to be done in Sieges, and other Enterprizes that shall be thought necessary.

His Majesty will also immediately pay for the Quarter of *May*, due to His late Highness, in performance of the Treaties made with him, the Summ of 550000 Livres only; the 50000 Livres remaining of the 600000 Livres granted for every Quarter, not being allow'd, according to the said Treaties, for the Army, but for the particular Maintenance of His late Highness.

As also, His said Majesty will pay on the First of *January* next coming the Sum of 250000 Livres, which is all that remains due for the Quarter of *August*, by reason that His Majesty having paid the Sum of 300000 Livres extraordinary to His late Highness, to be employ'd for the Buying of Horses and Provisions, to enable him to remount his Cavalry, and to raise 4000 *German* Foot, to be join'd to the *French* Body; the same not having been perform'd by him, the said Summ of 300000 Livres must have been found in his Coffers at the time of his Death; and consequently, his Treasurers must be responsible for the same to the Army. And therefore His said Majesty paying the said Sum of 250000 Livres on the Terms aforesaid, is to be discharged of the Payment of the said Quarter of *August*, because, as it has been observ'd already, in relation to the Quarter of *May*, His Majesty has the same reason to detain the 50000 Livres which were granted by him, to His late Highness, every Quarter, for his Maintenance.

Granting

Granting what is abovesaid, General-Major *Erlach*, Colonel *Ohem*, *Rofe*, and Count *Nassaw*, nominated by His late Highness's Will, to be Directors of the Forces he did Command, under His Majesty's Authority, immediately after the Payment of the said 550000 Livres, for the Quarter of *May*, are to pay a Muster to all the Forces, both Horse and Foot, of the said Army; and two Musters and a half to all the Field-Officers, and Officers of the Ordnance; the whole according to the Re-view that will be made of the said Forces by the Commissaries and Comptrollers that shall be appointed by His Highness of *Longueville*.

In like manner, the said Directors are to oblige themselves firmly to His said Majesty, one for all, to maintain him an Army in a good and sufficient Condition, compos'd of 8000 Foot well arm'd, and 4000 Horse also well arm'd and mounted, with a Train of 500 Horses for the Ordnance, 400 for the Provisions, and Pieces of Ordnance, with the Carriages, Chests, Waggon and Carts necessary for the said Provisions and Artillery, as well as for the Carriage of Warlike Ammunitions; in order, according to the Treaty made by His Majesty, with His Highness, on the 27th of *October*, 1635. to serve him with the said Army, towards and against all, whatever Order or Command they might receive to the contrary; and to lead it in all Places and Enterprizes His Majesty shall think fit, under the Orders and Commands of such a General as His Majesty shall be pleas'd to send them, since it has pleas'd God to deprive them of the Presence of His Highness of *Weymar*: For the Performance of which, and all that is abovesaid, the said Directors, Officers and Soldiers of the Army, as well as of the Artillery, are to take an Oath before the abovesaid Commissaries and Comptrollers, nominated by His Highness of *Longueville*, for the said Re-view.

The said Directors are also to oblige themselves to pay four Musters yearly to the Forces of the said Army that are in the Field, giving them the same Pay they had from His late Highness; ten Musters yearly to the Field-Officers of the said Army, and the like Number to the Officers of the Train of Artillery and Provisions: And also, to deduct out of the Money that shall be paid every Quarter of the said such Summs as shall be agreed on for the Payment of the Loans, and furnishing of Ammunition-Bread, to the *German* Forces that are
to

to remain in those Places that are already, and are to be conquer'd hereafter.

The said Directors are also to oblige themselves, daily to provide for every Foot-Soldier of the said Army serving in the Field, an Ammunition-Loaf weighing 24 Ounces, well condition'd; the same to the Cavalry; when Need shall require it. Moreover, they are to provide for Sieges, and other Expeditions, as well for the Soldiers of the said Army, as for such as His Majesty shall think fit to join with them, such Warlike Ammunitions as shall be thought necessary by the General His said Majesty will be pleas'd to send to Command the said Army. And in case Money should be wanting for some Works, or other Expences, the said Directors shall be oblig'd to provide the same by the General's Order; as also, for the Maintenance and Conduct of Boats, and Payment of the Water-men, that shall be necessary for Ports, Passages, or Rowing.

The said Directors are also to oblige themselves, conformably to the last Will of His late Highness, forthwith to deliver into His Majesty's Hands all the conquer'd Places; into which His Majesty is to place such Governors, either *French*, or *German*, as he shall think fit; and to leave in the said Garisons such a Number of *German* Soldiers as shall be agreed on between the said Directors and His Majesty's Deputies.

And whereas His said Majesty would never engage himself to such an extraordinary Expence, for the Maintenance of the said Army, unless he had a Mind to have it always in a good Condition to serve; For that Reason, as soon as the Summs proceeding from the said shall be paid into the hands of the said *Hæuff*, the said Directors are to give notice thereof to the General who shall Command the said Army, in order to carry the said Money, by his, and the said Directors Orders, to the said Army; where, immediately after the Re-view of the said Forces by the Commissaries and Comptrolleers appointed by the said General, the aforesaid Musters are to be paid, as abovesaid. Out of which Summs, the said General is to deduct from the said Directors, at every Muster, at the rate of 12 Livres for every Foot-Soldier, and 40 for every Trooper, that shall be wanting of the Number of Men the said Directors will oblige themselves to keep on foot in the said Army, by the four present Articles. As also, at the time of every Muster, the Musters due to the Officers of the said Forces, who shall be absent, without Leave, or lawful Impediment,

Impediment, are to be deducted. And it shall be lawful for the said General to make a Re-view of the Officers, and Trains of Artillery and Provisions, as often as he shall think fit, in order to make the like Deduction for whatever shall be wanting; and the said Directors shall be oblig'd to provide anew for the same.

In case any Officers, Soldiers, or Troopers of the said Forces should chance to be made Prisoners, the said Directors are to take care to deliver them, paying their Ransom, if need be.

And the said Directors are also to gree, and allow His Majesty to detain, out of the aforesaid 550000 Livres that are to be paid for the Quarter of *May*, the Fund that is necessary for the Payment of the Advance-Money for the *German* Forces that are to remain in Garisón in the conquer'd Places, until the first of *January* next coming; and that according to the Liquidation that shall be made between the said Directors, and His Majesty's Deputies.

As also, His Majesty continuing to employ the Officers belonging to the Artillery of the said Army, the said Officers shall be oblig'd to take Letters of Approbation from the Master of the Ordnance. And to the end that the Auditor-General, who is at present in Function in the said Army, may administer Justice in His Majesty's Name, he shall be oblig'd, in order thereunto, to take such Commissions, and Letters Patent, from His Majesty, as are necessary, seal'd with his Broad Seal; as it is practis'd in all other Armies, by those who officiate the said Places.

The present Articles are to be sign'd by the said four Directors, Colonels, and Lieutenant-Colonels of the said Army, being present at the Resolution aforesaid, and by His Majesty's Deputies, to be observ'd and kept by each of them, according to the Form and Tenour of the same.

*A Relation of the Crosses and Difficulties that
occurr'd in the Conclusion of the Treaty of
Brisac.*

IT would be useless in this place, to relate the Orders given us by our Instructions, as well as the Delays occasion'd by the Directors and Officers of the Forces of His late Highness of *Weymar*, before we could so much as enter into Conference with them; by reason that His Eminency and Monsieur de *Noyers* are fully inform'd of both, by the Ministers of the said Instructions, and by the Letters we have written upon that Subject. Therefore there now remains only to give an Account of our Negotiation, which hitherto has met with all manner of Crosses, by the Diversity of the Minds of those we were to treat with. There is no Article, on which we have not met with Difficulties; either by their requiring too many Musters, and Payments; or under pretence of the Interest of their Honour, which hitherto has been urg'd against us more than any thing else; whatever Reasons or Examples of His late Highness we could alledge to them. Which Examples and Treaties, all, excepting only Major-General *Erlach*, pretended to be ignorant of; saying, That His Highness could not oblige them to observe the Conditions mention'd by his secret Treaty, as being absolutely contrary to the Alliance of the Confederate Princes. So that being oblig'd to act upon these Foundations, we have been forc'd to re-establish them by degrees, by Answers to their Propositions, by Articles upon our Answers to their Propositions, and by chusing and fitting of Words, in order to find a Medium to please every body. The Authority of our General being settl'd, we proceeded to an Agreement about the Musters; of which, they demanded Six at first, and then Four. We have shewn them the vast difference between their Demand of Six Musters, and the Proposition made in their Name, by Colonel *Flerfschin*; and that His Majesty had been pleas'd to grant them the same Summs he allow'd His late Highness. They have endeavour'd to convince us, that it cost His Highness more for their Maintenance, than he receiv'd from His Majesty: In a Word; they told us, that if Colonel *Flerfschin* had ask'd no more than 800000 Crowns, they did disown him; and

and concluded for the aforefaid Six Muſters, or a Million of Gold yearly; payable at *Baſle*, in weighty Piſtoles, at 10 Livres each: and yet no one among them would oblige himſelf, for the Million of Gold, to maintain a certain Number of Forces. Whereupon, we have been forc'd to alledge the Inconveniencies mention'd in our Inſtructions; into which we ſhould infallibly fall, in caſe we ſhould oblige His Maſteſty to pay a certain Summ, as he had agreed with His late Highneſs: And that, for thoſe Reaſons, it were better to ſtick to the Muſters, of which we offer'd them Three yearly, and that His Maſteſty ſhould take all the other Expences upon himſelf; as, Proviſions, Artillery, Ammunitions, Works, &c. which, by their own Calculation, would exceed the 800000 Crowns; by reaſon that they reckon every one of their Muſters to amount to near 200000 Rix-Dollers, which, for the Three, would be near 600000 Crowns; beſides Ammunition-Bread, the Artillery, and other Expences, which would exceed the 200000 Crowns. Notwithſtanding which Reaſons, we have been oblig'd to riſe up to Three Muſters and an half; of which, the Half-Muſter is to ſerve for Recruits, to free the King from the like Demands for the future. The Number of the Muſters being agreed on, we did proceed to account for the Time paſt: Upon which, all we have been able to do, has been, to oblige them to employ one half of it to remount their Troopers, and to re-inforce their Men. We have alſo regulated the Payment of the Firſt Muſter, at the end of *December* next coming; which, according to His Highneſs's Treary, would have fallen on the 15th of *November*, ſix Weeks ſooner. Many other Incidents have interven'd, upon which there have been divers Conteſtations, which we have been oblig'd to overcome by degrees. That which remains at preſent to conclude, is, the Point of the Garriſons, contain'd in the two laſt Articles. At firſt they alledg'd, That all their Recompence did conſiſt in thoſe Places, as well as the Re-imburſment of an infinite Number of Muſters, due to them by His late Highneſs: Beſides, That their Honour and Conſcience did engage them not to part with them, and to keep them for the Good of the common Cauſe. We have endeavour'd to perſuade them, That the Preſervation of thoſe Places only concern'd ſuch particular Perſons as were Governors of them: That the Generality of the Army deriv'd no Advantage by them; and that for that Reaſon they ought to ſatiſſie His Maſteſty.

and

and deliver them into his Hands, to establish Governors there : That otherwise, we had labour'd long in vain for the composing of all that is abovesaid. Upon this Point, they desir'd to have our Intentions in Writing ; which we sent to them in this manner : That the conquer'd Places should be deliver'd into His Majesty's Hands, for him to settle such Governors there as he should think fit ; as also, to put *French* and *German* Garisons there, according to His Highness's last Will and Testament. Having sent this Article to Major-General *Erlach*, he sent us word, that it was necessary to communicate it to the whole Army : That Colonel *Opem*, who was going back to his Quarters, would take that Care upon him ; And that after that, he would acquaint us with their Resolutions. Five or six Days pass'd without any News ; during which, we did not fail to press the said *Erlach* ; and he, to make perpetual Complaints of the Delays of the March of the *French* Forces ; which, he said, put a full Stop to the Conclusion of our Business. Finally, Having receiv'd Orders to make the Army, Commanded by Monsieur *du Hallier* advance ; and at the same time, Letters from the said *du Hallier*, giving an Account of the March of his Forces ; we gave him an Account thereof : Upon which, he took Occasion the very next Day to write to the Officers of the Army, that it was time to assemble again : And we were glad to have the Assembly kept at *Colmar*, to the end that the Duke of *Longueville's* Presence might advance it. During the first Days of our Conference, renew'd at *Colmar*, we were oblig'd to begin all almost *de Nova* again. They increas'd their Demands ; and we drew the inclos'd Articles, as if nothing had been spoken of till then. In Answer to our Article concerning the Garisons, they sent us word at first, by two Deputies from among them, That all the Garisons should remain in the Power of the Body of the Army ; and that they would provide such Governors and Garisons for them as they should think fit, excepting only *Brisac* ; in which the King should be allow'd to put a third part of *French-men*, because His Majesty, by a Re-inforcement of Men, had contributed towards the Taking of it : And the said Deputies added, That it was the last Resolution of their Assembly ; refusing even to hear our Reasons ; which, nevertheless, we made them hear at last, in a very ample manner, without being able any wise to alter their Minds. This oblig'd us, in order not to break with them, to tell them, That our Instructions did not authorize us to grant their Demands :

Demands : That it was necessary that they and we should send to the King, to know his Intentions ; That, in the mean time, to shew them in what good Union^e we desir'd to live with them, the Duke of *Longueville* was ready to join his Forces with those of His late Highness of *Weymar*, in order to march together towards the County of *Burgundy*, and not to pass the *Rhine*, since we were certain that His Majesty would never resolve to do it, without being Master of *Brisac*. This startl'd the Deputies, who were in hopes, that while the Article of the Garisons was in debate, we would help them to take their Winter-Quarters, which cannot be good without passing the *Rhine*. Nevertheless, being parted thus, at Night Count *Guebriant* met Major-General *Erlach*, who came from the Duke de *Longueville* ; with whom having had some Discourse, they renew'd a Conference for the next Day ; in which the Proposition of the Garisons was something soften'd ; he giving us to understand, that the Choice of the Governors should be referr'd to the King, provided he took them out of the *German* Body ; and that they were willing that one half of the Garisons of *Brisac* and *Friburg* should be *French*. We told him, That this would put too great a Check upon the King's Liberty, in obliging him to put none but *German* Governors into the said Garisons : That we were of Opinion, that he would sooner chuse them, than *Frenchmen* ; but that it ought to be without Constraint. He withdrew dissatisfy'd, without expressing it ; and immediately after Dinner, took Coach, and return'd to *Brisac*. All the other Officers and Colonels return'd in the same manner to their Quarters, leaving only the Auditor-General behind, to desire us to fix our Resolution : With whom, after several Debates, we drew the Article concerning the said Garisons, as it is stated ; and put it into his hands, to confer about it with the Colonels. He sent it to Colonel *Ohem*, and came the next Day to *Brisac* ; where

* I repair'd also, to convoy the Wheat that came from *Basil*. Two Hours after my Arrival, the General-Major, and the Governor of *Rheinfeld* came to see me. We examin'd all the Articles we send you ; upon which he alledg'd no Difficulties, excepting that relating to the Garisons. Finding at the very beginning of the said Article, that a Sub-Governor was mention'd, he said, That he would have none ; and the Governor of *Rheinfeld* said the same thing : In the next place, That he was of Opinion, the Army would persist in desiring an Assurance

R

from

from the King, that he would put no Governor into *Brisac* and *Friburg*, but such as should be drawn out of the *German* Body : and that the Governors would take no other Oath, than to keep the said Places for the King's and Confederate Princes Service ; and never to deliver them to any body, without the King's Leave. I told him the Reasons which would hinder the King always from consenting to it in this manner : To which I had no other Answer, but That it was his Opinion, that we should never obtain what we desir'd in this Point. And, in private, he told me the Obstinacy he had found in all the Officers, on that Subject : That, for his part, he discharg'd himself of it, and could not answer for the Sequel. Within half an Hour afterwards he sent me word, that he had just receiv'd a Letter from the Crown of *Sueden*, directed to the Directors, by which they were desir'd to remember that the Army belong'd to the said Crown. This oblig'd me to write that very Night to Messieurs de *Guebriant* and *d'Oysenville*, to acquaint them with all those Difficulties, and the Reasons I had to conclude as advantageously as was possible. Two Hours after the Receipt of my Letter, and their having conferr'd with the Duke of *Longueville*, they repair'd hither ; where it was their Opinion that I should wait on Major-General *Erlach*, to tell him absolutely, that we could not go beyond what we had granted by the last Articles ; that our Power was at an end ; and that if the Army was not satisfy'd with it, it was fit to send to the King again. He repeated with much Disquiet, as I thought, that it behov'd us to take care lest Things should take an ill Bias before the Return of the Courier we should send ; and that afterwards we should fall into the Proverb, *Such refuse, who afterwards muse*. I repeat the same Words to you : Upon which, I press'd him to tell me what great Reason there was to doubt. I ask'd him if he had any Notice of some other Treaty, to the prejudice of ours : Whether he was afraid of any Treason in the Army, or in the Governors. He could alledge none to me ; but that the Army was absolutely ruin'd, in case it remain'd some Days longer without marching. After having felt his Pulse, he made great Complaints to me against Colonel *Flerfschin* ; even so far, that he look'd very coldly on him since his Return from *Colmar* : That he was a Man that had receiv'd 800 Pistoles for a Gratification ; for which he thought himself but little oblig'd. Whereupon, I reply'd to him, that it behov'd him to take care, lest he were

were turn'd out of his Government: That it would be a great Affront to him: That he knew what we had offer'd to him, what Engagements he had made to the Court: That it behov'd him only to speak; and that he should not want a sufficient Assistance. This produc'd no Conclusion, and thus we parted; he saying, that we should tarry for the Answer of Colonel *Obern*, and the other Officers, about the Articles of the said Places. I acquainted Messieurs *de Guebriant* and *d'Oysonville* with this Conversation: We weigh'd all the Reasons on both sides, consider'd the Hardships of the Treaty they would impose on the King; as also, the hazard we should run, if, in delaying, the Army should chance to take another Party, and the Garisons find Means to subsist without us; as they might do for a while, if having each Wheat enough almost for a whole Year, at least, for the most considerable; all the Colonels following the Advice of the *Suedish* Resident, should make a Resolution to join their Forces to those of *Koningmark*, a *Suede*: From whence it would follow, that the Crown of *Sueden*, in pursuance of the Treaty made with His Majesty, would oblige him to send another Army into *Germany*; or would take an Occasion to make a Peace with the Emperor, without our Leave. I am sensible that this Expedient, propos'd by the Resident of *Sueden*, is not the most advantageous for those Forces; by reason that, in the first place, before their Conjunction, they are necessitated to cross a large Country belonging to the Enemy; where they would be in danger of a Defeat: Besides, that at the time of their quitting these Quarters, all the Officers would be oblig'd to break their Equipages, to mount their Infantry; which is a thing, *Germanis* would hardly resolve upon. Moreover, I am of Opinion, that they are not over-fond of the *Suedish* Command; that on that side they can draw no Money from them; and that, since they are so loth to receive the absolute Commands of a potent King, they will much more unwillingly submit to those of *Koningmark*, who is but a Colonel, like themselves. Propositions have also been made to them to Canton themselves in this Country, and to make a Republick; which is a mere Chimera: But we have to deal with such unreasonable Men, that not being capable to know their own Good, they may chance to be hurry'd away, following the Passion of one Man, who may have a Mind to establish his Authority above the rest. All these Reasons made some among us incline, in case the said Officers did insist on

their Propositions about the Garisons, to declare unto them, that we had no power to grant what they desir'd; and that it was necessary to send a Deputation to the King. The rest consider'd, that though, in effect, their Instructions oblig'd them to secure the Army in the most direct manner, in the King's Service, according to the secret Treaty of His late Highness; and that, by another Article of the said Instructions, it is expressly provided, that in case any Difficulties should arise on the part of the Governors of the Places, and Officers of the Army, about the Taking of the Oath purely and simply to the King; and that they should be desirous to add, that they will keep the said Garisons for the King's Service, and the Good of the common Cause; they must be made sensible, how the said Duke himself, by the secret Article, acknowledg'd none but the King: And that Reason does not allow their doing less in this, than he. Which are Words that engage the Deputies to suit, as much as can be, their Negotiation to His Majesty's entire Satisfaction; but yet do not decisively express, that for want of that, the King will hearken to no manner of Treaty. Seeing moreover, that by all the Letters we have receiv'd from His Majesty, and Monsieur de Noyers, since the Beginning of our Negotiation, we are always injoin'd not to break it off: And that by a Third Instruction, sent to us upon the Propositions of Colonel Flereschin, when Mention is made of the Oath to be taken by the Governors of Places, it is said in express Words. *Although His Majesty has very clearly acquainted the said Deputies, by their Instructions, in what manner he is of Opinion that the Governors ought to take their Oath of Fidelity. Which Expression, He is of Opinion, shews, that His Majesty refers it to us, to compose all things as advantageously as is possible, for his Service.* After all; Whether our Instructions do not bind us so fast, but that we may go beyond the Words of the Oath, therein set down; or whether we may not exceed them, without endangering our Heads; considering all the Accidents above-noted, and another which is most certain, That in sending to the Court without a Conclusion, we must pass at least a Fortnight longer, before we can receive Orders; and that after the Receipt of those Orders, we must spend seven or eight Days longer to assemble the Officers again, and as much to make the Preparations of our Departure: That all this time would lead us very far into November, and deprive us of the Means of taking our Winter-Quarters; and

and consequently, that this Army would be infallibly ruin'd, or we forc'd to lodge them in *France*; considering also, that it is better to take some Possession of what we desire, than to have none at all: That by the Means of the half *French* Garison in *Brisac*, Matters being well order'd, the King will always be Master of it, according to his Pleasure; and that, in case of Necessity, it were better to venture the Loss of the Army, to gain it. I had rather, being able to defend my self with good Reasons, run the hazard of being disown'd, and of losing my Life, than to survive the Reproach which the King, His Eminence, and all *France*, might upbraid me with, in case the Forces of the late Duke of *Weymar*, and the Town of *Brisac*, the most important in all *Europe*, should pass into any Hands besides the King's. Founded upon these Reasons, my Opinion is, That if those we are to treat with, will not submit to our Terms, we must agree to theirs; send our *French* Garison into *Brisac*, with some chosen Officers; and march with the Army. Count *Guebriant* is of the same Opinion; but Baron *d'Oysonville's* Sentiments are different from ours; perhaps they are better. While the afore said Colonel's Answer was expected, the said Count and Baron thought fit to send me to *Colmar*, to give the Duke of *Longueville* an Account of all those Transactions, and to receive his Orders, which I found to be very different from Monsieur *Guebriant's* Opinion, and mine. Nevertheless, having made him sensible of the Importance of the Preservation of that Army; and that it would infallibly perish, if we should tarry for new Orders from the Court; he told me, that he would agree; and that, instead of marching with the Forces towards the County of *Burgundy*, as it had been propos'd, he would make no difficulty of joining immediately with the *German* Body, and go up the *Rhine* again; towards *Landau*, *Guevinjen* and *Spire*, to make himself Master of them, and to be in a Condition to pass the *Rhine*, to take Winter-Quarters in the *Lower Palatinate*, as soon as the Oath was agreed on. The Duke of *Longueville* added moreover, that by his Advice we might agree in all things except the Oath; That it would be necessary, before our joining, to send half the *French* Garison into *Brisac*; and, in order to facilitate all things, rather to grant them part of their Quarter of *May*, or the whole, if it could not be done otherwise. I did yield to this Expedient, as being very good if it can succeed. We will propose it; and in case it be not agreed unto, I still

persist in my Opinion, to pass the Oath on the Conditions propos'd by the Directors, and the Officers of the Army, rather than run the hazard of some unexpected Accident. The rather too, because the last Clause of the said Oath, by which the Governors promise never to deliver up the Place to any whatever, without the King's Leave, seems to secure all : And that His Majesty having his Choice, to take what Governor he shall think fit out of the *German* Body, it will be very easie to secure those he will put into the said Garisons, before he gives them their Commissions.

The Treaty between the King, and the Directors and Officers of the Army of the late Duke of Weymar.

THE King being acquainted with the Death of the Duke of *Weymar*, and still continuing to have the same Sentiments he has always express'd for the Restauration of the Liberty of *Germany*, His Majesty has deputed Count *Guebriant*, the *Sieur de Choisy*, and the Baron *d'Oysonville*, in order to agree with the Directors and Officers of the Army Commanded by the late Duke of *Weymar*, about the most effectual Means for the Preservation of the said Army, the Good and Promotion of the common Cause : In Performance whereof, the said Deputies, Directors and Officers have agreed, that the Treaties made between His Majesty and the late Duke of *Weymar*, as to what concerns the said Army, the Confederate Princes, Towns and States, shall be executed according to their Form and Tenour, with the Reserve and Augmentation of the following Articles.

First, His Majesty grants, and expects, that the Forces commanded by the late Duke of *Weymar* shall remain in one Body, as he seem'd to desire it by his last Will and Testament ; and that under the Direction of the Officers that have been nominated.

That the Artillery shall still be Commanded by the same Officers, who had the Command of it under the late Duke of *Weymar*, and commonly join'd to the *German* Body ;
and

and that the *French Marefchals de Camp*, and the *Directors* of the *German Forces*, shall have the Power to give them fuch Orders as shall be neceffary.

That in case (which God forbid) the faid Army, or part thereof, fhould chance to be ruin'd by fome ill Encounter of War, or other inevitable Accident, the King promifes to grant the Officers extraordinary Means, to recruit the faid Forces, and put themfelves in a Condition to continue their Services.

His Majesty alfo promifes, forthwith to pay the Quarter of *May*, in ready Money, amounting to 100000 Crowns; to be employ'd for the Payment of a Mufter for the whole Army: As alfo, to furnifh in good valuable Affignations 600000 Livres more, for the Third Quarter of this prefent Year, due on the laft Day of *September* laft. Out of which 600000 Livres of the Third Quarter, the Directors and Officers of the faid Army are to employ 300000 Livres to re-mount their Cavalry, and to put their Forces in a good Condition.

Moreover, His Majesty promifes to allow all the Forces, both Horfe and Foot, of which the faid Body fhall be compos'd, three Quarters and an half yearly, according to the Capitulation they had made with the late Duke of *Weymar*; of which they fhall be oblig'd immediately to give a Copy to His Majesty's Deputies: The faid Half Mufter to be employ'd by the Officers, for Recruits, and for the Re-eftablifhment of their Forces; and the three Mufters, for the Payment of the Officers and Soldiers, according to the Reviews that fhall be made of them by the Commiffaries and Comptrollers deputed by His Majesty, for that effect. The firft of which Mufters is to begin from this prefent Day, to be paid on the laft Day of *December* of the prefent Year; the two others, Quarterly; and the Half Mufter, on the laft of *September*, 1640. and thus confe cutively. The whole fhall be paid in weighty Piftoles, at the Rate of four Rix-Dollers per Piftole, and no more, or in equivalent Money.

His Majesty is alfo to pay to the General-Officers, and to thofe of the Artillery, eight Mufters yearly, in the like Species as aforefaid. As for the Officers of the Carriages, fince there are Difficulties in the Maintenance of Horses, Agreements fhall be made with them, fuitable to the Times and Reason; and that, according to the Sallaries allow'd them by the late Duke of *Weymar*: A Copy of the Capitulations or State of

which is also to be immediately deliver'd to the said Deputies.

Moreover, His Majesty is also to furnish the Warlike Ammunitions that are necessary; and to allow all the extraordinary Charges the Army will be at, being in Action; of which a particular Account is to be given to such Persons as His Majesty, or the Grand Master of the Artillery of *France*, shall depute, in order thereunto, in the said Army.

His said Majesty is also to allow Ammunition-Bread, both to the Foot and Horse, whether in the Field, or in Garisons; without deducting any thing for the same out of the said Musters.

If any of the Officers, Soldiers, or other particular Persons belonging to the said Army, shall desire His Majesty to gratifie them with the Gift of some Lands and Houses seated in a conquer'd Country, His Majesty does promise to make such Gratifications of the same to them, that every one of them shall have Reason to be satisfy'd. Moreover, His said Majesty does promise to ratifie and confirm the Gifts of such Lands, Lordships and Houses, seated in the said Countries and Towns, as may have been made by the late Duke of *Weymar*, in favour of the Officers and Soldiers of the said Army, and other particular Persons that were in his Service.

In Consideration of which, the aforesaid Directors, and other Colonels and Officers, do promise, in the Name of the whole Army, to continue to serve His Majesty faithfully and constantly, towards, and against all, what Order or Command they might receive to the contrary, conformable to what His late Highness was oblig'd to do, by his Treaty of the 27th of *October*, 1635. and to march with the Army to all such Places and Enterprises as His Majesty shall desire; either into *France*, *Germany*, *Burgundy*, *Lorrain*, or the *Low-Countries*, for the Restoration of the publick Liberty, and oppress'd States.

Orders shall be given to their Body, by the said Directors, or one of them, according as they shall agree by the Day, Weekly, or otherwise. Which Orders they shall first receive from His Highness of *Longueville*, General of His Majesty's Armies; as it was done by the late Duke of *Weymar*, Lieutenant-General du *Hallier*, and the Vice-Count of *Turinne*, and Count *Guebriant*, Mareschals de Camp of His Majesty's Armies. The said Directors are to be call'd into all the Councils and Resolutions to be taken for the
Good

Good and Promotion of the common Cause, and Restoration of the Confederate Towns and States. The conquer'd Places are forthwith to be deliver'd into His Majesty's Hands, according to the late Duke of *Weymar's* last Will and Testament ; in order that His Majesty may place such Governors as he shall think fit in the Cities of *Brisac* and *Friburg*, with Garisons consisting, one half of *French*, and the other half of *Germans*. And as to the Governors of the other Places, His Majesty is to chuse them out of the Body of the Army ; the said Governors and Garisons taking an Oath, well and faithfully to serve the King, to-towards and against all ; to preserve the Garisons for his Service, and never to deliver them into any body's hands, without His Majesty's Leave, and express Order.

The present Articles have been sign'd by His Majesty's Deputies, by virtue of the Power given unto them ; as also by the Directors of the Army, in the Name of all the other Officers. The said Deputies have promis'd to deliver the Ratifications of the said Treaty in two Months time, reckoning from the Day of the Date hereof ; and the said Directors to take, and oblige all the other Colonels, Officers, Soldiers and Troopers of the said Army, to take an Oath, well and faithfully to observe all that is above-written,

Done at Brisac,
this 9th of October, 1639.

A Secret Article.

“ **W** E Count *de Guebriant*, *de Choisy*, and Baron *d'Oy-sonville*, Deputed by His Majesty, do acknowledge, That notwithstanding, by the Articles this Day sign'd between Us, and the Directors of the Army, Comanded by the late Duke of *Weymar*, it is said, that the Cities of *Brisac* and *Friburg* are to be deliver'd into His Majesty's Hands, in order to his placing such Governors in the same as he shall think fit ; nevertheless, the Truth is, that we have agreed that the King shall give the the Government of the said Places to the
“ same

" same Persons who had the Command thereof during the
 " Life of the late Duke of *Wymar*, and have it still at
 " this time; the said Governors taking the Oath, as it is
 " set down in the said Articles. And the more to express
 " the Confidence His Majesty reposes in the Affection and
 " Fidelity of the Colonels and Officers, of which the said
 " Body is compos'd, towards his Service, we do promise,
 " That in case His Majesty shall think fit to change the
 " Governors and Garisons of the conquer'd Places, they
 " shall both be re-implac'd, at his Choice, with Officers
 " and Soldiers, out of the said Army: As also, That
 " His said Majesty will leave the free Exercise of the Pro-
 " testant Religion in all the said Towns and Armies.
 " For all which, the said Deputies do promise to procure
 " His Majesty's Ratification in the space of two Months.

Done at Brisac,
 Septemb. 29. O. S.

Or,

Octob. 9. N. S.

Sign'd, de Guebriant, de Choisy,
 Baron d'Oysonville, d'Erlach,
 Hohem, Nassaw, Roze, Fler-
 schin, Thomas Rluge, F. M.
 Remehingen; and others.

1639.

*The Oath taken by the Officers and Soldiers of
the said Army.*

" **W**E promise, faithfully, loyally and honourably
 " to serve His most Christian Majesty, towards
 " and against his Enemies; to march in all Places, either
 " in *Germany, France, Lorrain*, or the *Low-Countries*, according
 " as we shall be commanded by His Highness of *Longue-*
 " *wille*, His said Majesty's General in *Germany*: And that
 " in case we should hear any thing against the King's Ser-
 " vice, we will give notice thereof to His said Highness;
 " and all for the Good and Promotion of the common
 " Cause, and to obtain a good and lasting Peace. And
 " whereas we do hope that His Majesty will satisfie us,
 " according to the Treaty of *Brisac*, for our Services past,
 " and those we will do him: We also expect, in case of
 " Non-performance, to be discharg'd of our Promise.

A Treaty made between the Cardinal-Duke of Richelieu for the King, and the Duke Charles of Lorrain.

THE real Repentance the Duke *Charles* of *Lorrain* has often caus'd Assurances to be given of to the King, for the ill Proceedings he has us'd towards him these ten or twelve Years last past; the Petition he is come to make in Person to him, to remit and pardon whatever Despair might have urg'd him to say or do, contrary to the Respect he is sensible he owes him; and the Assurance he gives, that for the future he will be inseparable from all the Interests of this Crown, have touch'd His Majesty in so sensible a manner, that he has freely given way to the Christian Sentiments, and Movements of Grace, God has been pleas'd to give him upon that Subject. In Consideration of which, as he beseeches the Divine Goodness to pardon his Offences, so he heartily forgives those he may have receiv'd from the said Duke.

And after the said Duke has oblig'd himself, as he does by the present Treaty for himself, his Successors, and such as may be concern'd, to be for the future, and during the Course of the War, and in time of Peace, inviolably link'd to the Interest of this Crown; and to hold no Intelligence with those of the House of *Austria*, and other Enemies of this State; nor with any whatever, that would disturb the Happiness and Prosperity of His Majesty's Affairs: Also, after the said Duke's having renounc'd all the Treaties he may have made, any wise contrary to the Tenour of this.

His Majesty consents to restore him the Possession of the Dutchy of *Lorrain*, and of the Dutchy of *Bar*, held from the Crown; for which he is immediately to pay Faith and Homage to the King: As also into the Possession of all the Territories he enjoy'd for the time past, excepting such as follow.

First, The County and Town of *Clermont*, and all their Appurtenances, and Dependencies; which are to remain for ever united to the Crown.

Secondly, The Garisons, Provostships and Lands of *Ste-nay*, and of *Janets*; which are likewise to remain to His Majesty, and his Successors, Kings, for ever, in Propriety, with all the Revenues thereof, and all the Villages and Territories thereunto belonging.

Thirdly,

Thirdly, The City of *Dun*, and the Suburbs thereof; which is also to remain in Propriety to His Majesty, and to his Successors.

Fourthly, The City of *Nancy*; which is to remain also in His Majesty's Hands, as a Pledge only during the War, and to be restor'd to the said Duke the same Year a Peace shall be concluded, with the Villages within the Liberties of the said City of *Nancy*; which are to remain in the Hands and Dispositions of His Majesty, for the Convenience and Subsistence of the City of *Nancy*, as long as it shall remain as a Pledge.

It is agreed, that the Town of *Marfal* is to be demolish'd, before it be deliver'd to the said Duke; and that no Fortifications are ever to be made there again.

It is also agreed upon, That Trade shall be as free between the Territories the King restores to the said Duke, and those that remain to His Majesty, either in Propriety, or as Pledges only, as if they did actually belong to him: And that whatever shall be necessary for their Subsistence, shall not be deny'd them by the said Duke and his Subjects, at the rate the said Commodities shall go at in the said Duke's Territories.

Moreover, That the said Duke shall give a free Passage in his Country to all the Forces His Majesty shall think fit to send that way, either into *Alsatia*, or other Parts of *Germany*, into the Country of *Luxemburg*, or into the *Franche-Comte*; and shall furnish them with Provisions, the King paying for the same at the common Market-price of the Country.

It has been farther agreed, That the said Duke shall presently join the Forces he has with him at this time, as well as all those he may have for the future, with the King's: That they shall take an Oath, well and faithfully to serve His Majesty, under the said Duke's Authority, towards, and against all those he is at present in War with, in such places, and in such a manner, as he shall think fit: And that for the future they shall receive the same Pay in the Field as His Majesty's do, on Condition, however, that they shall not be allow'd to take Winter-Quarters in *France*, but only in the said Duke's Territories, or Enemies Country.

It has also been agreed, That the said Duke shall not be allow'd to lodge any of the said Troops nearer than within five Leagues of *Nancy*, whilst the said City shall remain as a Pledge.

And

And whereas, notwithstanding His Majesty's restoring the said Duke's Territories, as abovesaid, there still remain several Differences that were undecided before the War, in relation to the said Territories, which are still to be disputed with *France*, it is agreed, that they shall be determin'd amicably, as soon as can be.

Moreover, Whereas since His Majesty's having conquer'd *Lorrain* by Force of Arms, a great Number of the Subjects of the said Dutchy have serv'd His Majesty, after having taken the Oath of Allegiance he has exacted from them, it is also agreed, that the said Duke shall bear them no Ill Will for the same; but on the contrary, shall use them like his good and real Subjects, and shall pay them the Debts and Rents the State is oblig'd to pay. Which His Majesty desires so particularly, that unless he had repos'd an absolute Confidence in the Faith which the said Duke has engag'd on that Subject, he would never have granted what he does by this Treaty, to the said Duke.

It is also agreed, That it shall not be in the power of the said Duke to make the least Alterations in the Benefices given by His Majesty, to the very Day of this present Treaty: That those who have been invested with them, shall remain in the peaceable Possession and Enjoyment thereof, without the least Disturbance or Trouble from the said Duke, or being dis-possess'd of the same: And that His Majesty shall continue to have the Disposition of the Benefices of the City of *Nancy*, as long as the said City remains for a Pledge in his hands; without changing the Settlement of the said Benefices. And as for the Offices of the Criminal Justice, that are in the said City of *Nancy*, they shall also remain in His Majesty's Gift, to the end that such as are invested with the same, may perform the Function thereof independently within the said City, and the Liberties thereof: His Majesty giving his Consent to the said Duke to transferr the Bayliwick of *Nancy*, into such a place as he shall think fit, there to decide all the Differences, which were formerly judg'd in the said Court of Justice of *Nancy*; excepting only such as are above specify'd.

It is also agreed, That the said Duke shall not be allow'd to send any Person into *Nancy*, there to reside in his Name, unless it be to receive the Duties of his Demesne, for which he shall be oblig'd to employ a *French-man*, approv'd by the King.

It is moreover agreed, That the Confiscations that have been given by His Majesty, of the Estates of such as did
bear

bear Arms against him, shall remain valid, as to the Employment of the Revenues of the said Estates, until the Day of the present Treaty; provided those whose Estates have been confiscated, quit the Service of His Majesty's Enemies: In which Case, they shall be restor'd to the Possession and Enjoyment of their Estates; but without being allow'd to prosecute or trouble those who have enjoy'd them by virtue of the said Gifts. in any manner, or upon any pretence whatever.

No mention is made in this Treaty, of the Difference between the said Duke, and the Dutcheſs *Nicolla of Lorrain*, Daughter to the late Duke *Henry*, about their Marriage; by reason that the Decision thereof belongs only to the Ecclesiastical Tribunal; and that His Holiness, before whom the Parties have brought their Cause, will do them Right, according to the Justice of the same. In the mean time, the said Duke is to allow her, by way of Pension, 120000 Livres, in *French Money*, yearly. And in order to make the said Payment effective, it is agreed, that the said Sum of 120000 Livres shall be taken Quarterly, out of the Receipt of *Bar*; and in case that should not suffice, out of the Salt-Pits of *Roziers*, and the Demesne of *Nancy*: And the said Summ is to be deposited into the hands of such a Person as shall be nominated by His Majesty, to be deliver'd to the said Dutcheſs *Nicolla of Lorrain*.

The Contents above-written have been agreed upon between the Cardinal Duke of *Richelieu* for the King, and the said Duke; who promises to perform whatever is contain'd in the said Treaty, with so much Fidelity and Steadiness, that he consents, besides what he leaves His Majesty by the same, in order to remain inseparably united to the Crown, that all the Remainder of his Territories which His Majesty does restore, and is to restore after the Peace, may devolve to the said Crown, in case he does any wise deviate from the Tenour of this present Treaty.

Done at Paris,
March 9. 1641.

Sign'd, The Cardinal of Richlieu,
and Charles of Lorrain.

And Lower, John le Molleur.

And Sign'd with the Small Seal of the Arms
of the said Duke Charles of Lorrain.

Secret Articles pass'd between the Cardinal Duke of Richelieu, and the Duke Charles of Lorrain, to be of equal Force with the Treaty pass'd the same Day between them.

ALthough it be not said by the Treaty pass'd this Day, between the Cardinal Duke of *Richelieu* for the King, and the Duke of *Lorrain*, that the Fortifications of the Cities of *Nancy* are to be ras'd, before the said Cities are restor'd into the said Duke's Hands, after the Peace; nevertheless, this present Article has been pass'd, to justify, that His Majesty does not design to restore the said Cities to the said Duke, until the Fortifications thereof are demolish'd; and that notwithstanding the said Duke has made humble Supplication to His Majesty not to do it, however, he submits the Matter wholly to His Majesty, to do therein as he shall think fit.

And whereas nothing but Time can absolutely restore the Confidence His Majesty did repose in the said Duke, and which his Deportments towards him have made him lose, it has been farther agreed, That whenever the said Duke shall be absent from His Majesty, or out of his Armies, by his Order, he is not to live at *Lunéville*, because it is too near *Nancy*; and that whatever part of his Territories he shall make his Abode in, he is to behave himself in such a manner, that those who shall Command in the Places that are to remain in Propriety, or as Pledges into His Majesty's Hands, may have no Cause to conceive the least jealousies thereof.

It has also been agreed, That the said Duke shall yearly furnish, out of his Forests, such Quantities of Wood, as are necessary for the Fires of all the Corps du Guard of *Nancy*, for His Majesty.

The Premises have been concluded between the Cardinal Duke of *Richelieu* for the King, and the said Duke; who promises to perform them with so much Fidelity, that he consents, besides what he yields by the Treaty pass'd this Day with His Majesty, to remain for ever inseparably annex'd to the Crown, that all the Remainder of his State, which His Majesty does restore, and is to restore unto him

after

after the Peace, shall devolve to the Crown, in case he shall any wise swerve from the Tenour of these present Secret Articles.

Done at Paris,
March 29. 1641.

Thus Signed, The Cardinal Richelieu
and Charles of Lorraine,

And Lower, John le Molleur.

And Sign'd with the Small Seal of the Arms
of the said Duke Charles of Lorraine.

*The Act, or Form of the Oath taken by the
Duke Charles of Lorraine, for the Observa-
tion of the abovesaid Treaty, in His Maje-
sty's Presence, in the Chapel of the Castle of
St. Germain en Laye.*

" **T**His present Tuesday, being the 10th of April, 1641.
" in the Presence of the most High, most Excel-
" lent, and most Puissant Prince, Lewis, by the Grace of
" God, King of France and Navarre, being in the Chapel
" of his Castle, and Royal House of St. Germain en Laye,
" after the solemn Performance of His Majesty's Vespers;
" We Charles, by the Grace of God, Duke of Lorraine,
" Marquis, Duke of Calabria, Bar, Gueldres, &c. having
" Assisted at the said Vespers, have Taken the Oath of the
" Observation of the Treaty concluded between the Car-
" dinal Duke of Richelieu, Peer of France, in His Majesty's
" Name, and Us, the 29th of March last past: The Tenour
" of which Oath is as followeth.

WE Charles, by the Grace of God, Duke of Lorraine, Mar-
quis, Duke of Calabria, Bar, Gueldre, &c. do Swear and
Promise, by the Faith and Word of a Prince, upon the holy Gospels
of God, and the Canons of the Mass, by Us Touch'd in order there-
unto, that We will Observe and Perform, cause to be Observ'd
and Perform'd, fully and really, and Bona fide, all and every
Points and Articles granted and mention'd in the Treaty concluded
and

Vol. II. INSTRUCTIONS. 273

and agreed upon the same day, between the Cardinal Duke of Richelieu, Peer of France, in the Name of the most High, most Excellent, and most Puissant Prince, Lewis, by the Grace of God, King of France, and of Navarre, and Us; without ever swearing from the same directly or indirectly, or suffering the same to be sworn'd from en Our side, in any manner whatever.

And so help Us God:

In Witness whereof, We have sign'd these Presents with Our own Hand, and have caus'd Our Seal to be fix'd to the same, in the Chapel of the Castle and Royal House of St. Germain en Laye, this 19th of April, 1641.

“ **W** Hich said Oath was taken in the Presence of the
 “ most High, most Excellent, and most Potent
 “ Princess, *Anne*, by the Grace of God, Queen of France
 “ and Navarre, Royal Consort to His said Majesty; as also,
 “ before the Cardinal Duke of Richelieu, the Duke of Longueville, the Duke of Chevreuse, Our Cousin; Monsieur Segulier, Lord Chancellor of France; the Dukes d'Uzes,
 “ and of Vandatour; of Monbasen, and of la Force of Chastillon, Mareschal of France; of Cinq Mars, Master of the
 “ Horse; Boutillier, Super-Intendent of the Finances; Phelipeaux de la Vrilliere, Boutillier de Charvigny, and Sublet de Noyers, Secretaries of State; the Bishop of Meaux, First Almoner to His Majesty, holding the Book of the holy Gospels, and Canon of the Mass, on which We held
 “ Our Hands, in the Presence of Belmont, Sinri, Count Ligarnville, and Berup, Colonels of Our Forces.

In Witness whereof, We have sign'd these Presents with Our Hand, and have caus'd Our Seal to be affix'd to the same on the Year and Day above-written.

Thus Sign'd, CHARLES.

And Lower, Le Mollieur?

And Seal'd with the Arms of the said Duke.

The Act of the Ratification made in the City of Bar, by the Duke Charles of Lorraine, of the Treaty above-written, and of the Secret Articles.

“ **C**harles, by the Grace of God, Duke of Lorraine, Marquis, Duke of Calabria, Bar, Gueldres, &c. To all whom these Presents shall see, Greeting, Finding Our Self at present in Our Territories, which His Majesty has been pleas'd to restore unto Us, according to a Treaty made and concluded at *Paris*, on the 29th of *March* last past; agreed on between His Majesty, by the Cardinal Duke of *Richelieu*, having a full Power from him, and Us; We declare, That having all the Reason imaginable to praise His Majesty's Goodness and Generosity towards Us, who in the midst of the Prosperity of his Arms, and of the good Successes it has pleas'd God to bless him with on all sides, has been pleas'd to use Us favourably, Our Intention is, to make him all the Returns of Gratitude and Acknowledgment We are capable of; and in the mean time, as soon as We have found Our Self in Our said Territories, among Our good Servants and Subjects, We have thought fit to Ratifie; as by these Presents We do Ratifie, Agree unto, and Approve the aforesaid Treaty, together with the Secret Articles, Concluded and Agreed on the same Day, between the Cardinal Duke of *Richelieu*, in His Majesty's Name, and Us, according as We have sign'd and sworn the whole. Promising moreover, on the Word and Faith of a Prince, as We did solemnly do on the 2d of *April* last, to execute, keep, and inviolably maintain the said Treaty and Secret Articles, according to their Form and Tenour, without deviating, or suffering the same to be deviated from, on Our part, in any manner whatever.

In Witness whereof, We have sign'd these Presents with Our Hand, and have caus'd Our Great Seal to be affix'd to the same at Bar, the 21th of April, 1641.

Thus Sign'd, CHARLES.

And upon the Fold, By His Highness's Command, John le Molleur.

And Seal'd with the Great Seal of the said Duke, of Red Wax, upon a double Label.

This

The Act, or Form, of the Oath taken by the Duke Charles of Lorraine, in the City of Bar, for the Observation of the Treaty above-written, and of the Secret Articles.

WE Charles, by the Grace of God, Duke of Lorraine, Marquis, Duke of Calabria, Bar, Gueldres, &c. do Swear and Promise, on the Faith and Word of a Prince, upon the Holy Evangelists, and Canons of the Church, by Us Touch'd in order thereunto, that We will Observe and Perform, cause to be Observ'd and Perform'd, fully, really, and Bona fide, all and singular the Points and Articles granted and set down in the Treaty concluded and agreed on at Paris the 29th of March last past, together with the Secret Articles also concluded and agreed on the same Day, between the Cardinal of Richelieu, Peer of France, in the Name of the most High, most Excellent, and most Puissant Prince, Lewis, by the Grace of God, King of France and of Navarre, and Us; without ever deviating from the same directly or indirectly, or suffering the same to be deviated from on Our part, in any manner whatever:

So help Us God.

In Witness whereof, We have sign'd these Presents with Our own Hand, and have caus'd Our Seal to be affix'd to the same, in the Chapel and Royal House of St. Germain en Laye, the 2^d of April, 1641. The which We have since Ratify'd by these Presents, in Our City of Bar, the 29th Day of the said Month and Year.

Sign'd, CHARLES of Lorraine,

And upon the Fold,

By His Highness's Command, John le Molleur.

And Seal'd with the said Duke's Great Seal, of Red Wax, upon a double Label.

*Memorial, sent in August, M.DC.XL. to
Count Harcourt.*

IT is difficult to give just Measures about the Propositions of Prince *Thomas*, because it is most certain, that unless he be reduc'd to the utmost Extremity, he will propose nothing but in order to deceive; and that in case he be reduc'd so to do, he can make none equal to the Advantages that may be deriv'd by taking him Prisoner.

Prince *Thomas* cannot be desirous of staying in *Turin*, with the Dutchess of *Savoy*, with any Design, but to deceive her; and to take, under pretence of an Accommodation, to the prejudice of his Nephew, the same Advantages in his Territories, which he did pretend to by force.

Therefore whatever Treaty supposes the staying of Prince *Thomas* in the same place with the Dutchess of *Savoy*, is not only to be look'd on as suspicious, but is to be absolutely rejected.

It behoves those who are upon the Spot to keep their Eyes and ears equally open, to penetrate as much as can be into the Miseries of the City of *Turin*, and to hearken to the Propositions that the Prince will make to them; which as soon as we are acquainted with, they will know the King's pleasure.

If Prince *Thomas* has a good Intention, the Extremity to which he is reduc'd, and the Incapacity the *Spaniards* have been in to assist him, discharge him sufficiently, both before God and Men, without his being oblig'd to use any other pretence to quit their Party.

His Father and his Brother's Prudence has made them do the same out of reason, with less cause: And when he seems to require nothing but an apparent reason to retire, he only endeavours to conceal his Ill Will; which is the more evident, in that he is unwilling to believe he has a lawful cause to withdraw from the *Spaniards*; unless he settles his affairs on the ruins of the Dutchess, and of her Son, as he would do for his own advantage.

The *Spaniards* not having been able to succour him, he may honourably take the party of *France*, and of his own Nephew; the King declaring, that he only keeps the Garisons he is in possession of, for his said Nephew, and for himself.

himself in case the Succession thereof should lawfully devolve to him; and that he will most certainly deliver them into his said Nephew's hands whenever he shall be of Age, and in a condition to preserve them; or to the Cardinal, his Brother; or to himself, in case that young Prince should chance to die; he has all the reason in the world to be satisfy'd.

In case His Majesty should likewise think fit to restore his Pensions to him, to give one to his Son, and one to the Princess of *Cervignan*, and to intreat the Dutchess of *Savoy*; to add to the Portion of the said Prince; if, moreover, he should be willing to employ him in some of his Armies; things that may be done, and that may be promised to him; he will not only find with the King all the means that are necessary to quit the Engagement he is in with Honour, but also all the useful ones he can reasonably desire.

In case he should also require an immediate Proposition to be made by the King, to the *Spaniards*, for the restitution of all the places they are in possession of in *Piedmont* since the late War, on condition that His Majesty will do the same; Answer must be made, That the King agrees to this Article, and will make his Declaration of it after the Treaty; desiring nothing more, than to find the means to secure all the Garisons to the Duke of *Savoy*, in such a manner as no Inconveniencies may arise thereby. But that whereas Prince *Thomas* says, he had rather die, than make a Treaty by which his Honour might be wounded; so likewise the King can no wise consent to have that Article put into the Treaty, of the Surrender of *Turin*, since it would look as if the said City were rather yielded to him on that Consideration, than by the Force of his Arms.

The Declaration the King will make on that Account, is a sufficient Security to satisfy the Princes, without being oblig'd to have Recourse to the Interposition of the Pope, and of the *Venetians*:

Nevertheless, the King may do an equivalent thing, writing to His Holiness, and to the *Venetians*, that he engages for the Restauration of the said places, on the Conditions above specify'd.

The King moreover condescends, that the Pope and the *Venetians* should interpose in the said Treaty after its being made, if they will engage to take Arms for the King in case the Princes of *Savoy*, or one of them, breaking their Word, should return to the *Spanish* side.

Besides, If they should require *Nice* to be put into the Cardinal's Hands for the space of six Months, during which the said Interposition may be manag'd, it shall be granted, provided, as soon as ever the Treaty is made, they put *Coni* into the hands of the Dutches of *Savoy* again, and that Prince *Thomas* engages himself into the Party of *France*, and comes actually to serve there upon the Account of the good Treatment that is offer'd to him, and of all the Securities in writing, he can desire from the King, for the Performance thereof.

In case the said Prince says, That before his coming into *France*, he must contrive to get his Wife and Children out of *Spain* by Cunning; it is another Blind, to conceal his desire of remaining in the Interest of *Spain*.

In a word, If the lawful Causes he has to quit the *Spaniards* cannot oblige him to do it openly, one must be blind not to see that he persists in the Resolution to ruin his Nephew; and that his Animosities against *France*, because it is the only Power that can maintain him, is unspeakable: And if it be in his Nature to suffer his Nephew's Reign, he has but too much cause to forsake the party of those that seek his ruin, for the ill Treatments he has receiv'd from them, and more than enough to side with *France*, that will save him, for the advantages they offer him.

This is all that can be said at this time to Count *Harcourt*: Whereupon, he is to take his Measures according to his Instruction of the 28th of *May*, and this present Dispatch. Giving a speedy Account of all Transactions, he will receive an immediate Answer.

*Instruction, or Power, to the Sieur de Ville,
May the 12th, 1639.*

Supposing the Repentance, and the Satisfaction Duke *Charles* is willing to give the King, and that he will sincerely join himself to his Interest, and to that of *France*, with all the Forces he can get, as he has often given His Majesty Assurances, that he would do, by the said Sieur de *Ville*, as well as by several others, with all the freedom imaginable; His Majesty, through his innate Goodness, may be inclin'd to one of the following Propositions.

Either

Either to be contented with the Country of *Barr*, and the Towns of *La Motte* and *Marfal*, the County and Town of *Clermont*, of *Stenay*, and *Jamets*, for ever, in propriety, with the Liberties of the said places; and *Nancy* as a Pledge for Ten Years after the Peace; after which time, the said City is to be return'd to the said Duke, all the Fortifications being first demolish'd.

Or if the said Duke had rather leave *Nancy* in propriety to the King for ever, His Majesty will give him back the Country of *Bar*, with the remainder of his Territories, the Towns and places above-mention'd excepted.

And whereas, notwithstanding the King's putting the said Duke in possession of his Country again, the same Differences they had together before the War, and which Monsieur *le Bret* was employ'd about at that time, are still to be decided with *France*, His Majesty promises to adjust them so reasonably, within six Months after the Agreement, that the said Duke shall have reason to be satisfy'd.

In the next place, Monsieur *de Ville* is to represent two things to the Duke of *Lorraine*, as being most certain.

The First is, That by a general Agreement, the King will never yield to any Conditions so advantageous for the said Duke, as those that are contain'd in the present Memorial; the which he may the more easily conceive, by reason that His Majesty will follow the same Method with all his Allies, who are desirous to keep what they have conquer'd.

The Second, That by a particular Treaty, His Majesty will never yield more to the said Duke *Charles*, than what is above specify'd.

This requires a speedy Answer, attended at the same time with Performances.

Safe-Conduct for the Duke Charles.

THE King being inform'd by the *Sieur de la Grange-aux-Ormes*, of the great desire the Duke *Charles* of *Lorraine* has to put himself into His Majesty's Favour again, he is willing to receive him into the same, after having adjusted several Points that are to be agreed upon before-

hand on that Subject : To which end, if the said Duke is willing to repair to some place about *Langres*, to confer with such Persons as His Majesty shall think fit to appoint there, he promises by the Faith and Word of a King, that the said Duke may come thither, tarry there, and go back again with all manner of Safety, whether any thing be concluded there with him, or no. together with all those he shall bring along with him. In order whereunto His Majesty enjoins the Lieutenants-General of his Armies and Provinces, Mareschals de Camp, Colonels, Chiefs, and Leaders of his Soldiers, whether *French* or Foreigners, to let the said Duke, and all those that shall come along with him, going towards the said Town of *Langres*, freely pass, and repass, going back again, without the least Trouble, Hindrance or Molestation.

*Given at St. Menehoud,
the 14th of August, 1693.*

Memorial to the Sieur de la Grange-aux-Ormes.

THE said *la Grange* having acquainted the King with the fresh Trouble the Duke *Charles* of *Lorraine* is in for being out of His Majesty's Favour, and his Desire of being restor'd to the same again, His Majesty is willing to permit the said Sieur de la Grange to go back to the said Duke *Charles* of *Lorraine*, to assure him, that if he be in the Condition and Disposition he has sent him word, he will freely forget his Behaviour for the time past, and receive him into his Favour again; giving him all manner of Security, from this very Moment, to confer with the Lord Cardinal of *Richelieu*, near *Langres*.

*Done at St. Menehoud,
the 14th of August, 1693.*

Memorial

Memorial for Monsieur du Hallier.

IMmediately after having seen the Dispatch of Monsieur *du Hallier*, and the Credentials of the *Sieur Vitelle* from the Duke *Charles*, this Gentleman is sent to him with all speed, to acquaint him with the King's Intentions.

His Majesty is very willing that the *Sieur de la Grange-aux-Ormes* should no longer be concern'd in this Affair, having only sent him to the Duke *Charles*, because he himself had desir'd it; which is justify'd by a Letter of his.

The King approves *du Hallier's* proceeding, in giving a Pass to the Duke *Charles*, to go to, and tarry in safety at *St. Auvau*; His Majesty supposing his Intention to be good, and that he will treat sincerely, is willing that the *Sieur du Hallier* should give him a fresh Security, the most ample, and in the best Form that can be made, to abide at *Espinal*. or *Remiremont*, in order to make his Treaty with more Convenience.

And whereas he is desirous a Commission should be given to adjust it, to some Person of Quality, on whom the King reposes a Confidence, His Majesty has cast his Eyes upon the said *Sieur du Hallier* to that end; assuring himself, that he will discharge his Trust with all the Address and Prudence requir'd.

Such a Treaty as the King can make, is sent to the said *du Hallier*; he must endeavour to make Duke *Charles* agree to it, without Modification; and however, is to insist upon it in such a manner as may not disgust him: And if he finds that he cannot absolutely prevail with him to accept it, by disputing the Articles, he must, if possible, oblige the said Duke to demand the things mention'd in the Modifications, in order to conclude it the sooner, and that there may be the less difficulty when the said Duke shall be possess'd that those things are granted to him which he desires.

Instructions for the same.

THE Treaty may be soften'd in two Points.

The First, in leaving him the Country of *Bar*, not to deprive him of his Revenue: Which Monsieur *du Hallier* is to make him sensible of, as of a great and singular Favour.

The

The Second, In shortning the Deposition of *Nancy* into the King's hands, for the term of three Years after the Peace.

If he should require the Price of the County of *Clermont*, as it was stipulated by the Treaty made with him before the War, it must be represented to him, That having put himself out of the Bounds of that Treaty, by the Breach he made with the King, he can no longer require the Execution of it. That the War has alter'd all things; and that he ought to look upon it as a great Favour, that the King should return him what he is willing to restore, without asking for more.

He must add to this, That if the King should demand the Charges of the War, in returning his Country to him, which he might lawfully do, and is generally done, they would amount to more than the Price of the State it self.

In case the said Duke should demand a Strong Hold for the place of his Residence, it must be represented to him, That the King neither can, nor ought in reason to hearken to such a Proposition, since it would be a means to enable him anew to revolt against His Majesty, in case he were minded so to do; for then the King could have no Security beyond his Word, which he cannot look upon as inviolable, but by a long Experience, considering what is past.

Nevertheless, if he should insist very much upon having *la Motte*, the only place to the Restitution of which His Majesty could consent, Monsieur *du Hallier* may give him his Choice, to have the said Town again after the War, if he will consent, by the present Treaty, to leave the Country of *Bar* in propriety to the King.

In that Case, the Fourth Article, about the Country of *Bar*, must remain as it is set down in the Treaty, putting *la Motte* out of the beginning of the Fifth Article, of the places that are to remain in the King's hands; adding after those Words of the Seventh Article, *Unless the said Duke had rather tarry for the Restitution of the said Places till after the Settlement of a general Peace, that which follows, Which is particularly agreed upon about the Town of La Motte, which His Majesty is willing to restore to the said Duke, in order one day to reside safely in the same; but that is only to be deliver'd to him three Years after the Conclusion of the Peace.*

Monsieur *du Hallier* is not to acquaint the Duke with the Particulars of this Treaty by the Interposition of any Person, but by Word of Mouth; since it will be much easier for him to prevail with the said Duke personally, than by the

the Interposition of any one whatever. And though the said Duke should swear and protest not to pass certain things, Monsieur *du Hallier* is not to desist for that; it being the said Duke's Custom to return from one Extremity to another, whatever Protestation he has made to the contrary.

It is thought necessary to chuse a Newter Place to pass this Treaty, as *Remiremont*, or *Espinal*, or some adjacent place in the Country, where Monsieur *du Hallier* is to take care not to go without safety.

In order to satisfie all the World of the Truth of this Treaty, when it is made, the said Duke is to come to the King. However, in case he should refuse to do it so soon, Monsieur *du Hallier* is not to break off with him for that. But I am confident, that he will make no difficulty about it, upon the Faith of the Treaty, and the Pass that is sent him; together with all the Assurances Monsieur *du Hallier* is to give him, that he will be serv'd and assisted at Court by my Lord the Cardinal.

If the said Duke represents the extream Necessity to which he is reduc'd, Monsieur *du Hallier* may grant him 50000 Crowns once paid; which he will receive when he comes to wait upon the King.

Monsieur *du Hallier* is to make no difficulty of promising that the Fault committed by *de Ville*, in making his Escape, contrary to his Faith, will be pardon'd by the King; and that he will look upon him, as if it had never happen'd.

His Eminency writes a Letter to Monsieur *du Hallier*, in order to his shewing it to the Duke *Charles*, as from himself.

The Treaty must be deliver'd to Monsieur *du Hallier*, counter-sign'd by the Duke's Secretary officiating at this time, and seal'd with his Seal.

Memorial of Cardinal de Richelieu, to Monsieur du Hallier.

From Briare, the First of November, 1639.

THE little Trust that can be repos'd in the Duke of *Lorrain*, makes it very difficult to make any Treaty with him, without running the hazard of being deceiv'd in it.

This

This Consideration will oblige Monsieur *du Hallier* to take a particular Care to follow all the Expressions of the Treaty that is sent to him most religiously, without making any Alterations, because this Prince is captious, and that it is certainly known that he has not the Intentions he ought to have.

It is moreover known, that he has given an Account of the Overtures of the Treaty he is about, to the Cardinal Infant; saying, That he is courted to it against his Will; and that far greater Offers are made him, than the Conditions the King is willing to grant him.

The said Duke has also communicated this Treaty to all the Princes of *Germany*, and particularly to those of *Bavaria* and *Cologne*, with the same Suppositions he has sent into *Flanders*.

It will be proper to let him know that we are acquainted with all his Artifices and Levities; and that such a manner of proceeding does almost break off all manner of Treaty, since he has nothing on his side to give the King, but his Fidelity, which he does not approve.

Nevertheless, in order to give Monsieur *du Hallier* means to conclude a Treaty, if there be any hopes to make a good one, the King has been pleas'd once more to answer the three new Demands made by *Videl*, in the Duke *Charles's* Name; and to give the said *du Hallier* means to satisfy the said Duke, if he be capable of acknowledging a Courtesie; which he grants him, beyond what he could expect in Reason.

The said Duke demands the Title of Sovereign in the Treaty: That a Garison may be given him immediately in *Lorrain*: And that those Garisons the King is to keep in the places that are to remain in his possession may not be paid out of the Revenues of *Lorrain*.

It is thought, that by the first of these three Demands, Duke *Charles* intends to oblige the King to decide the *Salique* Law, pretended in *Lorrain*, in favour of him; which His Majesty cannot do, without enquiring farther into the matter; especially, with a Person who is not as yet reconciled with him. But to shew the King's Goodness, he is willing, that, in the Third Article of the Project of the Treaty which Monsieur *du Hallier* has in his hands, instead of these words, *Thus the Duke shall be restor'd to the Possession of the Dutchy of Lorrain*, these may be inserted, *That he shall be restor'd to the Possession of the Sovereignty of the Dutchy of Lorrain*.

As

As to the Garifon he desires, were the King perswaded that he had a mind to treat sincerely, he would condescend to it; but it is impossible to resolve on it, without that Assurance: 'Tis the said Duke's part to give us such an one.

I am of opinion that such an one might be had, by inserting a Clause in the Treaty, by which the Duke may shew that he is willing to deprive himself of the Means of failing.

The said Clause ought to be as followeth :

As to the City of La Motte, His Majesty being mov'd by the earnest Intreaty the said Duke has made to him, to have the said City deliver'd into his hands, in order to his being the better able to execute what he promises by the present Treaty, since it will put him in a Condition not to fear those, whose Ill Will he will incur by making this Engagement, His said Majesty has been pleas'd to grant it; the said Duke consenting freely, that in case he should make an ill Use of this Advantage, by violating the present Treaty, (which he will be the better able to execute, having a safe Retreat,) His Majesty should make him resent the Effects of his Indignation, attacking his Territories anew, and preserving to Perpetuity whatever he shall take there by Force of Arms.

Though this Clause seems to give some Assurance, the Experience of what is past, which has shewn that nothing can hinder the said Duke Charles from following his Passions when-ever he is mov'd by them, makes us sensible that this Pre-caution is not sufficient to venture to put a strong Place into the hands of a Prince, who may chance to do a great deal of Mischief with it during the War.

Nevertheless, If, after having seen the said Duke, Monsieur du Hallier thinks that there is more Sincerity in his proceeding than before, His Majesty will run that hazard, to promote a Peace.

As to the Payment of the Garifons, the King restoring the said Duke to the Possession of his Territories, out of his extraordinary Goodness, His Majesty has no Thoughts of reserving any thing to himself there, besides the places mention'd in the said Treaty, with the Liberties thereof; insomuch that in case the said Duke immediately passes the Treaty, coming between this and the Month of January, to pay his Respects to the King, he shall begin to enjoy his Territories on the very beginning of the next Year.

It

It will be Monsieur *du Hallier*'s part to decide the Liberties of the said Towns very advantageously for the King.

There will be no need of mentioning the Liberties of *Clermont*, since the County is to remain in the King's Hands, as well as the Town.

The King desires the said *du Hallier* to cause a Map to be made of all the Country round about the said Places, in which the Liberties of the same are to be particularly noted, according as he shall think they ought to be, and so send the same to His Majesty, who will acquaint him with his Pleasure therein.

Thus Monsieur *du Hallier* may acquaint the Duke of *Lorrain*; That in treating with him, he will treat as with a Sovereign; and that he does not doubt, in case the said Duke behaves himself towards His Majesty as he ought to do, that he will pay the Garisons of the Towns that are to remain in his hands. In a word, That he is persuaded, that when he sees him, if he knows how to deserve His Majesty's Favour, he will be able to give him Satisfaction: But that he cannot explain himself farther, without having seen the Disposition he is in, and known the Security he is willing to give His Majesty of his Fidelity. Moreover, Whenever the said *du Hallier* sees the Duke, it will suit with his Prudence to behave himself in such a manner, that in case the said Duke be not in a Condition to perform his Duty freely towards the King, he may not be able to say, That he has been willing to restore *La Motte* to him immediately.

Monsieur *du Hallier* is to let him make the Proposition about it, saying, that he has no Order to grant it, and that he does not believe the King will do it; but that he will propose it to His Majesty: And if he finds all things agreed on excepting that Point, he is to promise to give him an Answer in seven or eight Days time; and to dispatch a Courier to *St. Germain*, where the King will be.

*Memorial of Cardinal de Richelieu, to Monsieur du Hallier.**From Paris, this 20th of November.*

THE divers Circumstances of Duke *Charles's* proceeding, who sends to *Monsieur du Hallier* upon a slight Pretence, being join'd to the Advice we have of an Attempt he makes upon *Nancy*, shew clearly, that the first End of the several Journeys and Messages he sends to *Monsieur du Hallier*, is his Enterprize.

It is impossible to know whether the said Duke intends to treat freely with the King, in case his Enterprize should fail: But it is certain that he will never come to the Conclusion of any Treaty while that is on foot, by reason that the Success of such a Design is, in his Imagination, much more advantageous than any Treaty he can make.

Upon this Foundation, which is to be held infallible, in my Opinion, the first thing to be done, is, to break the said Duke's Design upon *Nancy*: Which may be done two several Ways:

The First is, By discovering the said Enterprize, if possible; and by punishing those severely, who shall be convicted of having a hand in the same.

The Second is, In case we cannot discover the particular Circumstances of the Treason that is projected, that *Monsieur du Hallier* must plainly acquaint the said Duke *Charles*, that he knows his Design, that he ought to be ashamed to answer the King's good Will towards him by such an Action as that he is projecting: That having such a Design, he desires him no longer to send any body towards him, nor any longer to harbour any Thoughts, out of Gratitude for the Zeal he had to serve him in the King's Service, to make him forfeit his Life and Honour.

At the same time *Monsieur du Hallier* is to banish from *Nancy* all suspected Persons, without sparing Women, by whose Means one may often insinuate ones self into Men's Minds; and to remove out of the Garrison all such as he is any wise jealous of; and finally, to provide against the Duke's evil Designs, by all manner of Means.

This Proceeding will be so far from spoiling any thing, that, on the contrary, if the Duke has a Mind to treat, it will

will put him in a way to do it; and if he intends no such thing, it will soon appear.

* *Nothing hinders a Man from pursuing his Good, when he expects a good Success by his Negotiations. You must be careful to discover whether the said D. Charles has any Forces within ten Leagues of Nancy, which he might assemble on a sudden. You must know where Monsieur de Ville is.*

If he has a real Intention to agree in case his Enterprize fails, the Discovery that will be made to him by Monsieur du Hallier, of his evil Projects, will not hinder him from prosecuting the good ones; * and if he makes no farther Instance about it, it will be a manifest Sign that he had nothing but Treason in his Mind.

Therefore I am of Opinion, that nothing can be better than to act as abovesaid. After which, it will behove Monsieur du Hallier to have a strict Eye over Duke Charles's Actions, and those of his Adherents.

As to the Treaty, I think there will be no need to break the Course of it, in case the Duke has a Mind to continue it after what shall be written to him; and for the present, I do not see that any thing can be done in the same, but to remain *in deliberatis*.

In the mean time, I am of Opinion that it will not be amiss to acquaint the Dutchess of Lorraine, that the Duke has made new Applications to the King upon that Subject, in order thereby to put her in a Way to enter on some good Overture, if she be capable of it; as the Words she has sent by Monsieur de Chanvalou seem to insinuate that she designs.

Monsieur du Hallier is in no wise to suffer any Stranger to come into the Town, unless he be known to him; and much less any one belonging to the Duke Charles. This is the King's Pleasure.

F I N I S.



II.

ch

on

r-

at

n-

vil

m

od

no

ic

at

on

er

n-

A-

k

ne

t,

co

ne

te

t,

d

as

ne

co

d

is